21.5

A CALENDAR OF
THE COURT MINUTES
ETC. OF THE
EAST INDIA COMPANY
1655–1659

BY

ETHEL BRUCE SAINSBURY

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

WILLIAM FOSTER, C.I.E.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF HIS MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1916

BOARD OF INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE STUDIES
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK
TORONTO MELBOURNE BOMBAY
HUMPHREY MILFORD
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY

DS
465
A25
1659

INTRODUCTION

In the general history of England the five years under review were full of stress and trouble. Abroad there was the ill-judged war with Spain, in which the acquisition of Jamaica and Dunkirk was more than balanced by the expense involved and the loss caused to British trade by the depredations of the Spanish privateers. At home general confusion and unrest resulted from the constant plots of the Royalists, from the iron rule of the Major-Generals, and from the failure of the Protector's attempts to secure a stable constitution and reconcile parliamentary government with the views of an executive whose main reliance was necessarily on the army. The death of Cromwell in September, 1658, removed the one man who could control all these discordant elements, and the fact that the reins fell into the hands of so weak a character as his son Richard hastened a conclusion which was perhaps in any case inevitable. Quarrels ensued between Parliament and the army; Richard Cromwell subsided into civil life; and the Government was left a prey to the ambitions of the various Parliamentary and military leaders. General Monk's march from Scotland with his troops (December, 1659), declaring for a free Parliament, was hailed with relief by a nation tired of anarchy. The new House met in April, 1660, and after some brief negotiations Charles II was invited to take possession of his throne. He entered London in triumph on May 29, and thus closed one of the most remarkable chapters of the political history of Great Britain.

During this time the merchants who formed the East India Company had a full share in the general distress, intensified as it was by heavy financial exactions; and they found in addition their trade disorganized by the Government's long hesitation over the grant of a new charter, without which it was hopeless to attempt to raise fresh funds. It is true that the gap was filled to some extent by the dispatch of ships to the East on private account, both by members of the Company and by outside merchants; but these

718267

ventures were largely unsuccessful, and the political dangers of the time, particularly the rapid increase of the power of the Dutch in the East, constituted a powerful argument for the effective organization of the trade. At last, in October, 1657, the desired charter was granted, restricting the trade to the East India Company on a joint-stock basis. The result was seen in the immediate subscription of a sum more than sufficient for the needs of the trade; and the New General Stock thus started, though it sustained some serious losses in its earlier years, with the result that in March, 1661, its shares were selling at 15 per cent. discount (*Letter Book*, vol. iii, p. 16), gradually attained a high degree of prosperity.

At the beginning of 1655 such trade as remained to the East India Company was carried on by two distinct stocks, viz. the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock. The former was looked upon as the East India Company proper, for it still observed the forms of the charter, electing a Governor, Deputy-Governor, and twenty-four Committees annually, while it held and used the Company's seal. The United Joint Stock, on the other hand, was managed by a committee of fifteen, though care was taken to include in this number the Governor and Deputy appointed by the older body. Both stocks were in the process of winding-up, as the five years for which the more recent one (the United Joint Stock) was to carry on the trade had expired, and it was merely holding on until it could be relieved by the formation of a fresh Stock. This, however, seemed hopeless unless the Protector could be induced to confine the trade once again to the members of the Company; and all efforts to bring about this consummation had proved unavailing. Meanwhile, any one who pleased was sending ships to the Indies, and the Company could only wait for the Government to make up its mind about the future of the trade. At present this seemed as remote as ever, for the committee to which the Council of State had referred the Company's petition reported on January 10, 1655, that, after hearing both sides, it had come to no decision, and could only remit the matter for the consideration of the Council as a whole; and the Council was too much occupied with urgent affairs to devote time to settling this thorny question.

One of the first concerns of the Company was to obtain from the Dutch and distribute to its members the 85,000*l.* which, in addition

to the rendition of Pulo Run, had been awarded to them as the result of the arbitration set up under the Treaty of Westminster.[1] The first payment was due at the end of January, 1655, the second and final two months later. The Dutch, however, insisted on a formal ratification by the Protector of the terms of the award, and a further document from him authorizing the transfer of the island to the Company; and, as these took time to procure, the money was not actually paid over until May. Further delay was caused by a dispute as to the proper division of the money and the allocation of the island. The members of the now defunct Third Joint Stock claimed the whole, on the ground that the injuries for which the Dutch had agreed to make compensation had been mainly suffered during the currency of that Stock, or of its predecessors whose claims it had acquired. To this view the two existing Stocks demurred, the Fourth Joint Stock demanding a share in the money, and the United Joint Stock asserting its sole right to the island of Pulo Run. On the dispute being carried to the Protector, he referred it to a tribunal composed of the four commissioners who had been employed in the arbitration of the preceding year, adding a third lawyer in the person of Dr. Walter Walker, Judge Advocate of the Admiralty Court; in the meantime the 85,000*l.* was deposited in the hands of Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard. The Commissioners set promptly to work, and soon submitted their report; the claim of the United Joint Stock to Pulo Run was upheld, and that Stock was further to receive one-ninth of the sum recovered; of the rest, two-ninths were to go to the Fourth Joint Stock, and the remaining two-thirds to the Third Joint Stock. Before, however, the Protector's warrant could be obtained to receive the money, the Council of State demanded (July 18) the loan of the whole sum for a year. To this the Company demurred, but offered to lend 50,000*l.* of it on the security of the great seal. The compromise was accepted, and on August 7 a warrant was sealed directing the officials of the Exchequer to repay the amount in three equal instalments, on August 7, 1656, February 7, and

[1] As an addendum to what was said on this subject in the introduction to the last volume (p. xxi), it may be noted that the India Office has since acquired a contemporary certified copy of the Commissioners' award. This now forms no. 19A of the *Parchment Records*.

August 7, 1657, respectively.[1] Even then there was considerable delay in realizing the remaining 35,000*l.* Alderman Fowke was still pressing his long-standing claim against the Company, and 5,000*l.* of the money in the hands of Viner and Riccard was ordered to be detained until the case was decided. Towards the end of July, 15,000*l.* seems to have been paid over to the Company, less 800*l.* (which may have been allowed to the two bankers for their trouble); and in October this money was ordered to be divided, after deducting about 7,000*l.* for various expenses (p. 49). On October 26 the Commissioners of the Customs begged the loan for six weeks of 10,000*l.* of the money still on deposit, to complete the payment of Admiral Blake's mariners, just back from the Mediterranean; and as they offered to repay the money out of the sums received for customs and to give their own personal security, this was agreed to. There seems no reason to doubt that the amount was punctually replaced in the hands of Viner and Riccard. In December, Fowke's claims, which had been referred by both parties to the Protector and his Council, were settled by an award under which the Company was directed to pay the Alderman 9,000*l.* Of this amount, 5,000*l.* was taken from the balance in the hands of the two bankers, while the Company agreed that the remaining 4,000*l.* should be paid direct to Fowke by the Exchequer, the amount being deducted from the 50,000*l.* lent by the Company. Some time or other a payment of 5,000*l.* must have been made, of which there is no trace in the Court Minutes; for on February 20, 1656, the amount in the custody of Viner and Riccard is noted as 10,000*l.*, and when this was paid, early in the following April, it is expressly stated to have been the final instalment.

The question whether the Commonwealth ever refunded the amount (reduced to 46,000*l.*, as above explained) which it had borrowed is one of some interest. Apparently no one has hitherto doubted that this was done. Macpherson (*European Commerce with India*, p. 122) expressly asserts that such was the case, but the authority he quotes proves that he relied on the mere existence of the warrant for repayment. Sir William Hunter (*History of*

[1] Out of the money thus obtained, 30,000*l.* was at once assigned for the payment of 'the forces that are to be reduced in Scotland' (Thurloe Papers in the Bodleian: *Rawlinson A* 29, p. 53; also *State Papers Dom.*, *Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 198).

British India, vol. ii, p. 112) also says (without giving any proof of his assertion) that the loan was 'faithfully repaid'. The detailed examination of the records made in the present volume goes, however, to show that the Company never received a penny of the money. On November 7, 1656, the first instalment, due in the preceding August, had not been paid, and in the following month the Company petitioned the Protector on the subject, only to be assured that their desires would be taken into speedy consideration. The matter was not pressed, possibly because the Committees were unwilling to jeopardize the prospects of their obtaining a fresh charter by making so embarrassing a demand on the Exchequer. In August, 1657, when the final date had come without any sign of the discharge of the liability, it was resolved to address a fresh petition to His Highness; but the charter negotiations were still at a delicate stage, and no action seems to have been taken. A fresh attempt to obtain the money was decided upon early in October; it was known then that the grant of the charter was reasonably assured, and possibly it was thought that this reminder of what the State owed to the Company would clinch the matter. However, the finances of the Commonwealth were going steadily from bad to worse, and the application, if made, was apparently ignored. Thus matters drifted on until July 16, 1658, when a Mr. David Offley undertook to recover the debt, on condition of receiving a commission of two per cent. if his efforts were successful. Evidently nothing came of his endeavours, for on April 14, 1659, the Company decided to petition the Protector either to pay the 46,000*l.* or to allow them to deduct it from the customs on their imported goods. This is the last we hear on the subject, and, bearing in mind the disorganized state of the public finances, we may feel certain that the debt was not discharged before the Restoration, which of course put an end to all hopes of the recovery of the money. The fact that the warrant under the Great Seal was not surrendered, but remained in the possession of the Company, is perhaps another proof that the repayment of which it was a pledge was never made.

Another matter engaging the attention of the Company at the time when this volume opens was the 'plantation' of Pulo Run. In December, 1654, it had been resolved to dispatch thither a ship with sixty men to found a colony on the island and fortify

it securely. It was necessary, however, to proceed cautiously. Pulo Run was about 800 miles from Macassar, the nearest place where there was an English factory, while Macassar was in turn 900 miles from the English head-quarters at Bantam. Moreover, supplies could only be sent thither during certain months of the year. All the other islands of the Banda group were in the occupation of the Dutch, who were perfectly aware that the value of this insignificant island in the eyes of the English was that it would give them a share in the clove trade, which Holland had so sedulously endeavoured to monopolize; consequently no help could be counted on from them. It was therefore necessary, before hazarding so long and dangerous an expedition, to make sure that no obstacle would be placed in the way of the occupation of the island. The Dutch East India Company could hardly be expected to do more than they were strictly obliged in facilitating the transfer, and it is not surprising to find that they were slow to move, and inclined to stickle for the performance of all due formalities. They now demanded a document signed by the Protector, authorizing the Company to take over the island; and this was not procured before April, 1655, by which date it was too late to dispatch the ship, and the matter had perforce to be deferred till the next year.

As we saw in the last volume, the Committees of the United Joint Stock decided in the autumn of 1654 to send a ship to the Coromandel Coast and Macassar. The *Three Brothers* was accordingly hired, and, after being detained for some time by a leak, quitted the Channel on March 20, 1655. She carried orders that the factories on the eastern side of India were to be reduced to two, viz. Madras and Masulipatam, the number of factors to three, and the garrison of Fort St. George to ten English soldiers and a surgeon. Early in May the *Welcome* reached Plymouth from Surat; while in June and July respectively arrived the *Katherine* from Madras and the *Eagle* from Surat. In the *Katherine* Aaron Baker returned, having handed over the charge of the Coast factories to Henry Greenhill; while the *Eagle* brought back Captain Blackman, the President at Surat, who had been succeeded, in the absence of John Spiller, by Edward Pearce. The effect of the arrival of these three ships is seen in the declaration in September of a 30 per cent. division by the United Joint Stock,

following one of 10 per cent. resolved upon in April. In October, the Fourth Joint Stock resolved to make a distribution of 20 per cent.—the first return yet made to its shareholders.

As the United Joint Stock had practically ceased to trade, a number of its members (including the Governor), together with some ex-servants of the Company and some outside merchants, formed a syndicate to take part in the trade, in competition with the numerous private merchants who were sending out ships. A capital of 46,200*l.* was subscribed, and the association took the name of *The Adventurers in the Ship William, etc.* This was in August, 1655; and in the following November they dispatched the *Hopeful* to Guinea and India, and the *Benjamin* to the Coromandel Coast. The *William*, their principal ship, did not start until the next spring, under the command of Henry Bornford, a former servant of the Company and one of the chief subscribers to the enterprise. He was instructed to make for Surat, where it was hoped he would be joined by the other two ships, and all three would be able to return in company. The *Benjamin*, however, came back alone at the end of 1657; the history of the other two ships is at present obscure. Of the financial results of the venture one cannot speak with certainty, but it is known that divisions amounting to 53¾ per cent. were made in 1658 and 1659.

It was possibly the formation of this syndicate that stimulated the main body of the United Joint Stock to a fresh effort. Towards the end of August, 1655, a general court was held, at which the Governor pointed out the advisability of doing somewhat to continue the trade. As the five years for which the United Joint Stock was supposed to carry on trade had expired, it was resolved to value its estate and to allow any shareholders to withdraw who wished to do so, it being hoped that others would come forward to fill the gap, and the Stock could then continue its operations without risk of being accused of having broken faith with its members. At the same time a fresh attempt was to be made to induce the Protector to confirm the Company's charter.[1] When the

[1] To this period belongs a curious document printed in Birch's *Thurloe Papers* (vol. iv, p. 30). It is a proposal made to Thurloe in September, 1655, by Richard Wylde (who had been President at Surat, 1628–30). Should the trade be entrusted to a 'regulated' company, a Consul would be required at Surat, remunerated by a percentage on all transactions; and if Thurloe would use his influence with Cromwell to secure the appoint-

valuation had been completed, however, nothing more was said about allowing members to withdraw ; and it was decided to send out three ships to Surat, Madras, and Bantam respectively, with a stock of money to complete their cargoes, if necessary, though it was hoped that great part of the lading of each would be provided from the goods in the East awaiting shipment. On September 28 it was determined to endeavour the flotation of a fresh Stock, and a preamble was drawn up accordingly, a fund of 200,000*l.* being proposed, to carry on the trade for a period of five years. The attempt, however, proved a failure, doubtless because of the uncertainty whether the charter would be renewed. Against this disappointment might be set the arrival of another ship from Surat, viz. the *Dove*, which reached the Downs on November 22. About two months later, the *East India Merchant* came in from Bantam.

The three ships fixed upon by the United Joint Stock for dispatch to the East this season were the *Eagle* for Surat, the *Mayflower* for the Coast, and the *Endymion* for Bantam. The *Mayflower* started at the beginning of January, 1656, and the *Endymion* a month later; but the *Eagle* did not take her departure until the end of March. She carried instructions for the factors in the Surat Presidency to be reduced to eight, whose expenses, apart from salaries, were not to exceed 500*l.* per annum.

The question of occupying Pulo Run had not been forgotten. Towards the close of January, a deputation waited upon Secretary Thurloe with the draft of an instrument required by the Dutch East India Company as a condition of the surrender of the island. The Secretary then pressed the Company to give an assurance that no time would be lost in occupying and colonizing their new possession, adding that a favourable reply on this point would probably lead to the grant of the privileges they desired. This strong hint from the Government produced a new effort. It was decided to send out some ships without delay, and fresh letters were sent to Holland requesting the Dutch Company to give the necessary orders to its servants in

ment for Wylde (for three years or more), the latter would pay him 500*l.* a year during the tenure of the post, and would in addition present to 'Mr. Sacataries ladie' a 'fair jewell' set with twenty-one diamonds. If, on the other hand, the present East India Company's patent should be renewed, and Thurloe would get for him the post of President at Surat, with a salary of 500*l.* a year, Wylde would still give the jewel described, and add a number of rarities from India, but he would be unable to make any cash payment.

the East. An important question was how to provide the necessary funds for the enterprise, the cost of which was estimated at 30,000*l*. At a general court held on February 26, it was decided that the money should not be drawn from the cash of the United Joint Stock, but that a separate subscription should be opened, each adventurer being invited to contribute twenty per cent. of his holding. As nothing more is said in the Minutes, it may be concluded that this scheme failed to secure the necessary support; and as, in addition, the negotiations with the Dutch Company were still unfinished, the dispatch of shipping had perforce to be abandoned. Meanwhile, instructions were sent to the Bantam factors to depute one of their number to visit and survey the island, and letters were written both to the Dutch Governor-General at Batavia and the Governor of the Bandas, asking that the Company's representative might be allowed to take passage in a Dutch vessel to Pulo Run and might be afforded all necessary facilities on his arrival there. The Governor-General replied politely in January, 1657, declaring his willingness to comply with the request, but adding that Skinner, the Company's Agent at Bantam, when notified of this, had replied in outrageous terms, saying that neither he nor any of his colleagues was willing to proceed to the Bandas, and would rather quit the Company's service than do so (*O.C.* 2606). The cause is not far to seek. The seizure by the Bantamese in April, 1656, of some Dutch vessels and the murder of their crews had provoked the authorities at Batavia to declare war upon the King of Bantam and to blockade his port. The English factors claimed the right to continue their trade and to send their ships in and out of Bantam without interference; to this the Dutch would not consent, and consequently the relations between the two nations in those parts were much embittered.

In the spring of 1656 the enemy's privateers were active in the Channel and the neighbouring seas. This doubtless explains the entries under date of February 29 and March 4, relating to a meeting held of London merchants to consider a proposal for imposing an additional customs duty to defray the cost of providing convoys; against this the East India Company took a firm stand, alleging that the necessary protection ought to be afforded out of the proceeds of the existing customs, which on the average amounted, they said, to over ten per cent. of the value of the goods.

As no ship had been sent to Surat in 1655, the Company's factors there had been instructed to make use of private vessels for such goods as they had to send to England. They therefore engaged tonnage in the *Constantinople Merchant* and the *Merchant Adventure* for about 14,000*l.* worth of goods. These ships left Swally on January 19, 1656; the former reached England in June, and the latter in July. In the *Constantinople Merchant* returned President Pearce, who had made over his post to John Spiller.

The summer and early autumn of 1656 wore away without any sign of the Protector and his Council coming to a decision regarding the future of the trade. At last, on October 14, the Committees of the United Joint Stock resolved to propose to their shareholders that the Company's houses, privileges, etc., in the East should be sold for 14,000*l.* to certain of the adventurers who were apparently willing to buy them at that figure. When, however, a general court was held two days later to consider the matter, it was decided that in lieu of this a further effort should be made to secure the renewal of the Company's charter. A fresh petition was therefore presented to Cromwell, who on October 20 referred it to his Council for their 'speedy consideracion'; and they in turn appointed for this purpose a committee of eight of their members, with Colonel Philip Jones as chairman (p. 118).[1]

The delay had at least had one advantage. The experiment of leaving the trade open had now had a fair trial, with the result that its disadvantages were patent. The ships of private merchants—their stay being necessarily limited—were competing frantically with one another in the Eastern ports, with the result that they were being forced to sell their English goods at whatever prices they could get, and to buy Indian commodities at whatever rates the astute native merchant demanded.[2] Similar competition took place when

[1] Sir William Hunter (*History of British India*, vol. ii, p. 124) came to the conclusion that Cromwell took a keen personal interest in the question, and specially selected the committee which investigated it. The names, however, are those of members who were constantly employed to deal with commercial matters (see *British Committees, etc. of Trade*, 1622–75, by C. M. Andrews, p. 44); while the indeterminate character of the committee's report and the long delay over the actual grant of the charter seem inconsistent with the theory that the Protector had any strong views on the point at issue. At the same time, it is evident that the Company believed that Cromwell was inclined to favour the renewal of the charter (see p. 117).

[2] A letter from Madras early in 1657 (*O.C.* 2610) says that in the previous year the

the ships arrived in London; prices went down with a run, the markets were glutted, and the owners were forced to send the surplus to continental countries, including Holland, where the cheap rates at which the goods were offered depressed the shares of the Dutch East India Company.[1] The losses thus incurred made private traders less inclined to venture their money and ships, unless some steps were taken to organize the commerce. There was still a section who favoured the establishment of a regulated association on the lines of the Turkey Company, and their arguments and plans were laid before the committee by Martin Noel, a prominent West India merchant, whose views on commercial matters are said to have had great weight with the Protector (Andrews' *British Committees etc. of Trade*, p. 49). The East India Company, on the other hand, dwelt upon the evil consequences of any system that allowed of competition in the East, and the danger that the privileges obtained in India and Persia, which had been granted to the Company, would be refused to the agents of any fresh body or to private ships; in that case the cost of Eastern commodities would be greatly enhanced, and both the import and export trade would suffer, while the English customs revenue would be diminished. In addition, they pointed to the evident risk of private vessels, straggling home, being snapped up by privateers, whereas the Company would naturally arrange for its homeward-bound ships to return together. In the middle of December the committee reported that they had heard both sides, and were of opinion that the trade should be carried on in a united joint stock under a regulation; but they added that the matter was of such importance that they could not come to a positive opinion, and therefore presented the papers to the Council for its decision (p. 137).

Considering the serious state of the Commonwealth finances (cf.

price of coarse saltpetre in Bengal was more than double that of the refined sort in 1655, owing to the competition of the English ships, 'striving to outvy one another both in price and piscashes [i. e. presents], to the great benefitt of the natives, who this yeare have reaped a glorious harvest.'

[1] 'I have it on good authority that, even in the East India trade, which is alledged to be out of the common rules of trade, whilst the trade was open, viz. in the years 54, 55, and 56, our merchants sold the Indian commodities so low that they furnished more parts of Europe then since we have done, nay, Holland and Amsterdam itself, and that this very much sunk the actions of the Dutch East India Company' (*Britannia Languens*, 1680).

Scott's *Joint Stock Companies to 1720*, vol. i, p. 258) and the importance consequently attaching to the goodwill of the London merchants, it is not surprising to find the Government hesitating to take a decision in so controverted a question. The difficulty was solved in an unexpected way. The Company, growing desperate at the continual postponement of the matter, resolved at a general meeting held on January 14, 1657, to appoint a sale on February 14 of all their rights and property in the Indies, and bills were ordered to be set up in the Exchange notifying their intention. This not only induced the Council to take up the question in earnest, but also, it would seem, brought into line with the Company the principal private traders, including Noel himself. On February 6 the Council held a meeting, at which representatives of both parties attended. The Lord President put to them the question whether they were all agreed in favour of an exclusive joint stock, and was assured in reply that such was the case; while Noel handed in proposals for a fresh subscription on that basis. Thereupon the Council passed a vote that the East India trade should be carried on in a united joint stock, exclusive of all others, and this resolution was ordered to be laid before the Protector for his assent. At a general court held three days later the Company ordered the bills to be taken down and the sale to be postponed for a fortnight; in the meantime certain Committees were to press the Protector and his Council for the grant of the desired charter, a draft of which was already before them. On February 10 the former recommendation came up before the Council, Cromwell himself being present; it was unanimously confirmed, and the committee on the charter was ordered to meet the following day. On the 19th the charter was referred to the Attorney-General for his opinion, and six days later the Company appointed a committee to wait upon him and gave them 100*l.* for any disbursements that might be necessary.[1] His report (February 28) was generally favourable. The charter presented, he said, no material differences from previous grants, except that the number of ports for the exportation of treasure had been increased to at least seven. On March 10 the matter was considered by the Council and the draft charter was approved, subject to two alterations; in the first place, the privilege granted by former patents of deferring

[1] Another 100*l.* was voted on September 18, 1657.

the payment of customs until six months for one half and a like period for the other from the time they became due was abrogated; in the second, the number of ports for the shipment of bullion was fixed at five, Bristol and Hull being added to the existing three. The latter decision was modified two days later, Dover being also included in the list.

The hopes thus roused are shown by the decision come to on March 26 to solicit for an Act of Parliament to confirm the charter, when granted, and by the determination to sell the Company's houses and privileges in the East to the expected new Stock for 20,000*l.*—the price given for them by the United Joint Stock to its predecessor—and further to assign to the new body the island of Pulo Run without charge, subject to compensation for the outlay already incurred. To Surat in the same month the Company wrote:—'Now after experience had of the prosecution of the East India trade in an open way, it is found that very little proffitt hath arisen to the undertakers, and therefore it is now very probable that after this yeare noe more ships will goe out upon particuler designes, but that the trade will bee manadged in a joint stock exclusive to all others. Some good progresse is already made in relation hereunto with His Highnesse the Lord Protector and his Counsell.'

The progress made, however, was by no means as speedy as the Company desired. At the end of July a deputation was sent to Cromwell, and returned with the report that he appeared 'much affected with the busines and had declared himselfe very freely therein.' A fortnight later a hitch occurred. Nathaniel Fiennes, one of the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, raised objections to certain clauses in the proposed charter; the Company's representatives were heard by the Council; and the matter was referred to a committee. Its report was considered at a meeting held on August 27, when on its advice a further change was made in the draft charter. This contained a clause fixing the amount of duty to be charged upon pepper, and lowering the rate at which it was valued. It was now decided to omit this clause, but to advise the Protector to issue an order under the Privy Seal allowing the Company the benefit of the lower rate until Parliament should otherwise determine. On September 23, however, it was

announced that Fiennes was still unsatisfied, and that, although he had affixed the Privy Seal to the charter, he refused to let it pass the Great Seal. Another petition to the Protector was drawn up, and on October 1 the business was debated in the Council of State. To meet Fiennes' objections, the powers to be given regarding the establishment of by-laws were reduced to those conceded by the previous charter: the clause empowering the Company to authorize martial law was struck out, with the understanding that any authority that might be necessary would be granted by special commission: the provisions as to exemption from customs of victuals, ammunition, etc., were omitted, an order to the same effect being issued under Privy Seal instead: and a new clause was inserted, giving power to recall the charter. Eight days later some further amendments were made: the Company were required to bring in as much bullion as they should carry out: a clause empowering them to fine their servants was omitted: and the one freeing their exported bullion from payment of customs was also struck out, with a promise of relief by way of Privy Seal. The terms of the document had now been finally settled. It may be surmised that Fiennes' objections had been based on constitutional grounds, and he had successfully maintained that certain of the privileges desired by the Company could only be granted with the sanction of Parliament; and Cromwell consoled the promoters by promising to obtain an Act for that purpose. No further difficulty arose, and the charter passed the Great Seal on October 19, 1657.

Considering that Cromwell's charter ceased to possess any validity at the Restoration, when also the Company had every reason to conceal as much as possible their dealings with one who was now an object of general execration, it is scarcely surprising that the original document has long since disappeared.[1] After all, the same fate has attended both Elizabeth's and James's charters, though possibly each of these was surrendered when it was superseded, the one in 1609, and the other either in 1657 or 1661. But it is strange that no copy of this important document can be found. None of the historians

[1] In an old catalogue of Law Papers (probably compiled in the eighteenth century) now included in *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxviii, there is an entry of 'Oliver Cromwell, Lord Protector, charter to the Company'; but when the catalogue was revised, about 1831, this document was missing. It was probably only a copy.

of the Company appears to have seen one. The latest search was made by Sir William Hunter (*History of British India*, vol. ii, p. 132), but though a transcript was traced as far as Batavia (whither it had been sent by the Dutch East India Company), the quest proved unavailing. However, the main features of the grant are not in doubt. The preamble of the subscription for the new stock (p. 173) tells us that the charter confirmed all privileges and immunities granted by that of King James, and added fresh ones. This is a broad statement, and must not be pressed too closely. From what has been said already, it is evident that in one or two respects the new charter was less favourable than its predecessors, though in other directions the Company certainly secured some gains. The additional privileges likely to have been asked for by the Company may be inferred from previous papers, particularly the undated document printed at p. 379 of the 1644–49 volume. The chief of these were: (1) liberty to export treasure to the extent of 100,000*l.* per annum, free of duty, at any one of an increased number of ports; (2) authority to fortify and plant in any of their settlements, to transport thither colonists, and to carry out ammunition and stores free of customs; (3) no East India goods to be entered in the customhouse without the knowledge of the Company; (4) power to appoint Presidents on shore and captains at sea to govern the people under their respective commands, with authority to punish under martial law. To these may probably be added the right to seize unlicensed persons found in the Indies, and send them home. This last demand does not appear to have been granted; but the Company evidently considered that it was implied by the concession of an exclusive monopoly, and action was taken accordingly.[1] As regards the rest, the list of ports at which treasure might be shipped was enlarged,[2] while the former limitation of the amount allowed to be exported was either fixed at a much higher figure than in the former charters, or else relaxed altogether. The liberty to fortify and colonize was probably granted, in view of the Protector's expressed desire to see Pulo Run 'planted'; but the exemption

[1] See the Company's letter to Surat of April 6, 1658, and the pleadings in the celebrated case of Skinner *v.* the East India Company (Cobbett's *State Trials*, vol. vi, p. 710).

[2] See *British Committees, etc., of Trade*, by C. M. Andrews (p. 27), for an account of the rivalry between London and various other ports, and the complaints of the latter that the capital was unduly favoured in the matter of re-exportation of goods, etc.

from customs of stores exported for that purpose was, as we have seen, expunged at the instance of Fiennes, with a promise of a Privy Seal to the same effect. The right to grant commissions empowering the use of martial law suffered the same fate; while the desire that the customs officials should not pass any East India commodities without the knowledge of the Company was satisfied (p. 206). One provision of the charter which had not appeared in that of 1609, though it had formed part of the Ordinance of 1646, was that any one might join the Company for a fee of 5*l.*[1] This was not repeated in the charter granted by Charles II.

The Protector's promise to procure parliamentary sanction for the charter he had granted was never fulfilled, for although the Company made some attempt in this direction (p. 215), and a bill was actually prepared (p. 221), their hopes were dashed to the ground by the sudden dissolution of Parliament early in February, 1658. That Cromwell was disposed to meet their wishes in other directions as far as he could is shown by his issue of the Privy Seals already mentioned; but this relief was necessarily temporary, and on November 17, 1658, objection was taken to one of these documents on the ground that it had lost its validity by the death of the Protector.

While the negotiations for the renewal of the charter had been going on, the United Joint Stock had been quietly waiting for the return of the *Three Brothers*, dispatched in March, 1655, and of the three ships sent out early in 1656. The first-named reached Plymouth towards the end of May, 1657; the *Endymion* and *Mayflower* followed in August, and the *Eagle* at Christmas. During 1656 and 1657 the United Joint Stock made divisions amounting to 60 per cent.; while in the same two years the Fourth Joint Stock divided 30 per cent., making 50 per cent. repaid to the shareholders in all. The prospect of further returns was somewhat impaired by the news brought by the *Endymion*. In consequence of the outbreak of war between the Hollanders and the King of Bantam, the latter place was being blockaded by a Dutch fleet, the commander of which had twice refused to allow the *Endymion* to

[1] See p. 189, and the petition of Thomas Skinner among the House of Lords MSS., under date of December 7, 1693. The rate was subsequently lowered for those taking less than 500*l.* of stock (p. 267).

enter the port. In addition, the English had been warned that Macassar was next to be attacked, and that this port, as also Achin and Palembang, would be closed to English trade. Further, it was reported that the Dutch were busy rooting up the spice trees on Pulo Run, and doing their best to make the island unfit for occupation. The Company at once represented the matter to the Dutch ambassador, who promised to write to Holland. This direct application to Nieuport gave some offence to Cromwell, and the Committees hastened to make their peace by presenting a full narrative to the Protector, and beseeching his assistance. A few weeks later, news came that a homeward-bound vessel belonging to the Dutch Company was near Falmouth. A suit for damages was at once commenced in the Admiralty Court, and a warrant procured for the arrest of the ship; however, by the time the document arrived, the ship was gone and the opportunity was lost. An attempt made early in November to arrest a second vessel was more successful; but the representations of the Dutch ambassador to the Protector resulted in the release of the ship, and so the Company's hopes were again disappointed.

On October 2, 1657, when the grant of the charter was practically assured, a committee was appointed to draw up a preamble for a new subscription. This fixed the minimum share at 100*l.*, one-eighth being payable on December 1, one-eighth on March 1, 1658, and the rest by four instalments of three-sixteenths each at intervals of six months. One vote was allotted to each 500*l.* worth of stock, those holding less being allowed to club together to that amount and appoint one of their number to vote for them. No one was to be eligible for election as a 'Committee' unless he held 1000*l.* in shares. The Stock was not to be wound up like its predecessors, but at the end of the first seven years (and every third year after) a valuation was to be made, and any adventurer wishing to withdraw was to be paid out on the basis thereof, and others admitted in his place. Any subscriber discovered to be trading to the East on his own account was to forfeit his share. The property and privileges of the old Stock in the East were to be bought for 20,000*l.*, and all charges in those parts were to be borne by the new Stock from the date of the arrival o its first ship. Any goods, etc., remaining in the Indies belonging to the United Joint Stock were

to be valued by joint assessors and paid for by bills on the new Company. Private traders were allowed until January 31, 1659, to withdraw their capital, and remains at that date were to be turned over to the new Stock and paid for in like manner (*Letter to Madras*, December 31, 1657). Finally, it was announced that an endeavour would be made to join the trade of Guinea with that of the East Indies.

The subscription was opened on October 19, and closed towards the end of the following month; and amongst the signatures was that of John Evelyn, who entered his name for 500*l.* (see p. 191).[1] The result of the appeal exceeded all expectations. The Company wrote to Bengal and Madras on December 31 that the subscriptions had reached a total of 786,000*l.*; but evidently some failed to make good their promises, for the effective amount was 739,782*l.* 10*s.* (*Journals of the House of Commons*, vol. xii, p. 311; and *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. i). This was more than equal to the capitals of the Third, Fourth, and United Joint Stocks put together; and, considering the bad state of trade and scarcity of money at this period, affords a striking proof of the hopes founded upon the success of the East India trade, if well organized and properly supplied with funds. In point of fact, the amount subscribed proved to be more than the Company could immediately use with any prospect of profit. After the first two instalments, aggregating 25 per cent., had been collected, it was decided (June 29, 1658) to reduce the next two payments to 12½ per cent. each; and the rest of the capital was never called for. The trading fund of the New General Stock (as it was termed) was therefore a little under 370,000*l.*

As no time was to be lost if ships were to be dispatched at the proper season, a temporary committee of nine members was appointed on October 27 by the new subscribers; and a week later

[1] The original book of subscriptions was extant in 1787, when the copy of the preamble now preserved in *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, was made from it. It was then described as 'a small book bound in vellum, with the arms of the old East India Company impressed in gold upon the cover'. Further, an entry on p. 120 of *Factory Records, China*, vol. x, seems to show that the book was still available in 1823. What became of it is not known. According to a letter from Nieuport to the States-General in November, 1657 (communicated from the Dutch archives by Dr. W. R. Bisschop), a space was left for the Protector and the members of his Council to subscribe as an encouragement to others; but we do not hear that any of them did so.

this committee was enlarged to twenty-four. The United Joint Stock had contemplated the fitting-out of three more ships for the East; these were now taken over by the new body, and information was ordered to be collected about Pulo Run. Some trouble was caused by a recrudescence of the agitation of 1647 against taking the oath prescribed by the charter. Evelyn declares that this was due to the Anabaptists, and that their object was to be able to continue their private trade to the East; but it appears that in addition to those who objected to all oaths, there were some who doubted whether the oath could conscientiously be taken by subscribers who already had ships trading in the Indies, though these were, of course, to be recalled in due time. Recognizing the difficulty, the Committees were of opinion that an engagement in suitable terms should (as before) be accepted in lieu of an oath; but a general court of the subscribers rejected this compromise, and declared that the oath must be taken. The malcontents now carried the matter to the Council table, where the Protector endeavoured to settle it by inducing both sides to nominate representatives to find a way out of the difficulty. At last, on December 5, a form of oath was agreed upon, which was approved three days later by a general court. At the same time it was agreed that the oath should not be understood to apply to adventures sent out by private traders before the grant of the charter, provided the arrangements sanctioned for the absorption of such remains were duly observed. As a matter of fact, many shareholders refrained from taking the required oath, and were in consequence disqualified from participating in the election of Committees (p. 267).

The first court of election for the new Stock was held in the middle of December, 1657, when two changes of method were introduced. It had been the practice to choose the Governor, Deputy, and Committees at one meeting by show of hands; now the Governor and Deputy were elected on one day, and a poll was opened for the election of Committees. A list of all those subscribers who possessed the necessary qualifications was printed, and each shareholder was required to write on the back of his list the names of the twenty-four men for whom he voted.[1] The result of the election was that Maurice

[1] In June, 1658, this practice was altered by substituting a printed list of all adventurers who had been duly sworn, with a mark against those qualified for election

Thomson became Governor and Thomas Andrews Deputy. At the same meeting, several by-laws of importance were passed: future elections were to take place early in July; eight Committees were to retire annually, and were not to be eligible for immediate re-election; no Governor or Deputy was to continue in office for more than two years at a time; and divisions were for the future to be made in money only. The new body took over from the United Joint Stock all home charges from Christmas, 1657 (p. 222), and on February 5, 1658, agreed to pay them 120*l.* for utensils, etc., in use at the East India House.

One of the earliest duties of the executive of the new Stock was to bring about an amalgamation of the trade of Guinea with their own, as foreshadowed in the preamble. This, it will be remembered, had been one of the aims of the Assada Adventurers, but the negotiations which were initiated for the purpose early in 1650 had come to nothing. Now, however, a different result was reached. Maurice Thomson was himself the leading member of the syndicate forming the 'United Joint Stock Adventurers to the Gold Coast' (*O.C.* 2648), and he seems to have found no difficulty in arranging an amalgamation. In December, 1657, it was agreed that the lease held by 'the Guinea Company' of the stretch of territory known as the Gold Coast—extending, it would seem, from Cape Three Points to Accra, with Fort Kormantine (a little to the east of Cape Coast Castle) as its centre of operations—should be transferred to the East India Company for the sum of 1,300*l.*[1] It was intended to apply to the Protector for a charter confirming the Guinea trade to the new Stock (p. 199); but this was not carried out, and, although the same idea was mooted when the charter of 1661 was under discussion, the desired grant was not then made, probably in view of the intended formation of a special company for the African trade. The commerce of these parts consisted chiefly in bartering coarse linens and brass or copper utensils (largely obtained from Holland) for gold-

(p. 265). The votes for Governor and Deputy were returnable one day, and those for Committees the next.

[1] The lease was for fourteen years from 1651 (Scott's *Joint Stock Companies*, vol. ii, p. 16). There seems to have been considerable delay in effecting the transfer. In July, 1658, the matter was still outstanding (p. 269), and the balance of the consideration money was not paid until November, 1662. The Guinea Company's remains on the Gold Coast were purchased towards the end of 1658 (pp. 291, 300).

dust and ivory, the latter a commodity much in demand in the East, while the former obviated to some extent the necessity for exporting treasure from England—always an unpopular proceeding. Arrangements for sending out ships and goods figure often in the text, and there are several references to the strengthening and improvement of Fort Kormantine. In July, 1660, allusion is made to a scheme for obtaining possession of Cape Coast Castle, which was in the hands of a certain John Claes (apparently a Swede), and the Company authorized an offer to him of goods to the value of 500*l.* in exchange. The negotiations came to nothing; but the factors reported in January, 1661, that they had built a stone house there, which would be almost as useful for their purposes as the Castle itself (*O.C.* 2859). The grant, in January, 1662, of a royal charter to 'the Governor and Company of Royal Adventurers of England trading into Africa', with exclusive rights from Sallee to the Cape, though opposed by the East India Company, practically put an end to the latter's connexion with the Guinea trade. It may be added that the letters from the Gold Coast to be found in the Company's records for this period (particularly the *Original Correspondence* series) are well worth the attention of students of the history of that colony.

The large resources produced by the subscription for the new Stock resulted in the dispatch of numerous vessels to the East during the winter and spring of 1657–58. The first to start (in January, 1658) were the *Marigold*, *Blackmore*, and *Anne*[1]; all these were bound for the Coromandel Coast, the first by way of Guinea, the other two direct. These were followed, in the middle of March, by the *Love*, also for the Coast, and the *Welcome* for Surat; while in the same month the *Persia Merchant*[2] started for the Coast and Jambi. About the same time two ships, the *Mayflower* and the *Merchants' Delight*, sailed for Madras (the former by way of Achin); and in April the *Eagle*, *Smyrna Merchant*, and *Society* departed for Surat. Finally, in May, two more vessels, the *Advice* and the *Dragon*, were dispatched to Bantam, making a total of thirteen

[1] Commanded by Robert Knox. It was in this voyage that he, with many of his crew, were made prisoners by the Cingalese. The account of their long captivity, written by Robert Knox, junior, is well known.

[2] This seems to have been the vessel referred to in the text as the *Gilbert*. She had probably been renamed in the interim by her owners.

ships sent out in one season. With them went letters conveying the Committees' orders for the future management of their factories. There was to be only one Presidency, the seat of which was to be at Surat; while Persia, the Coromandel Coast, Bengal, and the Far East were to be mere Agencies, subordinate to the Surat President, with their head-quarters at Gombroon, Madras, Hūglī, and Bantam respectively. Besides these places, factories were to be maintained at Ahmadābād, Tatta, and at some place in the Deccan; at Vīravāsaram, Masulipatam, and Petapoli; at Balasore, Kāsimbāzār, and Patna; and at Jambi and Macassar; while the President and his Council were authorized to add Agra and Lucknow to the list if they saw fit (p. 204).

It was also necessary to send out to Surat a new President, as Spiller had now returned to England, leaving Henry Revington in charge. For this post the Protector recommended a certain John Browne, but the Committees put him off with a vague promise to bear the name in mind (p. 204), and nothing more is heard of the matter. On January 11, 1658, the appointment was accepted by Nathaniel Wyche, who had served in India from 1627 to 1636, and had been one of the Committees of the United Joint Stock from 1650 to 1654.[1] His salary was fixed at 500*l.* a year, and he was allowed to take his wife with him to Surat. At his departure (early in April) a farewell dinner was given at the East India House, to which all the Committees were bidden, but it was expressly provided that the participants should defray the necessary charges (p. 249).

Among the duties with which the new President was charged was one of special interest, as foreshadowing the acquisition of Bombay a few years later. On the Christmas Eve of 1657 the *Eagle* had brought a letter from the Surat factors, pointing out the dangers to which the Company's interests were exposed by the successes of the Dutch in their contests with the Portuguese. The truce which had been concluded between the two nations in 1641 expired ten years later, and disputes over Brazil soon culminated in a fresh outbreak of war. The efforts of the Dutch were at first concentrated upon the capture of Colombo, but when this place fell, in 1656, their operations

[1] For an account of the Wyche family by Sir Richard Temple, see *The Travels of Peter Mundy*, vol. i, p. 158.

were extended to the Portuguese possessions in India itself. When the Surat factors wrote, both Goa and Diu were threatened, and they advised that the question of lending aid to the Portuguese, and obtaining from them in return the cession of one of their 'holds', should be seriously considered at home. The Company at once took the matter up. Probably this was the important and secret question discussed on December 30, but left for further consideration. On January 5, 1658, certain Committees were desired to wait upon the Protector with regard to the proposal, and towards the end of March another deputation had an interview with Secretary Thurloe about the same business. As a result, President Wyche and his Council were instructed to do their best to secure the cession of Danda Rājpurī[1] or else of Bassein and Bombay (or any other suitable harbour), if the same could be had on favourable terms (a limit of 8,000*l.* being fixed) and if they found themselves in a capacity to keep possession of the place (pp. 250, 252, and *Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 102). Having given these instructions, the Company could do nothing but await the result, though with increased concern as news came through of further gains by the Hollanders at the expense of the Portuguese. In August, 1659, when answering a letter from their servants in Persia, they wrote: 'The consideration of the Dutches great successe in India, in the gaining of severall places, hath incited you to put us in mind to procure some place that wee might call our owne and be masters off, least the Dutch, pretending some injuries from the Mogull, may block up Swally and deprive us of trade. This wee have already had in our thoughts, and have given commission to our President and Counsell to endeavour to accomplish, and hope he will bring it to a good issue' (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 241). A few months later they were surprised to learn that all their servants at Surat had done was to negotiate for the establishment of an English garrison in the castle of Muskat, in Arabia (p. 357). A letter was thereupon dispatched to the President, disapproving of the Muskat scheme

[1] The fortified island of Janjīrā, in the Rājpurī creek (about fifty miles south of Bombay), is meant. It nominally formed part of the Bījāpur kingdom, but in reality the Governor was more or less independent. Negotiations for its occupation by the English had taken place in 1628 and again in 1639, but had led to no result. For its prospective value to the English as a fortified settlement, see *The English Factories in India*, 1637–41, p. 228.

and reminding him that what the Company desired was a station on the coast of India, so situated 'that trade from India might bee brought and drawne downe thereunto', with the further qualification that it should be 'able to defray its owne charge' (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 270). Thus matters stood at the close of that year.

One proof of the new energy infused into the Company's operations is afforded by the schemes formed at this time for voyages to China and Japan. Attempts to open up trade with the former country had already been made, both by the Company and by Courteen's Association; and recently some private traders had ventured in the same direction, doubtless in consequence of the treaty of 1654 with Portugal, which opened to British commerce the eastern possessions of that nation, including Macao. In May, 1656, the *King Fernandez* set sail for China with Christopher Oxenden as supercargo[1]; and another private ship, the *Richard and Martha*, left the Downs at the end of April, 1657, for Surat and China. Both vessels reached Canton in safety, and got back to England in 1659. On December 18, 1657, the East India Company decided to send a ship to those parts with a small stock, to endeavour to settle a factory, and the *Welcome* was pitched upon for this purpose. In February, however, the destination of the vessel was changed to Surat, with the idea that she might be sent to China the following year. The scheme was revived in the following August, but postponed on account of reports that the voyage of the *King Fernandez* had proved a failure. A few weeks later, however, more favourable news resulted in a decision to send one ship to China and another to Japan. For the latter purpose a vessel just built was acquired and named the *London*, while another, the *Peter and Jane* (rechristened the *Discovery*), was bought for the voyage to China. A chief and three factors were selected for each country; a letter of recommendation from the Portuguese ambassador to the authorities at Macao was obtained; and the Protector was solicited for, and promised, letters to the Emperors of China and Japan. All these preparations, however, came to nothing. On December 3, 1658, the scheme was abandoned, the reasons given being that the season was now far advanced and the

[1] For a lawsuit arising out of this voyage, see the House of Lords MSS. for 1673–74, calendared in the *Ninth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission*, Appendix ii, p. 32.

weather bad, and that the venture would be unsafe, as hostilities with the Dutch were feared, owing to the Protector's intervention in the war between Sweden and Denmark.

On March 9, 1658, a general court was held of the adventurers in the United Joint Stock. It was announced that the divisions already made amounted to 170 per cent. of the capital (a statement which shows that there must have been some divisions not mentioned in the Court Minutes) and that 35 per cent. more might be expected.[1] The Committees, who had long been grumbling at the absence of any remuneration for their time and trouble (pp. 65, 78), were given 2,000*l.* between them, to be allotted in proportion to their attendance; while the three who had acted as Treasurers were to have, in addition to their respective shares, 50*l.* each to buy plate. Governor Cokayne had already been presented with 800*l.* on November 7, 1655, and this was evidently considered sufficient remuneration for his services, for when in February, 1660, he applied for a further gratuity, he was told that he must be content with what he had already received.[2] The Fourth Joint Stock had decided, on December 3, 1657, to leave its affairs in the hands of twelve feoffees; and in the spring of 1658 it was arranged that each of these bodies should purchase 5,000*l.* stock in the New General Stock, to insure the latter against any undischarged claims that might arise (p. 243). Thus its two predecessors practically ceased to exist, leaving it a free field.

The question of colonizing Pulo Run, and of securing their interests in the Far East against further molestation on the part of the Dutch, was still agitating the minds of the Committees of the New Stock. The dispatch of George Downing as ambassador to the Hague, at the beginning of 1658, seemed to afford an opportunity of claiming reparation from the Dutch, and representations were made at Whitehall accordingly (pp. 205, 208). The Protector, while promising assistance, advised the Company to send a representative of their own to follow up the matter; but no suitable

[1] We find three divisions of ten per cent. each declared on September 28, 1658, June 23, 1659, and June 21, 1660. A division at the same rate was ordered on May 23, 1663, and there was probably another later, though it is not recorded. The accounts were not actually closed until 1689, when a small balance remaining was devoted to charitable uses (*Court Minutes*, July 31, 1689).

[2] The Fourth Joint Stock had given him 200*l.* on July 2, 1656.

person could be prevailed upon to go (pp. 219, 220), and it was decided to await the result of Downing's activities (p. 229). However, all that he could elicit was the dispatch of instructions from the Dutch East India Company to their servants at Batavia to observe punctually the treaty of 1654, and to send home an answer to the charges received from England ; while it was further suggested that, if the English Company thought they could establish a claim to damages, their proper course was to lay the matter before the Dutch law courts (pp. 244, 255, and *Thurloe Papers*, vol. vii, p. 91). In July, 1658, a more serious turn was given to the controversy by the arrival of intelligence that four ships belonging to English private traders had been seized by the Hollanders and taken into Batavia as prizes, three of them for trying to enter Bantam and the fourth for trading at Indrapura, in Sumatra. The last of these was quickly released, but the other three were held to be lawful prize, as Bantam was actually under blockade, and the English were alleged to have rendered assistance to the natives. The merchants interested in the captured vessels at once applied to the Protector, who sent Downing instructions to make a peremptory demand for redress; and on July 27 the States-General determined to restore the vessels and their cargoes under protest (*Thurloe Papers*, vol. vii, p. 293). This decision was not reached without a sharp struggle, for the Dutch authorities had been assured from Batavia that the English had lent gunners to the King of Bantam to assist in the war, and that the ships were therefore lawful prize (Wicquefort's *Histoire des Provinces Unies*, ed. 1861–74, vol. ii, p. 522). 'Truely', wrote Downing to Thurloe (*Thurloe Papers*, vol. vii, p. 296), 'never in my life did I putt farther, nor yet was more putt to it in a business. De Witt and I were once going to fight in his house about them, so high wee were both, and so hard it was to do anything in this kind, especially in the East-Indyes. The directors of the East-Indy Company declared playnly that it were much better to have a warre with England then to restore these ships, and are returned to Amsterdam in great rage.' The decision of the States-General by no means satisfied the English merchants affected, who pointed out that mere restitution of ships and cargoes would leave them considerable losers (p. 277) ; while the East India Company chimed in with claims for the injury done it by excluding the *Endymion*

from Bantam. Downing had therefore to take up the matter again, and the Company further authorized its Agent at Amsterdam to sue its Dutch rival on its own account (pp. 280, 286). Meanwhile, it was resolved to postpone action about Pulo Run until relations with the Dutch were on a better footing (p. 279). A fortnight after this decision was reached, Oliver Cromwell died, and with his decease all real vigour disappeared from the Commonwealth administration.

Mention has already been made of the dispatch of the *Smyrna Merchant* and *Eagle* to Surat in April, 1658. Soon after their departure, it was discovered that part of their lading on private account consisted of mortars and shells, in fulfilment of a contract which had been made with Prince Aurangzeb by a Colonel Rainsford, who had been allowed in March, 1656, to go out to India on his own account (p. 90). These munitions of war had, it appeared, been shipped under a licence given to Thomas Rolt by his relative, the Protector, and one of those principally concerned in the matter was Captain Jeremy Blackman, a prominent adventurer. The latter agreed, under pressure, to hand over his interest to the Company, and orders were sent via Aleppo to Surat to take over his portion and enforce the payment of freight on the rest. A deputation was appointed to wait upon Cromwell and urge that no further licences of this kind should be granted without the Company's knowledge; while instructions were given to include in future such goods amongst those forbidden by charter-party.

Only two ships were sent to the East during the remainder of the year. One, the *Surat Frigate* (formerly the *Achilles*), was dispatched in the middle of July to Surat, by way of Guinea; the other, the *Samaritan*, sailed for Madras (also via Guinea) early in October. In February, 1659, the *London*, *Vine*, and *Coast Frigate* departed for Surat, followed later, in March, by the *Constantinople Merchant*. A fleet for the Coromandel Coast, consisting of the *Discovery*, *Katherine*, *Merchant Adventure*, and *Madras Merchant* (formerly the *Dethick*), also started in February.

The scheme for colonizing Pulo Run had got so far that Captain John Dutton, an Englishman who had spent several years in the service of the Dutch East India Company, had been selected in October, 1658, to proceed thither as Governor (p. 288). In the

middle of December, however, when, as already noted, war seemed likely to break out between England and Holland, the project was again postponed, and it was decided to send out a small colony to St. Helena instead. This island had come into prominence of late as a place of rendezvous for homeward-bound ships, where they could obtain supplies of water, etc., and (the home waters being rendered unsafe, first by the Dutch War and then by the hostilities with Spain) could wait until they were in sufficient number to risk the voyage or until they were fetched by a man-of-war detailed for the purpose. The Dutch, moreover, had in 1652 formed a settlement at the Cape of Good Hope, and it may well have been feared that they would do the same at St. Helena.[1] The fear of being thus forestalled seems to have led the Company to act with unusual promptitude. On December 17, 1658, Dutton consented to go to St. Helena in charge of the little band of colonists on the understanding that, if wanted, he would later on proceed to Pulo Run for a like purpose. His commission, dated January 11, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 191), empowered him to take possession of the island and 'with drum and trumpett proclaime the same', while he was also furnished with full instructions for planting and fortifying (*Ibid.*, p. 187). Dutton, with his lieutenant, Robert Stringer, and his soldiers and settlers, embarked in the *London*, which was to land them at St. Helena on her way to Surat. She and her consorts were accompanied by a man-of-war named the *Marmaduke*, which had been lent by the government to act as convoy to the outward and homeward-bound ships as far as St. Helena. The island was reached in May, 1659, and a small fort was at once erected as the nucleus of a settlement, which developed into the Jamestown of the present day. Thus commenced the Company's connexion with St. Helena, which lasted

[1] It is generally stated that the Dutch occupied St. Helena from 1645 until about 1651, when they deserted it in view of their intended settlement at the Cape, and that some homeward-bound ships of the English East India Company thereupon took possession of the island. I can find no authority at all for these assertions. It is true that the Dutch in 1633 went through the formality of annexing the island by proclamation; but they made no attempt to follow up this action, and the accounts given by such visitors as Tavernier (1649) and Mundy (1656) show that there was no settlement, either Dutch or English, prior to Dutton's arrival. For the statement that the Company's vessels had already taken possession of St. Helena no evidence is forthcoming, and no mention is made of any such action in the commission and instructions given to Dutton.

down to 1836, when the island was taken over by the Imperial Government under the India Act of 1833.

Downing's efforts to obtain redress for the seizure at Batavia of the three vessels already mentioned were continued during the winter of 1658–59 (*Thurloe Papers*, vol. vii, pp. 355, 545, 556), and an agreement was at last reached under which the Dutch Company paid 50,375*l.* 3*s.* as compensation to the merchants concerned.[1] The East India Company were indignant to find that no account had been taken in this settlement of either their own claims or of those of certain other private merchants whose vessels had also been interfered with by the Dutch (p. 312). They brought the matter to the notice of the new Protector, who tried to comfort them with vague assurances (pp. 318, 319); and they wrote to Downing begging him to state their case to the Protector in such a way as to induce him to grant them a share in the money received from the Dutch (p. 317). Considering that this money had been awarded as specific damages to the merchants involved, the Company's demand seems to have been distinctly unreasonable. Downing's answer is not recorded, but evidently it was not encouraging, for on April 15 the Company wrote again, thanking him for the trouble he had taken, though it had not had the effect they desired, and begging him to obtain from the Dutch Company permission for their ships to trade at Bantam and other places without molestation. Twelve days later that Company wrote to the Governor-General at Batavia forbidding any interference with English ships, even if they were trading with countries at war with the Dutch, so long as they did not attempt to enter any port which was actually being attacked by the latter (*Hague Transcripts*, series ii, vol. iii, no. 148). It is evident that the Amsterdam authorities were sincerely desirous of avoiding disputes with the English; and their efforts were helped by the conclusion of peace between the Dutch and Bantam in 1658, which removed the chief cause of friction (Wicquefort's *Histoire des Provinces Unies*, vol. ii, p. 522).

In the summer of 1659 the Company was again called upon to come to the aid of the public exchequer. It was doubtless well

[1] This appears to have been fixed upon the basis of actual cost, plus ninety per cent. as prospective profit (*Java Records*, vol. iii, pt. iii, p. 652). The passage in Pepys's *Diary* under date of February 19, 1664, regarding money recovered from the Dutch on behalf of Sir John Bankes and Alderman Mico, may possibly refer to this incident.

known that the fourth instalment of the capital, amounting to over 90,000*l.*, was to be paid up in July; and on June 22 the Council of State demanded the loan of 30,000*l.* for three months. The Committees demurred to this amount, but suggested that, if the demand were lowered to 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.*, to be repaid out of the customs on East India goods as the Company's ships came in, the adventurers might be persuaded to agree. Accordingly, on June 27 a general court was held, at which it was decided by ballot to lend 15,000*l.* on those terms; and the money was paid over in the middle of July. The draft of an Act of Parliament providing for the repayment was submitted, but it does not seem to have passed. Presumably, however, the money was recovered as arranged, by withholding the amounts which would otherwise have been paid on account of customs.

Of the ships sent out in the preceding year, the *Blackmore* (from the Coast) and the *Eagle* (from Surat) reached the Downs on June 24, 1659; and the *Smyrna Merchant* (also from Surat) arrived on July 2. On August 19 the *Truro* was dispatched to Guinea and Fort St. George.

The annual election was held on July 4, 1659. Maurice Thomson, having held the office of Governor since December, 1657, retired, and the Deputy, Thomas Andrews, was chosen to succeed him, while Andrew Riccard was elected Deputy. Andrews refused to serve unless assured of suitable remuneration, declaring that he could not afford to neglect his own business and look after that of the Company without payment; however, he was promised that, as soon as funds were available, his services should be adequately remunerated, and on these terms he consented to accept the post. As the Governor and Deputy were too much occupied to serve on the Committee of the Treasury, the latter was now constituted of three ordinary members of the Court.

In September the complaints about Dutch injuries to English trade in the East—the list being now lengthened by some fresh instances—were again brought to the notice of the Council of State, and on October 11 these were sent to the Dutch ambassador in London (*Thurloe Papers*, vol. vii, p. 757, where the document is printed). In March, 1660, the Company decided to join the other claimants in seeking legal redress in Holland.

Among miscellaneous points of interest in the present volume may be mentioned the rules adopted on January 14, 1658, for debates at court meetings; the dispute on September 22 of that year whether the Governor was entitled to a casting vote; the grant of an additional allowance to the Accountant-General in lieu of fees on transfers of shares (pp. 285, 293); the first appearance on the scene of Josia Child, afterwards the dominant figure in the administration (p. 350); the numerous references to the Company's almshouse and chapel at Poplar, and to the school they had established there; and the sale to Henry Johnson of the Company's interest in Blackwall Yard. The practice of hiring ships in lieu of buying or building them had now become well established, but several developments during this period call for notice. It was decided to employ in future only English-built vessels (p. 185); the choice of the master and of a pilot or mate was to be subject to the Company's approval (p. 214); all ships were to be double-sheathed for Indian voyages (p. 232); and shipowners were encouraged to build special vessels for the trade (p. 349). Another development due to the substitution of freighted ships for the Company's own vessels was the employment of supercargoes (though that term was not yet used to distinguish the merchants engaged in this duty). So long as the Company owned the ships and paid the officers there was no need for such an arrangement; but when the practice became established of merely hiring vessels for the voyage, the master, instead of being a servant of the Company, was merely a representative of the owners, chiefly concerned to keep within the corners of his charterparty. This fact, combined with the growing independence of the factors in the East, led the Company to imitate the private traders in placing a merchant or merchants in charge of the cargo of each ship. In the last volume we saw (p. 11) this plan adopted in regard to the *Lioness*, and the same course was followed with the *Three Brothers* (*ibid.*, p. 370). These supercargoes were expected to work in unison with the factors in the Indies, but they were also to be a check both on them and on the ships' officers, who were naturally anxious to trade on their own account as far as they could. The latter propensity also gave some concern to the Company, and in the present volume we see the beginning of the practice of allowing the officers and crew to carry out and bring home a specified amount of private trade, so long as

the Company's monopoly of certain classes of goods was not infringed.

By a letter dated December 31, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 24) the Committees of the New General Stock ordered ten tons of 'coho seede', i.e. coffee berries, to be provided and sent home from Surat; while in January, 1659, a fresh order was given for double that quantity (*ibid.*, p. 173). As a result we find that commodity beginning to figure among the goods offered at the Company's sales (August, 1660). This reminds us that the drinking of coffee was rapidly becoming fashionable in London. It had, of course, long been known to the Company's servants in the East, and also to English traders in the Levant and in various Mediterranean ports. John Evelyn, while an undergraduate (1637–39), had seen it drunk at Oxford by a Greek priest; and according to Anthony à Wood, a Jew named Jacob opened a coffee-house in that city in 1649. One of his customers may have been Edward Pocock, who ten years later published a work on *The Nature of the Drink Kauhi or Coffee.* The first coffee-house in London is said to have been opened in Cornhill about 1652 by a Greek named Pasqua, who had come to this country with his master, a Levant merchant. Others soon followed, and in 1659 the Dutch East India Company ordered a consignment of coffee for a trial, saying that it was beginning to be in demand, especially in England (*Hague Transcripts*, series ii, vol. iii, no. 148). A year later the excise acts (12 Charles II, cc. 23, 24) imposed a duty of fourpence per gallon on coffee made and sold in England, and of double that rate on chocolate, sherbet, and tea. The last-named beverage (imported from Holland) was also much in vogue, and Pepys notes in his *Diary*, under date of September 25, 1660: 'I did send for a cup of tee (a China drink) of which I never had drank before.' What he thought of this new liquor he does not say.

As in the case of the previous volumes, the index is the work of Miss Sainsbury, upon whom has also devolved the main burden of the proof-reading of the entire work.

COURT MINUTES, ETC.

OF THE

EAST INDIA COMPANY, 1655–1659

The Company's Black Book, 1624–1655 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxix).

A record of the 'errors and misdemeanors' of the Company's servants. One entry only for the year 1655, concerning Henry Greenhill at Fort St. George, who 'haveing made debts of his owne to the country people and they proveing bad, hee afterwards putt them to the Companies accompt'. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 2, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, p. 636).

. . . Maurice Thompson, Martin Noel, and other merchants trading to the East Indies, and freighters of the ships *Lion* and *Good Hope*, now bound thither, to be permitted to lade aboard the said vessels, or one of them, and export for accommodation of their trade in the East Indies foreign bullion of silver to the value of 6,000*l.*, paying one per cent. custom for the same, and the Commissioners of Customs are hereby empowered and required to permit the same accordingly. . . . *Approved*, 5 *January*.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 3, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 271).

Jeremy Sambrooke is directed to draw up an abstract of the estate of the Fourth Joint Stock, and prepare an account of the money expended in the business with the Dutch, and with Alderman Fowke; and certain Committees are desired to meet from time to time and examine the said accounts. Mr. Acton requesting that consideration may be had of his extraordinary care and pains in

the Company's business, he is accorded a gratuity of 100 marks. Certain Committees are entreated to settle in the best way possible with Messrs. Gostwicke, Hanson, and Thetcher. (1 *p.*)

THE COMMITTEES FOR PULO RUN TO THOMAS GEE, JANUARY 5, 1655 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 415).

They suppose that it is not unknown to Gee that by the award lately made between the English and Dutch Commissioners the island of Pulo Run is to be restored to the English. The Company have resolved to plant, fortify, and people the said island, the management of which has been referred to a committee, the members to meet every Friday morning to consult about the same. Gee. having been to the island and the places adjacent, is earnestly desired to repair to London, as it is thought that he will be able to advise and give great light concerning this business. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR PULO RUN, JANUARY 5, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 430[1]).

Resolved that 1,000*l.* in money shall be sent in the *Three Brothers* to the Coast, there to be invested in cloth to be dispatched to Macassar. Consideration of the resolution now made to buy a ship is deferred until Tuesday. (¼ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR PULO RUN, JANUARY 9, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 430).

A paper from John Prowd is read and delivered to him again. Certain Committees are desired to examine the *William* and see if she is fitted for the Company's service; also any other ship. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 10, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 396).

A motion made by Mr. Edwards and renewed by Mr. Wood, for consideration for the interest on some money paid for green ginger, is refused. Messrs. Curtis and Chambers are granted 10*l.* each for fresh provisions. At the request of Peter Richards, late

[1] These and later entries are merely rough notes of the proceedings of the Committees.

boatswain in the *Supply*, for payment of the remainder of his wages, Mr. Acton is directed to seek the advice of counsel, the Company having been already abused by some of the said ship's company. The account of the late Thomas Best to be reported on. Geoffrey Howland transfers to Maurice Thomson 500*l.* adventure and profits in this United Stock. Mr. Edwards to return and be allowed for certain nutmegs found with the ginger he bought. A letter is read from George Cotton, Anthony Boys, and Simon Smith, commissioners for bankruptcy, advising the Company not to part with anything belonging either to Philip or Peter Rychaut, who have been declared bankrupts. (1 *p.*)

REPORT ON THE CASE OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, JANUARY 10, 1655 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 1).

This committee was appointed by an order of Council of the 2nd of November last, to consider the petition of the Company, in which they pray that, as the limited time of their present joint stock is nearing an end, His Highness will be pleased to confirm their charter with such further privileges as shall be judged necessary, and prohibit private persons from sending ships to the East Indies. After perusal of the reasons given why the said trade will be best carried on by a joint stock, and of a vote of Parliament for it to be carried on by one company with one joint stock under a regulation, the committee caused copies of these papers to be sent to Maurice Thompson and other merchants trading to the East Indies upon their own particular stocks; and, on hearing their answers and counter-petitions, in which they give good reasons for wishing that an East India Company may be started under good government with large immunities and freedom granted to all adventuring in it to employ their own factors, stocks, and ships, and the Company's reply to the same, the said committee does not think fit to offer an opinion on the subject, seeing that this trade is of great concern to the Commonwealth and the reasons given by both parties are weighty and deserving of serious consideration, but refers the whole matter to the determination of the Council. *Endorsed*: E. Mulgrave, Lord Lisle. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 12, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 398).

Robert Frith to be paid the rent of the Customhouse warehouse and for wharfage up to the 7th of December last. The Committees desired to settle with Messrs. Gostwicke and Hanson report that they have agreed with them to accept 200*l.* of the 1,200*l.* and to pay Mr. Gostwicke the remainder; for Messrs. Hanson and Frith to be released from prison, and all suits to be withdrawn; Mr. Hanson to give his bond to pay 50*l.* in two years, on receiving a general release from the Company. The following directions are given to Samuel Sambrooke to be inserted in the letter to the Coast: that only three factors are to remain both at Fort St. George and Masulipatam, whose joint salaries are not to exceed 60*l.* per annum; ten soldiers and a chirurgeon to remain at the Fort; all factories on the Coast to be abandoned except the Fort and Masulipatam. (¾ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for Pulo Run, January 16, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 430).

Mr. Garway to procure a copy of the Act of Ratification and Qualification. The following vessels have been examined and found good by the Committees: the *Richard and Martha*, 400 tons, the *Golden Fleece*, 450 tons, and the *William*. The last-named is offered at 180*l.* per month, the Company to victual and man her, and their answer to be given by this day sennight. (½ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for Pulo Run, January 17, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 426).

The Act of Ratification and Qualification procured by Mr. Garway from the Ambassador is read and approved, together with the Company's petition praying His Highness to sign it; the petition to be presented next Friday morning. (¼ *p.*)

Captain Robert Clarke, aboard the *Bristol* in the Downs, to Robert Blackborne, January 18, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. ciii, no. 75).

. . . Two gentlemen arrived with the Protector's warrant to search vessels bound to the East Indies with unfree commodities, but they had all sailed except one, and nothing was found in her. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 19, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 399).

Messrs. Wood and Vincent to go to the Commissioners of Customs with a copy of the ordinance for payment of the last parcel of saltpetre and entreat them to certify on the same that the last payment has not been made and the reason why. Mr. Levett to be paid for forty-two dozen candles at 4*s.* 9*d.* the dozen, for the use of the house. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Protector, [January, 1655] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 2).

Stating that on October 13, 1653, the Committee for the Ordnance contracted with them for 110 tons of saltpetre at 4*l.* 17*s.* per cwt. amounting to 10,670*l.*, which sum was to be paid by order of the Protector and his Council from the receipts of the customs, half on the 20th of June, the remainder on the 20th of December last. The petitioners received the first payment, but the Commissioners of Custom refuse the remainder. The Company therefore prays that an order may be given for payment of the same, or that a warrant may be issued for it to be received out of the Exchequer. *Endorsed:* Read, January 19, 1655; ordered, February 15, 1655. (½ *p.*)

Certificate signed by Mark Hildesley and Robert Tichborne, Customhouse, London, January 19, 1655 (*Ibid.*, no 3).

Certifying to all whom it may concern that the Lord Protector and his Council decreed by an ordinance dated January 28, 1654, that the sum of 10,670*l.* should be paid from the receipts of the customs to the Treasurer of the East India Company, half the said amount on the 20th of June, 1654, the other half on the 20th of December, 1654. The first half of this sum was paid accordingly, but the remainder has not been paid, because since the date of the first payment another ordinance for bringing all moneys received from the customs into the public treasury has been published, which ordinance is thought to supersede the former ordinance for payment of the above-mentioned sum to the Company. (¾ *p.*)

Petition from the Company to the Lord Protector, January 19, 1655 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 416).

Since through His Highness's intervention the differences between the English and Dutch East India Companies have been settled by the Commissioners appointed for that purpose, and the time for payment of the money awarded draws near, it being necessary that provision should be made for possessing and planting the island of Pulo Run, and the Dutch expecting a ratification of the said award from the Lord Protector, and that a qualification be given to the English Company to receive the said island, the petitioners pray that, in order fully to complete the work, the Protector will ratify the award and qualify them to receive the money and take possession of the said island, with such restriction or provision that, notwithstanding any discharge given for the island, they may be hereafter in a capacity of receiving right from the States-General and Dutch Company for the island, in case any delay or evasion should occur in their surrender of the same, according to the true intent and meaning of the award made the 30th of August last past. (*Copy.* ¾ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for Pulo Run, January 23, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 431).

Mr. Hunter to be desired by letter to come to London; also Joseph Wood, who has been on the island [of Pulo Run] lately 'within one and a half yeares'. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Joseph Wood, January 24, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 275).

Having heard from Adam Lee, their ancient servant who returned with Wood from India, that the latter, not long ago, was on the island of Pulo Run, also that he has served the Dutch many years upon the several islands of Banda, they therefore desire him to repair to them in London as speedily as possible, since, the said island having been surrendered to them, they intend to take possession of it and desire information about certain particulars. All his charges shall be paid and the Company will also be 'ready to pleasure him in any reasonable matter'. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to John Hunter, January 24, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 275).

Have received his letter of the 7th instant and the information contained concerning the island of Pulo Run and the accommodation procurable from adjacent places; but not being fully satisfied in all particulars, and knowing that he can inform them better than any other, they desire him to come to London so that they can discourse more fully on the subject and acquaint him with their ideas and intentions with regard to the same. Will defray the cost of his journey, etc. (½ *p*).

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 25, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, p. 650).

. . . The Merchants Trading to the East Indies and freighters of the *Three Brothers*, now bound thither, to be allowed to export in that ship foreign coin and bullion to the value of 6,000*l.*, and the Commissioners of the Customs are hereby empowered and required to permit the same accordingly. . . . *Confirmed*, 31 *January*. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 26, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 400).

The Court orders that all freemen and adventurers, who have any demands to make for any part of the money to be received from the Dutch, be heard before the same is divided. Letters and commissions to be sent to India in the *Three Brothers* are read and signed. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 31, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 401).

Josias Best, father and one of the executors of Thomas Best, formerly a factor at Gombroon, desires to receive what is due to his son's account, one-third of the wages and wearing apparel being deducted and given to 'the Company their poore', in accordance with the will; he is told that his son amassed his great estate through private trading and in other ways very prejudicial to the Company, but if he will refer the matter to arbitration in the usual way it will soon be settled. Mr. Best desires a week's time to

consider. The wife of Robert Bayly, late master of the *Lanneret*, to be lent 20*l.*, she giving a written promise to repay it on demand. The time for Mr. Bridgeman's award to be delivered having elapsed without this being done, he binds himself in a penalty of 1,000*l.* to stand to the award of the referees; which award is immediately delivered. (¾ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE DUTCH COMMITTEE, JANUARY 31, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 427).

This day being appointed for the Dutch to pay 42,500*l.*, Mr. Lucy, the Dutch Procurator, is sent for; as he is 'not within', three Committees are desired to go with Mr. Garway and Dr. Turner to the Dutch Ambassador, and if he does not give satisfaction concerning the said money, Dr. Turner is to be requested to draw up an instrument of protest against the Dutch for non-payment of the same, with directions how to execute it. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE DUTCH COMMITTEE, FEBRUARY 1, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 431).

Dr. Turner could not prevail upon the Dutch Ambassador to alter the Act, but he will write again. The Dutch Ambassador to be informed of the protest made yesterday, that it does not proceed from animosity, but is to preserve the rights of the Company. His Highness to be applied to for an Act of Ratification of the award. (¼ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 5, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, p. 664).

. . . Henry Thornhaugh, William Love and Company, who on the 26th of October last were given permission to transport in the *Vine*, bound to the East Indies, Spanish money to the value of 6,000*l.*, paying one per cent. custom, now apply for leave to ship the said bullion in the *Goodwill*, as the *Vine* was ready to sail before the said order was perfected and so could not receive the said bullion aboard. Referred to the consideration of the Commissioners of the Treasury, who are to report their opinion to the Council. . . . *Approved*, 9 *February*.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 7, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 272).

The interest to be allowed Mr. Gostwicke on Mr. Godfrey's money, for which the Company has given a bill, is left to the discretion of the Committee of the Treasury, and order is given that Mr. Gostwicke be paid what is due to him and given the bond for 500*l.* from Mr. Hanson to Mr. Godfrey. The Governor is requested to promise Mr. Offly, who is trying to recover the debt for the Algier duty, one-fourth of what he gets, he having lost much time and money in this business. Certain Committees are desired to examine Edward Wood's business and to settle with him; others to dispose of Blackwall Yard, either by sale or lease, also of the warehouse and cellars at St. Helen's. Francis Hamersly, who came lately overland from India, asks for 200*l.* or 300*l.* on account; this matter chiefly concerning the United Stock, it is referred to certain Committees, who are desired to meet with others for that Stock and decide as they think fit. The account of Edward Abbott is also referred to certain Committees, who are to meet Mr. Chamberlaine and the Commissioners of Bankruptcy and settle the same. Jeremy Sambrooke's request touching his salary to be looked into and reported on; also the demand of Edward Steevens for money he asserts to be due to him. Resolution concerning the allowance of discount for pepper to Thomas Andrew is deferred. (2 *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for Pulo Run, February 8, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 432).

The person to be communicated with is Joseph Wood, in Bellfounders Alley, Lothbury; not John Woods, who has never been on the island. (¼ *p.*)

Samuel Sambrooke in London to Daniel Skinner at Dover, February 8, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 293).

Acknowledges the receipt of his letter of the 5th instant to the Worshipful William Cockayne. States that at present the Company have no need of rials of eight, but desire that, when the expected parcel arrives at his port, he will let them know at once the price at which they can be procured. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 9, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 402).

Josias Best appoints Maurice Thomson and James Edwards, and the Company appoints Thomas Andrew and Hugh Norris, to arbitrate concerning the fine to be imposed on the estate of the late Thomas Best. William Benson, who has served the Company thirty years as porter under five several Husbands, is admitted to the Almshouse at Blackwall. Mr. Hamersly is again refused an advance upon his account, because of his many debts. He then desires that his account may be made up and he allowed five per cent. interest for what is due to him until the same is paid; this the Court consents to do, as soon as advice is received that the Company is secured from his debts, and a decision arrived at as to whether any fine is due from him. The request of James Bearblocke, late master of the *Supply*, to be paid his wages and released from prison, that he may accept employment offered to him, is referred to Mr. Kerridge and Captain Ryder. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 12, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 403).

A letter from Messrs. Curtis and Chambers is read, in which they report that the *Three Brothers* 'doth spring a leake 36 inches in 24 houres' and the mariners refuse to go to sea in her until this defect is remedied; they therefore desire the Company's order how to secure their treasure. Mr. Bence, Captain Piches, Captain Manyard, and a gentleman on behalf of Mr. Bowyer, owners of the said ship, being present declare they have received like information, Captain Parker reporting the refusal of the men to hoist the sails at command until the leak is stopped. The owners desire leave to put her into Portsmouth or Dover for repair; they are told that the Company will make no new agreement but expects them to stand to their charterparty and bill of lading. Sambrooke is directed how to answer the letter from Mr. Curtis. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM CURTIS AND JOHN CHAMBERS, FEBRUARY 12, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 293).

Have received their letter of the 10th instant. Have conferred

with the owners of their ship [the *Three Brothers*] concerning the reported leak, who have resolved to send Captain Maynard and a master carpenter to find it out if possible. Intend to uphold the charterparty and bill of lading, and expect the owners to do the same. Desire to be kept informed of their proceedings. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 14, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 405).

John Bathurst is granted an allowance on calicoes he bought, there being 204 pieces missing in one parcel; the missing calicoes and allowance made to Mr. Bathurst to be charged to the account of the factor who provided and invoiced the goods. Mr. Whitaker's account to be examined and reported on. The Committees desired to report concerning Mr. Bearblock state that in their opinion he should seal a bond in a penalty of 5,000*l.* and be released from prison; the conditions of this bond are read and approved, and the Court orders that Bearblock be released as soon as he has signed the same. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, February 15, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, p. 683).

. . . His Highness to be advised to issue his warrant under the Great Seal to empower and require the Commissioners of the Treasury to pay, out of such moneys as are or shall come into the Exchequer, to the Treasurer of the East India Company the sum of 5,335*l.*, the second moiety of 10,670*l.* due for saltpetre formerly contracted for by a Committee of the Ordnance. . . .

Petition of 'Divers Merchants tradeing to East India' to the Lord Protector and his Council, [February, 1655] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 4).[1]

The time for the United Stock having expired and, failing a supply, the East India trade like to be lost, the petitioners, to prevent this, have prepared several ships and laden them with English manufactures vendible in those parts. The trade requires a supply of foreign bullion which the petitioners have always been allowed to carry out yearly free of custom, but now they are very

[1] No. 5 in the same volume is a duplicate of this petition.

much hindered in obtaining warrants for this purpose; they therefore pray to be permitted to pass out their bullion free of custom upon such ships as they shall see fit, and that those who have been forced to pay custom may be repaid, so that navigation and trade may not be obstructed or hindered, and that they may enjoy the same liberty as others have had formerly. *Endorsed:* Read, February 16, 1655. (1 *p.*)

The Company to William Curtis and John Chambers, February 16, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 294).

Have received theirs of the 12th instant, notifying that the leak in their ship has been discovered. Trust that if the said ship is found sufficient to perform the voyage no opportunity will be lost to dispatch her. (¼ *p.*)

Samuel Sambrooke to Daniel Skynner, February 16, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 294).

Desires him to forward the enclosed for the Company as speedily as possible, and pass the charge to account. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, February 20, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, p. 688).

... The petition of 'sundry merchants tradeing to the East Indies' to be referred to Colonel Fiennes, Colonel Jones, Lord Lambert General Desborough, Lord Viscount Lisle, and the Earl of Mulgrave, or any two of them, who are to report their opinion to the Council. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 21, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 406).

Mr. Acton announces that he has procured an order from Chancery for the Company to examine witnesses in India about Mr. Penniston's business, and he therefore desires that four persons may be nominated, from whom the Master in Chancery will appoint two as commissioners to examine the witnesses; hereupon the Court chooses Captain Bence Parker, Messrs. Curtis, Chambers, and Monger. William Gostwicke desiring a copy of Mr. Godfrey's account, he is told to make it himself, and the Court orders that

henceforth no copy of any kind shall be made from the Company's books without their order, except in the case of an adventurer. Samuel, father of William West, to be allowed two months' pay yearly from his son's wages towards the maintenance of the latter's child. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HUNTER, FEBRUARY 22, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 295).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 12th instant, which they forbore to answer, hoping to have seen him before now. Earnestly desire to communicate with him concerning Pulo Run, and therefore again entreat him to come to them as soon as possible, either by sea or land, whichever will best suit 'the indisposednesse of your body'. (¼ *p.*)

SAMUEL SAMBROOKE TO DANIEL SKYNNER, FEBRUARY 23, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 295).

Thanks him for forwarding the last enclosure to the Downs, and desires that he will perform a like favour for the one now sent as soon as it reaches his hands. (⅛ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM CURTIS AND JOHN CHAMBERS, FEBRUARY 23, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 296).

Have received their letters of the 13th and 19th instant. Have considered their remarks about going on to Jambi, in case sufficient lading cannot be procured at Macassar or Bantam for their return voyage to England, and, knowing that the cost of demurrage will be very considerable if the ship does go to Jambi, they wish to avoid it; therefore have resolved that after coming from the Coast they had better touch at Bantam and consult with the Agent and others there concerning the goods procurable on their return from Macassar and what will be remaining at the latter place; if these are not sufficient to complete their tonnage, then they must, with the assistance of the Agent and others at Bantam, endeavour to freight some vessel or a prow for Jambi to bring back by the time of their return from Macassar sufficient pepper to lade their ship; but if this cannot be done they must of necessity go themselves, which will be better than the Company sending out another vessel.

On arriving at Bantam they are to tell the Agent of this proposal, who doubtless will readily fall in with it and help to provide a suitable ship for the desired service. *Sent to Mr. Skynner the day of date, but returned because the ship had already sailed; so on the* 1*st of March it was sent to Portsmouth to be conveyed from thence.* (1 *p.*)

A Court of Sales, February 23, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 407).

Sale of Jambi pepper and cardamoms, with prices and names of purchasers. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Dutch Committee, February 26, 1655 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 431).

Resolved that a petition shall be drawn up and presented to His Highness, praying for assistance in procuring the performance of the award, the Dutch not yet complying with it. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 28, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 407).

John Bathurst's offer to buy calicoes is refused. Messrs. Steeventon, Dewye, and Davies, powdermakers, desire satisfaction for refining the Rājāpur saltpetre according to a former demand ; the Court refuses this as unreasonable, but agrees to the matter being referred to arbitration in the usual way ; hereupon four arbitrators are nominated, and if they are unable to settle then they are to appoint as umpire some one who is not a member of the Company. It is also agreed that each party shall sign a bond of arbitrament in a penalty of 1,000*l.*, and that the award shall be delivered by the end of March next, or within ten days after by the umpire. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 2, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 409).

A letter is read from Mr. Acton, in which he relates how Mr. Penniston, before the Commissioners, offered to refer the dispute to Mr. Chute, to which offer the Commissioners desire an answer to-day. Hereupon the Court refers the matter to the Committees before appointed to treat with Mr. Penniston. Five of the said

Committees being present, they instruct Acton to tell the Secretary that they consent to the said reference. A transcript of the last letter to Surat is ordered to be sent in the *Adventure* and another in the *Aleppo Merchant*. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR PULO RUN, MARCH 2, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 432).

The Company cannot proceed until the Dutch pay the money, etc. Mr. Hunter being present, it is resolved that the island must be well guarded on both sides, for which at least eighty men will be needed, who will both fortify and plant it. A ship of considerable burden and a pinnace to remain there for protection of the men. The Committees to meet again next Tuesday (Mr. Hunter staying at the Company's charge), by which time it is hoped that a good answer will have been received from His Highness touching the Dutch business. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE DUTCH COMMITTEE, MARCH 5, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 433).

Mr. Garway is desired to get the discharge for the money and island fairly engrossed, also a fair draft of the Act of Ratification as agreed to by Secretary Thurloe. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR PULO RUN, MARCH 6, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 433).

Mr. Hunter, being asked whether he will 'undertake the employment', replies that he is willing to do so, if he may have fit accommodation and the Company's answer to three proposals. He is requested to present these to-morrow morning, with a list of provisions necessary for the work; also what is to be had on the island, and what must be taken there. Mr. Prowd is desired to meet Mr. Hunter to-morrow and receive his proposals. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 7, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 274).

Francis Hamersley is refused an advance of money on his account. Edward Steevens to be paid 100*l.* in full of his demands. Sambrook's request for 196*l.* for keeping the accounts of the Fourth

Joint Stock from June, 1652, in addition to his salary of 160*l.* from the United Stock, is considered, and he is accorded a gratuity of 100*l.* in full of all demands, and the Court thinks he should be recommended to the United Stock, who undertook the business of the Fourth Joint Stock. John and Thomas Bretton to be paid 1,750*l.* in full of the account of their brother Francis. A copy of Edward Abbott's account is ordered to be delivered to Major Chamberlaine. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 9, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 410).

Thomas Berry to be paid for cooper's work. Samuel Sambrooke is instructed to write to the Company's factors in all parts of India, etc., and direct them to demand and cause all ships sent out by private men making use of the Company's privileges and immunities to pay one-half of the custom or duty belonging to each port at which they arrive. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 14, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 411).

A dispute arises concerning the debt owing by Edmund Wareing for cloves, Mr. Acton is directed to obtain the advice of some able man as to whether Wareing should be sued for payment or released from his bargain. (¼ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE DUTCH COMMITTEE, MARCH 16, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 434).

The discharge for the money and island is read, examined, and approved. Resolved that the Doctors [1] and Secretary Thurloe shall be consulted. The sum of 5*l.* to be paid for engrossing the discharge. (¼ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 26, 1655 (*Public Record Office : S. P. Dom. : Interregnum*, I. 75, pp. 739–744).

. . . The draft of an instrument presented by Secretary Thurloe, for ratification of the award made in pursuance of the 30th

[1] Probably Dr. John Exton and Dr. William Turner, the two lawyers who had been concerned in the recent award.

Article of the Dutch Treaty, concerning losses sustained by the English in the East Indies, added to, read, and approved.

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 27, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 412).

A letter, received from Som Gee Chitta [Somajī Chitta], a Banyan, who has lent Mr. Hamersly a considerable sum of money, is read and ordered to be kept in the counting-house and noted in the books, that the debt may be cleared before Mr. Hamersly is paid. The Court considers what instructions to send to the factors at Gombroon touching their receiving the customs which will be due to the Company from the private ships now going there, and gives direction for an instrument to be drawn up for the owners of the said ships to sign to engage them to pay this money to the Company, in order that disturbance there may be avoided and the money paid in London to the Committee of the Treasury for the United Joint Stock. Mr. Thomson declares he will do so in the case of two ships in which he is interested. Sambrooke is told to write and instruct the factors at Gombroon how to proceed in this matter; also to write to Surat that the difference between the Company and Mr. Davidge is settled. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 28, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 413).

The letter and instrument concerning payment of custom by owners of private ships, drawn up by order of the last court, are read and approved. A copy of the letter is to be delivered to each owner who signs the instrument. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, April 3, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, pp. 1–5).

. . . Alderman Fowke's petition concerning a difference between him and the East India Company to be considered on April 11.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, April 4, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 275).

George Oxinden desiring to be paid what is due to him, certain Committees are requested to examine and report on his account.

BOARD OF INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE STUDIES
CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY

John Tripe, who married the widow of William Pert, a carpenter on St. James's Island,[1] petitions concerning a parcel of lead belonging to Baldwine, who died there, but taken by James Bostocke; this matter not concerning the Company, Tripe is told to take his own course against Bostocke. Captain Hall to be paid 50*s*., with 2*s*. 6*d*. per annum for twenty years quit-rent for Blackwall Causeway, when the Committee of the Treasury has examined the assignment of the lease to him. (1 *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 11, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 414).

Morees and ginghams sold to Laurence Saucer. Elizabeth, widow of Thomas Rilston, petitioning for books, papers, and goods belonging to her late husband, certain Committees are desired to make an inventory of the same and deliver them to her, and further to report on Rilston's account; also to examine the account of the benzoin supplied by the Fourth Joint Stock to the United Joint Stock, for which a warrant is now presented for payment. Calicoes, etc., to be delivered to Edmund Buckeridge free of fine. (1 *p*.)

Proceedings of the Council of State, April 12, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 18).

. . . Order on Thurloe's presenting a ratification on the award made concerning the losses sustained by the East India Company from the Dutch, to advise His Highness to sign the ratification. *Approved*, 14 *April*. . . . Alderman Fowke's business to be considered next Wednesday. . . .

Proceedings of the Council of State, April 18, 1655 (*Ibid*., p. 33).

. . . Alderman Fowke's demand from the East India Company to be considered next Wednesday. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 20, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 415).

The powdermakers demand payment of the award of 275*l*. lately made by Thomas Kendall; they are told that the Court is willing

[1] In the Bay of Bantam.

to pay 175*l.*, having already paid 100*l.* Hereupon they declare that they lost upon the last twenty tons of saltpetre, for which no refraction was allowed, and pray for some consideration for the same; the Court consents to pay them 235*l.* in full of all demands, and this they willingly accept. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE DUTCH COMMITTEE, APRIL 25, 1655[1] (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 434).

The discharge, as it is altered and engrossed, to be signed and sealed by the sixteen Committees nominated, and to remain in the hands of the Committee of the Treasury until a seasonable time for its delivery, when as many of the Committees as underwrote it are to take it, but not to give it up until the money has been received; a copy of the receipt to be ready for delivery to the Secretary of State.[2] (¼ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, APRIL 26, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 46).

. . . . Alderman Fowke's business to be considered this day week.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 27, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 416).

Major Wareing refusing to take the cloves he bought, the Court orders that they be sold. A division of 10*l.* per cent. to be made to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock on or before the end of May next. The Court contributes 4*l.* towards 'an ingen for this ward for prevention of fire, in respect of their severall warehouses and tenements'. William Jones, who brought a packet of letters from Aleppo, is given 3*l.* towards his expenses. Jeremy Sambrooke is accorded a gratuity of 50*l.* (1 *p.*)

[1] After this entry occurs a note that five meetings were held in private. The proceedings are not recorded.

[2] Among the Thurloe Papers in the Bodleian (*Rawlinson* A 261, p. 44) is a copy of a letter from the Protector, May 9, 1655, to the Commissioners of the Great Seal, instructing them to receive from the Dutch Ambassador an instrument under the seal of the States-General for the delivery of Pulo Run, and from the English East India Company an acquittance for the said island and for the 85,000*l.* These are to be kept until the money is actually paid, and then the acquittance, with the act of ratification under the Great Seal of England, should be delivered to the Dutch Ambassador and the Dutch instrument to the East India Company.

Captain Henry Hatsell at Plymouth to Robert Blackborne, May 1, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xcvii, no. 2).

The *Welcome*, with saltpetre, silk, etc., from the East Indies, waits a convoy. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 2, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 417).

Calicoes sold to John Bathurst. Margaret Saunders, whose husband formerly served the Company, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 4, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 417).

On information of the arrival of the *Welcome* frigate from Surat, the Court warns Mr. Pennoyer to clear the Customhouse warehouse, according to his agreement, within fourteen days. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, May 4, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 58).

. . . The several opinions of Secretary Maynard, Serjeant Berkley and Serjeant Conyers in the case of Alderman Fowke and the East India Company being read, it is ordered that it be referred to the Earl of Mulgrave, Colonel Jones, Colonel Fiennes and Mr. Strickland, or any two of them, to call before them the said parties and, on consideration of the case as it shall be agreed upon or of any exceptions to it, to advise with the Judges and report their opinion to the Council. . . .

The Company to Walter Waterrer [Commander of the *Welcome*], May 5, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 300).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 1st instant, telling of his safe arrival at Plymouth. Enclose a few lines to Captain Hatsell to desire him to order a frigate to convoy Waterrer into the Downs with the first fair wind. Have heard from their President and Council that the books of accounts are in his ship; so desire him, if the wind continues contrary, to deliver them to Mr. Madock, who has been instructed to forward them by land. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN MADOCK [AT PLYMOUTH], MAY 5, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 300).

Have received his letter with the packet from the ship *Welcome*. Have written to the commander of the said ship, telling him to deliver to Madock the books of accounts for him to forward by land. (½ *p.*)

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE COUNCIL, MAY 8, 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 6 viii).

The Committee of the Council, to whom the case of Alderman Fowke is referred, appoint a meeting for consideration of the same to be held to-morrow afternoon in the Council Chamber, and that notice hereof be given to the East India Company, that they or some of them may attend. (¼ *p.*)

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE COUNCIL, MAY 9, 1655 (*Ibid.*, no. 6 ix).

After hearing Alderman Fowke in person and the Company by their counsel, the Committee orders that both sides must agree among themselves touching the decrees and orders made by either House of Parliament and present the result to this Committee next Tuesday afternoon. *Draft.* (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 9, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 418).

William Cokayne and John Bathurst accepted as security for calicoes. The Court agrees to take back certain sannoes bought by Samuel Moyer, he promising to pay for any loss in price or time which may arise. Damaged calicoes bought by Mr. Bathurst to be examined. Anthony Penniston presents an award signed by Chaloner Chute for payment of 5,500*l.* upon a bill of exchange payable to Bodowin Fabor, and 500*l.* for damage for non-payment, according to the tenor of the bill. The Court consents to perform their part if Penniston performs his, and desires him and Bodowin Fabor to give security for repayment with damages if any part of the said money has been paid in the Indies, or if the Company has been prejudiced by their means. George Oxinden to be paid 200*l.*

on account. Richard Seaborne, who has been seven years with Tomblings in the Company's service, is entertained to land and look after the Company's goods at the waterside, with promise of payment according to his deserts; Tomblings is accepted as his security. Direction is given for a letter to be written to Mr. Madocke and to the master of the *Welcome*, instructing them to keep John Burnell and all his belongings aboard and bring him before the Company, but if this is impossible then to enter an action of 5,000*l.* against him and give him in custody. A caveat against John Swinnerton to be entered in the Prerogative Court. (1½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO WALTER WATERRER, MAY 10, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 301).

Have been advised by their President and Council that John Burnell, now returned in the *Welcome*, has by many indirect and unjust ways during his stay in India become largely indebted to them; they therefore desire Waterrer not to let him leave the ship. They have instructed Mr. Madock, if Burnell has already gone ashore, to arrest and imprison him at their suit, unless he consents to return on board and remain there until further order. Not to allow Burnell or any other to land any private trade from the ship, as it is all to be brought to such place as they and the ship's owners shall agree upon. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN MADOCK [AT PLYMOUTH], MAY 10, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 302).

Some years ago they sent out as a factor John Burnell, now returned in the *Welcome*, but during his stay in India he has much abused them 'by purloyning our estate and has become much indebted to us in a very large somme of money'; therefore they fear he may absent himself, and so have given instructions in the enclosed letter to the commander of the ship, to detain him and all his belongings until the *Welcome* arrives in the Thames. If Burnell is already ashore at Plymouth, they desire Madock to enter an action against him in their name to the sum of 5,000*l.* and have him imprisoned until he gives sufficient bail, or they send further orders. Madock is to make the arrest before delivering the letter, but if Burnell is still aboard he is to forward it to the commander,

who doubtless will take care to comply with the directions contained in it. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, May 11, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 276).

Mr. Cokayne announces that although some of them appeared lately before His Highness in answer to a summons touching Alderman Fowke's business and gave what they considered satisfactory answers, yet the Alderman has revived his trouble and the Company is summoned to appear before a committee of the Council, which committee is to consult judges and report to the Council; therefore he desires that some gentlemen may be appointed to manage this business. Hereupon those who undertook it before are desired to see to it again. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Walter Waterrer, May 12, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 303).

In reply to his query how to proceed if the wind proves fair and no convoy arrives, they give him permission to come in company with 'the Barbadoes man' without a convoy, there being no great appearance of danger. Are much astonished to hear that their books were not delivered to him, and consider it a great oversight of those in India to have written to this effect and then neglected to send the books; so cannot be satisfied that they are not on board. Beg him to inquire diligently of the merchants, mates, purser, etc. They are usually put into a small box or trunk covered with gunnell and the Company's mark affixed; if found they are to be delivered at once to Mr. Madock to be forwarded by land. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], May 12, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 303).

Have written again to Mr. Waterrer about their books, which if found, and the wind still continues contrary, they desire Madock to forward overland. (¼ *p.*)

Alderman Fowke's Statement of his Case, May 15, 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 6).

He presents certain papers [*annexed*] and recapitulates the main

facts of his case against the Company from the presentation to the Lords of his petition in July, 1646, to the order given by Their Lordships on October 7, 1647, by which the Company was commanded to pay him 7,000*l.* damages with costs before October 28, 1647, or stand committed for contempt. States that there have been since then three Parliaments and that the Company have used every endeavour to get the said order reversed, but without effect; that they have executed one part of it but not the other, to the dishonour of their chief magistrate, for 'it hath been declared by law to be a very great oppression to stay execucions after judgment'; therefore it behoves His Highness, as chief magistrate, 'specially in this extraordinary case of the dissolucion of Parliament,' to command the said order to be put in full and speedy execution. Hoping to obtain some resolution, Fowke presented three petitions to the Protector, who declaring it fit that Counsel should be heard concerning the matter, Fowke on January 30 last gave in the opinions of three serjeants-at-law. The Company has stayed execution for about eight years, upon pretence of being another company with no dependence upon any former stock, 'yet now the Dutch are to pay 85,000*l.* to that former stocke, they pretend to be the same company to which that money belongs, and soe would be a company to receive, but not to pay what is due to the petitioner.' He does not ask His Highness or his Council to exercise out of Parliament legislative authority to alter or repeal that highest law, an award of Parliament, or to make any new law concerning his property in the said 7,000*l.* damages and costs settled upon him by that highest law, but humbly prays them to exercise that executive authority which belongs to the supreme magistrate for the time being out of Parliament, and cause him to be put in possession of his property, command a full and speedy execution of the judgement given in his favour, and direct that the money due from the Dutch be paid into His Highness's Exchequer and that he be fully paid out of the same, or else to do what in justice appertains to the laws and customs of England, for 'it is essentiall to the supream magistrate to command the lawes to be put in execucion, and a solecisme to say he hath not power to doe it, and contradicted by His Highness frequent commands issued out to that

purpose.' *Signed,* John Fowke. *Endorsed:* Delivered by him and read, May 15, 1655. (1 *p.*)

Papers relating to the Fowke Case (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, nos. 6 i–vi).

The opinions of John Maynard, Robert Berkeley, and William Conyers, January, 1655, in support of the Alderman's claim; with a note by John Thurloe (March 28) that His Highness has referred the matter to his Council for their advice. (2 *pp.*)

Order of the House of Lords, October 7, 1647. (¼ *p.*)

Report by the Committee of the Navy, August 22, 1649. (1 *p.*)

Order of Parliament, June 22, 1650. (¾ *p.*)

Order of Parliament, February 27, 1652. (1 *p.*)

Proposals made by Fowke, October 1, 1652, for satisfying his claim by the grant of forest lands in Essex, from certain fees, or from the postage of letters. (¾ *p.*)

Draft of an Ordinance for Relief of John Fowke against the East India Company [undated] (*Ibid.*, 6 vii).

His Highness, with the advice and consent of his Council, orders the Company to execute the decree made by the late House of Peers in the cause of John Fowke on May 6, 1647, and the order by the said House in the same cause dated October 7, 1647, mentioned in the order of Parliament dated June 22, 1650, and to pay to the said Fowke, his executors, administrators, or assigns the sum of 7,000*l.* with damages at the rate of 8*l.* for every 100*l.* from the time he exhibited his appeal in Parliament, viz. July 6, 1646, to the time of payment, with an additional 100*l.* for costs. If the Company refuses to pay the said amount by the appointed time then it shall be lawful for the said Fowke, his executors, administrators, or assigns to commit to prison any one or more of the members of the said Company and detain them in safe custody without bail until payment is made, or to distrain on their belongings for satisfaction of the said amount, and if any action shall be taken against them for so doing they may cite this ordinance and so recover double costs. (1 *p.*)

Draft Report on the Fowke Case [undated] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 6 x).

A decree was made in the House of Lords on May 6, 1647, upon a petition of Alderman Fowke against the East India Company then depending, wherein the Alderman was relieved against two decrees made against him by the Lord Coventry and, in the October following, his demands were obtained by an order of the House of Lords from which the Company appealed to the House of Commons, and on October 22, 1647, Fowke by the said House was ordered to forbear proceedings. On June 22, 1650, the said order was reversed, and it was referred to a Committee to consider of a way of putting the substance of the order in execution. Since when a petition was tendered by the Company twice and rejected. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 16, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 420).

William Hooker allowed discount on pepper. Anthony and Robert Penniston to be paid 6,000*l.* in full of the recent award, on their delivering up the three bills of exchange, the protest and letter of attorney from Bodowin Fabor, sealing a discharge to the Company and a bond to save the latter from any damage, and giving a covenant to save the Company harmless from Bodowin Fabor until his discharge has been received, when the said covenant shall be given up; for all these Mr. Acton has received full directions. Mr. Bathurst to be allowed 5*l.* for damaged calicoes. (¾ *p.*)

Captain Robert Vessey aboard the *Nightingale* at Plymouth to the Admiralty Committee, May 17, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. cviii, no. 110).

. . . Is ordered to convoy an East Indiaman with other vessels to the Downs. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 18, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 421).

John Day, on paying in any sum on account of goods for which he owes, is to be allowed the value of that amount in any goods he

shall desire, provided that the 200*l.* he has already paid remains intact as security for the Company. Anthony Penniston delivers up the three bills of exchange, and other papers. A list of the Company's debtors being read, it appears that the late Thomas Merry owes [*blank*] for musk; hereupon this, together with the 800*l.* fine imposed for his private trade, is ordered to be put to his account; his executor desires time for consideration. Mr. Oxinden's request to be paid what still remains due to him is deferred until the Company's books come from India. (1 *p.*)

Captain John Bourne, aboard the *Lyme* in the Downs, to the Admiralty Committee, May 21, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. cix, no. 32).

The *Nightingale* has arrived from Plymouth as convoy to an East India ship; as she is to return to her station, he will use her to convoy some vessels bound for France. . . .

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], May 22, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 304).

Since receiving his letter of the 18th instant, the *Welcome* has arrived in the Thames. Thank him for his endeavours to carry out their instructions with regard to John Burnell, of whom they have heard nothing. A report is current that a ship from India has been surprised by some Turkish men-of-war in the Straits mouth; this was first raised by the company of the *Warwick* frigate now at Plymouth. Desire him to speak with the commander of the said vessel and inquire how and when he first heard of the said capture, and what the name of the ship is, and anything else that may conduce to their satisfaction. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 23, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 422).

James Wiche claiming that the tare due to him on a chest of benzoin and the twelve dollars he had to pay for false packing of another chest are more than equivalent to the amount he owes the Company, he is told that nothing can be allowed for the false packing, as he could have opened the chest before taking it away, but allowance shall be made for the tare if the same is found to be

due. The sum of 200*l.* to be deposited with the Commissioners of Customs on account of the *Welcome*. (½ *p.*)

PETITION OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE THIRD JOINT STOCK TO THE PROTECTOR, [MAY, 1655] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 7).

Through the care and prudence of His Highness all past differences between the English and Dutch East India Companies have been adjusted and, by the award of the eight Commissioners the island of Pulo Run is to be restored, and 85,000*l.* in money paid to the English Company, the States-General having undertaken that this shall be done. The said island and money belong properly to the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, but those in the United Stock claim the island, and those in the Fourth Joint Stock one third part of the money, to which they have no right. The petitioners therefore pray that the 85,000*l.* may be placed in responsible hands until their right and title to it is proved, and that the Protector or some indifferent judges may declare to whom Pulo Run belongs, in order that the true owners may dispose of it to their best advantage: that the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock may not be allowed to do as they please with the 85,000*l.*, but that after all reasonable charges have been deducted the remainder may be distributed to the lawful owners. Twenty-four signatures. *Endorsed:* Referred by the Protector to his Council, May 23, 1655, John Thurloe. (1 *p.*)

REPORT ON THE ABOVE PETITION, MAY 23, 1655 (*Ibid.*, no 8).

The Committee of the Council are of opinion that the matters in dispute between the parties interested in the several stocks of the East India Company should be referred to and determined by Drs. Walker, Turner, and Exton, Alderman William Thompson and Mr. Thomas Kendall, or any three of them, and in the meantime that the money to be paid by the Dutch upon the late award should remain in the hands of Sir Thomas Vyner and Alderman Riccard. *Endorsed:* Not presented to the Council, but an order made, June 5, 1655. (½ *p.*)

Nathaniel Fiennes, Walter Strickland, and Philip Jones to Lord Chief Justices Rolle and St. John, and the rest of the Judges of both Benches, May 25, 1655 (*Ibid.*, nos. 9 and 9 i).

The Council having appointed them to advise with their Lordships upon the papers delivered in by Alderman Fowke and his case, agreed upon by both parties, arising out of the judgement and orders made in Parliament (herewith transmitted), they desire their Lordships to meet with all convenient speed and certify them what may be legally done for relief of the Alderman. (½ *p.*) *Enclosure:*

Orders of Parliament concerning John Fowke and the East India Company, 1647–1652.

Lords' House. On May 6, 1647, after hearing and debating this case, the Lords adjudged the two decrees made in Chancery on November 21, 1632, and June 9, 1636, against the Alderman to be unjust, reversed them, and ordered his adventures, viz. 1,600*l.* in the Company's Second Joint Stock and 2,100*l.* more in three of their Voyages, with the profits accruing, to be restored and paid with damages at eight per cent. per annum and 100*l.* costs, and Dr. Heath and Dr. Hakewell were appointed to audit the same. On May 18, 1647, the Commissioners of the Great Seal were required to order the said decrees to be cancelled and vacated upon the roll of the records. This they did the following day, and Messrs. Maidwell and Pindar were directed to see the said order and judgement entered upon the roll. *Signed*, William Lenthal. *Annexed:* A certificate signed by Lawrence Maidwell and Matthew Pindar, certifying that they have seen the two decrees cancelled and the judgement of the Lords dated May 6, 1647, entered on the back and margin of the roll of the said decrees. On July 17, 1647, the Company petitioned the Lords to stay further proceedings; whereupon Their Lordships ordered that the petitioner should see and answer their petition, which was done, and on October 7, 1647, the Lords ordered the Company to pay the peotitiner 7,000*l.* with damages and costs or else to stand committed for contempt of court. *House of Commons.* On October 22, 1647, the Company's

petition was read, with the aforesaid order, and both were referred to the consideration of the committee to whom the business of Lieutenant Colonel John Lilburne was referred, and the Alderman, his counsel, solicitors, and agents were enjoined to forbear all further proceedings. On June 22, 1650, the Alderman's petition and the final judgement, decree, and order of May 6 and October 7, 1647, were read in Parliament, and the order of October 22, 1647, was taken off, and it was referred to a second committee to report on the Thursday following how the Lords' decree might be put in execution. On February 27, 1652, Mr. Garland reported from this committee an act for relieving John Fowke against the Governor and certain adventurers of the Company, which act was read a first time and the petition from the Company also read. It was resolved by the Parliament that the act be read a second time, which was done accordingly, and upon the question committed. Also resolved that the Company's petition be referred to the same committee, who were to meet in the Duchy Chamber this afternoon, and Mr. Garland to 'take care of it'. On July 15, 1652, a petition from Fowke and one from the Company were read in Parliament, and debate upon them adjourned for a week, when the committee to whom Fowke's business was referred were to report their proceedings. On September 7, 1652, the debate was resumed and the committee ordered to consider that part of the Lords' decree and judgement not yet executed, and report their opinions. (4 *pp.*)

THE COMPANY'S STATEMENT CONCERNING ALDERMAN FOWKE, MAY 25, 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 10).

They relate all that has taken place between themselves and the Alderman since the passing of the two decrees in Chancery in 1632 and 1636[1] down to the resumed debate on the Alderman's petition on September 7, 1652; since when nothing has been done in Parliament by either side concerning the matter. The Committee of the Council empowered to examine the merits of the cause decreed in Chancery, whether it was upon just and equitable grounds, asked the opinions of Lord Commissioner Whitelock and Justice Atkins, who declared that it was. The Company makes bold to assert

[1] Copies of these two decrees form nos. 10 i and 10 ii in the same volume.

that by many precedents it appears that no one can apply for relief to the Lords in Parliament in any matter or cause concerning private interest when the same may be obtained in the ordinary course of justice; and that none should go to the Lords before first applying to the Commons. Also that by the rules of law and justice no decree given in a court which has since been 'voted down' can be put in execution by any other court, but the matter must be tried again. Therefore this should be done in the case of Fowke; the House of Lords having been 'voted down', the Alderman must pursue his remedy in the ordinary course of justice. *Endorsed:* Delivered by them and ordered, May 25, 1655. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 25, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 423).

Thomas Roach to be given a gratuity of 4*l.* on handing the Company a general release. Thomas Burnell applies for a trunk belonging to John Burnell, who returned in the *Welcome*, and a copy of his account, and requests that the said John Burnell may be allowed to come to and leave the court without stay; hereupon the trunk is ordered to be sent for, that its contents may be examined and what appertains to the Company detained; a copy of the desired account is ordered to be given, and leave is accorded John Burnell to come and go without stay, on Thomas Burnell engaging that he shall appear when required. Gifford Bale transfers to Christopher Willoughby 300*l.* adventure and profits in the United Stock, and Mary Wilson and Samuel Crispe, executors of Rowland Wilson, transfer to William Pennoyer 500*l.* adventure and profits in the same Stock. A warrant to be signed by this United Stock for half a year's rent of the Blue warehouse in St. Helens, the Fourth Joint Stock to allow what part of the same shall be thought fit. The mariners now returned to be paid to the time of arrival at their last port of discharge; those entertained a second time from then to when they joined the *Welcome*, but those returning as passengers not to be paid during the voyage. The *Welcome* to be discharged and her owners paid 1,000*l.* upon account of freight. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Dutch Committee, May 26, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 435).

An order is received from the Lord Protector for Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard to receive 85,000*l.*[1] ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Third, the Fourth, and the United Joint Stock, May 30, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 424).

Mr. Cokayne announces that the Committees appointed at a general court of the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock held July 6, 1653, to obtain satisfaction from the Dutch for losses sustained by this Company, have prosecuted that business so far that 85,000*l.* is to be paid and the island of Pulo Run restored. Notwithstanding this, some have lately petitioned His Highness that the money may not yet be paid, but deposited in responsible hands until the interest and share of each Stock in the said sum and island shall be determined. This was the cause of the Company being summoned to appear before the Council, and on their doing so it was agreed by all parties that the difference in question should be referred to the decision of the four commissioners who treated with the Dutch, and that a fifth man should be added in case of any dispute. This is generally approved. It is further resolved that two Committees shall be appointed from each Stock to inform the said commissioners what interest or right the several Stocks have to the money or to the island; and Major Chamberlaine and William Garway are chosen for the Third Joint Stock, Captain William Ryder and James Edwards for the Fourth, and Maurice Thomson and Richard Hill for the United Joint Stock, as men chiefly concerned in them. (1 *p.*)

Captain Robert Vessey aboard the *Nightingale*, in the Downs, to the Commissioners of Customs, May 31, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. cix, no. 109).

Chased a Brest man-of-war of fourteen guns and 120 men, but she ran amongst the rocks and escaped; next day, chased two

[1] A document signed by the Protector and addressed to these two aldermen, dated May 24, authorizing them to receive and retain for the present the money due from the Dutch, was sold by Messrs. Maggs & Co. in July, 1912.

more standing for Brest, which proved to be the same, with a prize she had taken. Captured the prize, with the lieutenant of the man-of-war and nine of her men on board, but found she had been miserably plundered, having been richly laden by Spanish merchants at Dunkirk. Brought her into Plymouth, and then convoyed an East Indiaman to the Downs. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JUNE 1, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 425).

Verity Roydon [Rawdon] informs the Court of certain services performed by himself, and of the misconduct of several factors in India; he is desired to draw up a breviate of anything worthy of the Company's notice. Cotton yarn to be delivered to Joseph Collins and Elizabeth Tichborne free of fine. Richard Fletcher, Richard Owen, and Matthew Cordwell, mariners, petitioning for pay, they are told to wait until the arrival of President Blackman, who can give information concerning the same. Thomas Burnell to be supplied with a copy of the last order of the court, in which he is concerned; also with a copy of the bond he sealed for John Burnell. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JUNE 5, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 120).

. . . Differences having arisen between those interested in the several Stocks of the East India Company concerning the distribution of the 85,000*l.* paid by the Dutch and deposited in the custody of Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard, it is ordered to be referred to Dr Walker, Dr. Turner, Dr. Exton, William Thompson, and Thomas Kendall, or any three of them, to receive the claims of persons concerned in any of the said Stocks and, upon examination of the same, to allot such several proportions of the said money as they shall think just and report to His Highness and the Council, that direction may be given for payment accordingly. The said referees are also empowered to consider all claims made to them to the right and title of Pulo Run and report their final determination therein to the Council.[1] . . .

[1] The referees submitted two reports, the second of which, dealing with the right to Pulo Run, is now among the Thurloe papers in the Bodleian (*Rawlinson* A 28, p. 710).

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 13, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 277).

An account is ordered to be made out of the Company's disbursements in the defence against Alderman Fowke, and also of the charge for the prosecution of the Dutch business, the latter to be 'cast up with a reasonable interest'. The son and executor of Sir Peter Richaut entreats that on account of his father's great sufferings 70*l.* put to his account for charge of a suit at Venice may be remitted; the Court consents and desires him to give up the Company's bill for 1,656*l.*, if it can be found. The Committees entrusted with the sale of Blackwall Yard report that they have contracted with Henry Johnson for all the Company's interest in the Yard for 4,350*l.*, as appears by the contract signed by Johnson. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 15, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 426).

Certain Committees are entreated to adjust the freight of the *Welcome* and to settle with her owners concerning her charterparty. John Tanner, bricklayer, to be paid for work done at Blackwall Yard. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, June 19, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 139).

. . . The award of Dr. Walker and the rest of the Commissioners about the 85,000*l.* paid by the Dutch for losses in the East Indies to be taken into consideration this day week. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 22, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 427).

Verity Rawdon presents the following papers: a relation of how the Company's affairs were transacted in the factory at

It is signed by Turner, Exton, Thompson, and Kendall, and explains their reasons for assigning the island to the East India Company, while reserving to the Protector any rights of sovereignty that might have accrued from the fact that the surrender was made by the natives to the King of England. Appended is a note by Walker, 'Advocate General for His Highness,' contending that the island was made over to the King and had never been formally granted to the Company, though, in view of the expenses they had incurred, he thought the Protector might show them some favour therein.

Lucknow when John Burnell was chief, John Swinnerton, accountant, and Rawdon assistant, delivered to President Blackman and Council in Surat, June 25, 1653 ; and a relation of his own several employments in the Company's service since his entertainment as steward's mate in the *Eagle*; these are appointed to be read at the next court, when Rawdon is to be given a further hearing. Thomas Hodges offering to buy calicoes, he is told that according to a former order of court these cannot be sold until they have been offered by the candle. A 'scrutore' belonging to Edward Pearce, sent home in the *Welcome*, to be delivered to Thomas Bretton. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, June 22, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 428).

Sale of sugar, cotton yarn, calicoes and 'sannoes adatoy', with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 27, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 429).

Indigo sold to George Smith at the rate the rest is to be disposed of, he in the meantime to pay 50*l.* upon account for each barrel. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, June 27, 1655 (*Public Record Office : S. P. Dom. : Interregnum*, I. 76, pp. 147–51).

Sydenham and Montague added to the Committee for Plantations, to whom it is referred to consider what was to-day communicated, concerning the *Jonathan*'s unlading at a foreign port when coming from the East Indies, and to send for Maurice Thompson and other owners and freighters of the ship, and report.

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 29, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 430).

William Savage and Philip Robinson accepted as security for sugar, and Francis Harvy, Thomas Rastell, and Stephen Trevill for sannoes. Sarkhej indigo sold to Nathaniel Wiche. Certain Committees are desired to examine a bill presented by Mr. Ballow for skins in which to pack quicksilver, also any other small bills of a similar nature ; others are entreated to read the two papers presented by Mr. Rawdon, hear what he has to say further

concerning them, and report their opinion. John Benthall to be given Mr. Hamersly's bill of exchange which he left with the Company. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Protector, [July 4,] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 11).

The referees appointed by the Protector to settle the right of each East India Stock to the 85,000*l.* received from the Dutch and placed, by direction of His Highness, in the custody of Sir Thomas Vyner and Alderman Riccard, having apportioned the same to the content of the petitioners, they pray His Highness to order payment of the said money that it may be distributed to those interested, many of whom 'want it much'. *Signed,* William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed:* Read, July 4, 1655; ordered, July 10, 1655. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 6, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 431).

Mr. Acton being required to show cause for the caveat he entered at the instruction of the Company in the Prerogative Court against the estate of John Swinnerton, he is directed to plead on Swinnerton's bond for private trading, on an account in which he is largely indebted to the Company, and on the frauds which they are advised he has committed against them; if the Court seems inclined to seal the will, Acton is to desire that the executrix may first undertake to satisfy the Company's just claim against Swinnerton. The owners of the *Welcome* to be paid 6,442*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* in full of freight. Aaron Baker complains that since his return he has been much importuned by the executors of Mr. Penniston for payment of the other bill of exchange; he therefore begs that some course may be taken to stop the same; and he also desires to be allowed copies of such writings as will be necessary to make good his action in drawing the two bills upon the Company. Certain Committees are entreated to draw up and present a statement concerning this business, to hear Baker's defence, and use their own discretion about allowing him copies of the papers he wants. Baker reports that some factors at the Coast have very much prejudiced

the Company by their 'unsufferable abuses', and promises to give an account of the same; this is likewise referred to the Committees to hear and examine. It being found necessary to await the arrival of further advice from Surat before settling with Rawdon, he is given 40*l.* on account. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 6, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 279).

The Governor declares that, as his name is used in all suits and actions both for and against the Company, he desires to be saved harmless and freed from any detriment that may occur to him thereby; he also complains of the non-attendance of the Committees, whereby the Company's business may suffer, and states that he has attended upon all occasions, at a great charge and to the neglect of his own affairs, but now wishes to be excused because of his declining health, 'yett others would not spend their time and take paines in the Companyes busines for nothing.' Hereupon it is unanimously resolved that he shall be saved harmless from the results of all suits and actions, and it is generally agreed that the Committees should be 'considered' for their time and pains; but resolution on this latter point is deferred. Notwithstanding Mr. Cokayne pressing 'very hard' to be excused, having continued 'very long against his will', he is nominated with Messrs. Andrew, Burnell, and Keat, re-elected Governor, and after some difficulty prevailed upon to continue in that post. Alderman Riccard is re-elected Deputy Governor, and the following are appointed Committees for the ensuing year: Sir Jacob Garrad, Messrs. Reynardson, Burnell, Kerridge, Keate, Hodges, Mann, Williams, Garway, Clutterbuck, Ryder, Howland, Bludworth, Meggs, Oldfield, Edwards, Dickons, Spurstow, Wood, Thomas and Daniel Andrew, Anthony and William Bateman, and Thomas Cokayne. (1¾ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 10, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 86, p. 173).

. . . The petition of the East India Company praying for an order for payment of the 85,000*l.* to the end it may be distributed to those interested, to be referred to Sir Gilbert Pickering, Lord

Lambert, the Earl of Mulgrave, Sir Charles Wolseley, Colonel Montague, Colonel Sydenham, or any two of them, to consider and speak with the said Company about it and make report to the Council. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 11, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 432).

At the request of Thomas Burnell, certain Committees are desired to meet him about the affairs of his kinsman, John Burnell, to settle and report on the same. The owners of the *Katherine* to be paid 1,300*l.* on account of freight. Mr. Baker desires that he may have his silk and other things he brought home; these latter, being only for the household, are ordered to be delivered, but the Court resolves to keep the silk and allow him 5*s.*6*d.* for every rial paid upon the prime cost, and five per cent. for the adventure; with this Baker is well content. John Burford petitioning that he and others, passengers in the *Katherine*, may be allowed wages to the time of their arrival in England, the Court orders these to be reckoned from the time of the loss of the *Bonito*, and any service rendered since by them and certified by Mr. Baker to be considered later. Leadenhall leads to be repaired and the cost put to the account of the rent. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 12, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 175).

. . . Sydenham, Montague, and Thurloe to treat with the East India Company about borrowing the 85,000*l.* remaining deposited with Sir Thomas Vyner and Alderman Riccard, for the State's use.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 13, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 434).

Calicoes to be priced next Tuesday in readiness for the court of sales to be held next Friday. Consul Ryly to be paid 75*l.* 6*s.* for posting the Company's letters to and from India; and for his care and attention he is given two quilts with which he had charged himself. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Third, Fourth, and United Joint Stocks, July 18 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 435).

The Governor states that he presumes the generality know what pains have been taken to obtain the 85,000*l.* from the Dutch, which sum was deposited with Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard until it should be determined to whom it rightfully belonged ; this having been settled by referees, a petition was presented to His Highness, praying for an order to receive the said money. The petition was referred to a committee of the Council, who last Friday sent for some of the Company, and informed them that His Highness 'hath great occasion at present for mony', and desired the loan of the said sum for twelve months. The representatives of the Company replied that this money concerns a great number of people many of whom are very necessitous, but promised that, if Their Lordships would put the proposal into written form, it should be communicated to a general court and answered according to their decision. The Governor now presents a sealed, undirected paper sent to him by Secretary Thurlow, but not signed, which upon being opened is found to be the proposal from the Council. After some consideration of the same, the court, being generally inclined to accommodate His Highness as far as they can safely and lawfully, 'in regard many widdowes, orphants and executors are concerned therein, who are not present,' resolves to draw up a petition by way of remonstrance, the heads of which are now decided upon, read, and approved, and the Governor puts it to the question 'whither this court will and doe consent, soe farr as they cann lawfully binde widowes, orphants, executors and absent persons, to lend to his Highnes 50,000*l.*, parte of the 85,000*l.* deposited, upon the security of the great seale of England'. This being answered in the affirmative, certain Committees are entreated to draw up the answer and petition accordingly, and it is left to them to settle and accept the best terms they can get for security and payment. (1½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY'S ANSWER TO THE PROPOSAL TO LEND 85,000*l.* TO THE COMMONWEALTH, [JULY] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 13).

They have encountered many difficulties and sustained many losses in the trade in the East, and however much benefit has come from it to the nation, little has come to the adventurers. In the late war with the Dutch they have (besides former damages), sustained several great losses in the Indies, surpassing the sum of 85,000*l.* awarded to them by the Dutch. Those interested in this sum are many and necessitous, and the Stocks amongst which it is to be distributed are indebted upwards of 50,000*l.* at interest and, having lost their trade, are unable to do what their gratitude to His Highness for his great care in bringing this business to a happy conclusion would prompt; but, to show their readiness to serve the Protector, they have consented in a general court (so far as they can legally bind widows, orphans, executors and absent persons) to lend 50,000*l.* of the 85,000*l.* upon the security of the great seal of England, to be paid at three six months in equal proportions. Therefore they pray they may have such security for the said 50,000*l.* as shall be thought by the Committee of the Council to be equivalent, and that the remaining 35,000*l.* may be assigned to them forthwith, to enable them to defray charges and debts, and give some reasonable dividend to those interested for their present relief. *Signed*, John Stanyan. *Endorsed:* July 19, 1655. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 19, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 187).

. . . On the report of Colonel Sydenham of the answer of the East India Company to the proposal made to them touching the borrowing of the 85,000*l.*, it is ordered that the 50,000*l.*, part of the said 85,000*l.*, offered to be lent, be accepted as the same is offered, with this variation only, that security be given by the great seal of England for repayment of one-third part thereof twelve months hence, the other two third parts at six and six months following the said twelve months; and it is referred to the same committee to communicate this to the committee of the said Company who brought in the said answer. . . . Colonel Sydenham, Colonel Montagu, and

Secretary Thurloe to treat with the East India Company and Alderman Fowke about referring the matter in dispute between them to the arbitration of two indifferent persons, and, if these cannot end it, then to refer it to the umpirage of the Council; also about leaving deposited some part of the remainder of the 85,000*l.* now in the hands of Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard till the said difference shall be determined. *Approved.*

PETITION OF 'WELL-AFFECTED PERSONS' TO HIS HIGHNESS, [JULY] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 12).

Showing that the island of Pulo Run was about forty years ago in the possession of the English, the natives having voluntarily placed themselves and their island under the protection of King James, and so continued for above four years, when the Dutch by force of arms expelled the English, murdered and banished the inhabitants, burnt and cut down the spice trees, and left the island desolate, in order that the English should derive no benefit from it. The spices were worth then 40,000*l.* yearly; thus the loss to this commonwealth for the past forty years has been 1,600,000*l.* at least. Further, in the last treaty it was made appear to the Commissioners that the island of Lantore had been nine months in the possession of the English, who built a fort there and received the natives under the protection of King James as subjects to this commonwealth. Why this island was not restored, being worth 150,000*l.* yearly, may deserve examination. His Highness, not being duly informed of the State's true interest in these matters, consented to the 'easie composition' of 85,000*l.*, scarce a twentieth part of the damage the commonwealth has sustained by Pulo Run alone. If His Highness had not at great charge, by a strong hand, and with God's assistance forced the Dutch to this composition, without any help from the East India Company, they had been as remote from obtaining it as ever. About the years 1626 and 1627, some or all of the Committees of the said Company, in violation of the trust reposed in them by the general adventurers, undervalued the stock of 1,600,000*l.* purposely to dishearten the nobility, gentry, widows, and orphans, who in consequence sold their stock to the value of 'some hundreds of thousands of pounds' to the said Committees. All these statements can be justified upon oath if required. In view of the premises,

the petitioners pray that His Highness will take the said composition money for the use of the commonwealth, and to possess, plant, and people Pulo Run, which cannot well be done without his protection. *Endorsed:* Left in the Council Chamber, July 19, 1655. (1 *p.*)

REMONSTRANCE AND PETITION OF RICHARD WYLDE[1] TO THE PROTECTOR, [JULY] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 14).

Showing that the island of Pulo Run was, about forty years ago, voluntarily delivered up to the English under King James and continued in their possession for about four years, after which time they were expelled by the Dutch, who murdered and banished the inhabitants, burnt and cut down the spice trees, and left the island desolate so that the English should reap no benefit from it. About twenty years after, Captain Hunter, hearing from the natives of some adjacent island that the spice trees on Pulo Run had grown and were bearing fruit, moved the East India Company either to replant the island or let him and his friends do so; on which the Company sent a ship and men to retake it, first asking leave of the Dutch, who scornfully bid them do what they would (having already had all the spice trees burnt and cut down as before). When the English arrived, they found everything destroyed, and so they returned; and since the Company has not moved in the matter. In 1619, by agreement with the Dutch, the English Company was accorded one third part of all spices upon the Moluccas and other islands, including Pulo Run (if they would replant it). This they enjoyed until 1622; but after the Dutch murdered the English at Amboyna, the Company wilfully refused the said third part of the spices (at this time cloves cost only 9*d.*, maces 8*d.*, and nutmegs 4*d.* per lb., as appears in the Company's remonstrance to Parliament in 1621), worth ever since to the Dutch 150,000*l.* yearly. Pulo Run is now ruined; and, being so far off, must be repeopled by Indians and maintained with clothes and provisions from India, and the charge will be very great and the time very long before the island will again be worth 40,000*l.* yearly. The Company, by thus refusing the third part of the spices and shamefully neglecting to

[1] Apparently this was the Richard Wylde mentioned in the earlier volumes as President at Surat in 1628–30 and afterwards a Committee of the Company.

replant Pulo Run, with many other irregular proceedings prejudicial to the commonwealth, seem to have forfeited to the latter their interest in the island and what else they pretend to in the East. Excessive rates are now paid to the Dutch for spices, entailing a loss of about 50,000*l.* yearly to the English nation, for, when the English had the said third part of the spices, nutmegs were sold for 2*s.* 6*d.*, cloves for 4*s.*, and maces for 8*s.*, the lb.; but now all have doubled in value. In consideration of all this, His Highness may justly take the money paid by the Dutch in part recompence for the many and great losses sustained by the commonwealth through the wilful neglect, improvident courses, and irregular proceedings of the East India Company. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 20, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 437).

The Committees appointed to settle the business of John Burnell report that he is indebted upwards of 5,000*l.* with interest, and that Thomas Burnell offers only 1,000 marks in satisfaction, but they see fit to demand 700*l.* Thomas Burnell is called in, and he referring himself to the court, John Burnell is ordered to relinquish the 200*l.* due to him as salary and Thomas to pay the additional 500*l.* required; the adventure of 100*l.* in the United Joint Stock belonging to John to be transferred to Thomas, and both to give a general release, with a proviso that if John has any estate concealed, or if it shall be discovered that he has been defrauded of any estate, then both he and Thomas shall give the Company full power to recover the same in further satisfaction of this debt; six months is allowed for payment of the money, but Thomas desiring to discount it, this is left to the discretion of the Committees of the Treasury. Mr. Baker informs the court that the men returned as passengers in the *Katherine* served at the Fort in the place of hired men, that Yates only saw to their affairs, and Burford was employed four months in fetching the *Katherine's* lading down the river; it is resolved that Yates shall have his chest delivered and be given 25*l.* but no salary; Burford shall be allowed four months' pay and given 10*l.*, and the common men be allowed pay to the time of their joining the *Katherine*, none to exceed 20*s.* a month. Edward Steevens is given 3*l.* for viewing ships for this Stock. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, July 20, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 438).

Sale of sallampores, longcloth, Persia silk, cotton wool, sugar, cinnamon, Malabar pepper, and indigo skins, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, July 24, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, pp. 197–8).

. . . Colonel Sydenham reports the consent of the East India Company to lend the 50,000*l.* on the terms proposed. Ordered that His Highness be advised to issue his warrant to the Commissioners of the Treasury to empower and require them to pay to the Governor and Company, or to such persons as they shall appoint to receive the same, the sum of 50,000*l.* at the times and in the proportions following: one third part at the end of one year from the date of the said warrant, another third part at the end of six months to be reckoned from the expiration of the said year, and the remainder at the end of one year to be reckoned from the termination of the said first year, in full satisfaction of the 50,000*l.* lent by the said Company for the service of the Commonwealth out of the sum of 85,000*l.* remaining deposited in the hands of Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard. *Approved by His Highness in person.* Ordered that of the remaining 35,000*l.* Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard forthwith pay to the East India Company, or to such as they shall appoint to receive the same, the sum of 30,000*l.* in part of the 85,000*l.*, and this order, together with an acquittance from the said Company testifying their receipt thereof, shall be to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard a sufficient warrant and discharge.

Colonel Sydenham, Colonel Montagu, and Secretary Thurloe to speak with the East India Company and Alderman Fowke about referring to indifferent persons to hear, end, and determine in an amicable manner the matters in dispute between them and if they cannot do so then to refer it to the umpirage of the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, or of the Council. *Approved.*

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 25, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 441).

Thomas Burnell to be allowed a copy of the settlement made with John Burnell, and to have his bond delivered to him. Mrs. Anne Mahieus, who came from the Coast, is granted remission of freight on certain goods, and a similar concession is made to Mrs. Rebecca Yardly on goods sent to her by her husband, Christopher Yardly. William White, broker, is allowed 37lb. per bale tare on cotton yarn. Mr. Tanne (alias Tandy) desires to have the use of the Company's almshouse at Poplar, pretending to be an orthodox divine and offering to 'administer God's word to the inhabitants of the towne in the new chappell once every other Sunday gratis', but he is told that the Court has 'already bestowed that on Mr. Spencer'. John Atkins is given 40*s.* for bringing a packet of letters from the *Katherine*. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 25, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 281).

William Garway reports that, when he was before the Council for the Dutch business, a motion was made for the Company to refer to the Council the affairs of Alderman Fowke, on which Garway said he was confident the Company would not do so, but would hold fast to the two decrees of Chancery they have against him; whereupon the Council desired him to acquaint the Company and bring their answer and 'not the opinion of a single person'. The Court remembering that this business rests with the judges by a letter and order of the Council, resolves to send word that the Company is ready to attend the judges, and desires them to settle this matter and report to His Highness, so that he may signify his pleasure, which the Company will stand by. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 27, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 442).

President Blackman, lately returned from Surat, presents himself in court and gives a relation of several passages in India. He declares that there was a necessity of making a debt of 6,000*l.* or 7,000*l.* in Persia to provide goods; that it is estimated there

is 10,000*l.* there, and 40,000*l.* at Surat and the adjacent factories, and that provision should be made for this to be brought home; that the Company is daily affronted in India by their caravans being robbed, their saltpetre (though bought and paid for) detained, and their servants, when they run away, entertained by the Moors; also that the customs at Gombroon decline very much. All which he wishes the Court to consider, as well as how the Indian trade is to be carried on in the future. Order is given for the *Eagle* to be entered at the Customhouse and unladen forthwith, and for 1,000*l.* to be deposited upon account of customs. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 27, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 207).

... General Desborough and Colonel Sydenham to speak with the East India Company (who are attending without) about the orders lately passed concerning the money deposited with Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard, and the best way of putting the same in execution, and to report to the Council... On the report of Colonel Sydenham concerning the East India Company's loan of 50,000*l.* for the use of the Commonwealth, order is given that, upon delivery of His Highness's warrant under the Great Seal to the said Company they shall, by their warrant or order, authorize and direct Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard to pay out of the 85,000*l.* the sum of 50,000*l.* in such sort as is or shall be appointed, which warrant or order shall be a sufficient discharge to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard for the said sum of 50,000*l.* deposited with them....

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE THIRD, FOURTH, AND UNITED JOINT STOCKS, JULY 31, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 443).

The Governor announces that the petition and answer to the proposal of the Council have been presented and accepted, and an order obtained for the receipt of 30,000*l.*, but the remaining 5,000*l.* is detained until Alderman Fowke's business shall be determined, for the more speedy effecting whereof the Council suggests that it should be referred to indifferent men, which is left to this court to decide. The Alderman appears and makes a long

narration in justification of his cause, to which no credit is given; he also declares that he will not consent to lend any part due to him of the 85,000*l.* The Governor, after some debate, puts it to the question whether the Alderman's business shall be referred to indifferent men; it is answered in the negative, and the court resolves to draw up a petition to the Council by way of an answer. The Governor announces that Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard desire that, before they pay any of the money away to the Company or to the State, an order may be passed to save them harmless; hereupon it is decided that, when they shall be notified that the Company has the great seal of England as security for lending the said 50,000*l.* to His Highness, then they should pay the same, according to his direction, into his Exchequer; and when the remaining 35,000*l.* shall have been paid to the Company, then they shall be safely indemnified for the whole amount. It is further resolved that the security under the great seal shall be taken in the names of the twelves feoffees following: William Cokayne, Alderman Riccard, Thomas Andrew, Anthony Bateman, Maurice Thompson, Samuel Moyer, William Williams, William Vincent, George Smith, Thomas Bludworth, James Edwards, and John Garway, who are to be feoffees in trust of six-ninth parts to those concerned in the Third Joint Stock, of two-ninths to those concerned in the Fourth Joint Stock, and of one-ninth part to those concerned in the United Joint Stock, for their several proportions of the said 50,000*l.* with the interest growing due thereon, according to the award made by the commissioners appointed by His Highness. Certain Committees are requested to look after the 15,000*l.* still wanting, and provide security on the best terms, with interest, in the names of the twelve feoffees, also to prepare a fit instrument, with the advice of counsel, for the said feoffees to seal on the one part and the Company on the other, which shall set forth the trust imposed in them and the use of the money, for all which they shall be saved harmless. The sixteen Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock who, by order of the committee empowered to manage the business with the Dutch, gave the latter an acquittance for the 85,000*l.* and the island of Pulo Run, are also promised that they shall be saved harmless for so doing. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Dutch Committee, July 31, 1655 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 436).

The commissioners and others to be gratified. (⅛ *p.*)

The Petition and Answer of the Company to the Committee of the Council, [August 1] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 15).

Having debated in a general court the proposal of the Committee for the difference between them and Alderman Fowke to be referred to arbitration, the petitioners find that they cannot do so without acknowledging themselves guilty of the many calumnies and injurious aspersions cast upon them by the Alderman, who in many public places has declared that the two Chancery decrees were obtained by unjust and indirect means. They pray to be freed from their daily attendance on the Council and that, if Fowke continues to challenge the validity of the said decrees, he may be referred to a new hearing before the present Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, or to such remedy as the law of the land affords; and that, in the meantime, an order may be issued to Sir Thomas Vyner and Alderman Riccard for the payment of 5,000*l.* part of the 35,000*l.* still due to the petitioners. *Signed:* William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed:* Read, August 1, 1655. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, August 1, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 214).

... The petition and answer of the East India Company to the proposal made by the Committee of the Council to refer the difference between them and Alderman Fowke to arbitration is read... Ordered that Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard forbear to pay to the East India Company any more of the 30,000*l.* formerly ordered to be paid from the 85,000*l.* deposited in their hands till further order. ...

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 1, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 282).

President Blackman informs the Court how he brought Verga

Vora[1] to account, that the latter deposited with him about 40,000 *mahmūdīs* in gold, and sent a letter to the Company; this is read, and in it Verga Vora states that the coral he bought of the Company was not as good as the sample, that the Company overcharged him for a parcel of quicksilver, and that he suffered very great loss through Maximilian Bowman, one of their servants, running away to the Portugals with certain goods he took upon freight in a junk. All this he desires may be taken into consideration. The Court thanks the President for his service in this matter and resolves, because of their long correspondence with Verga Vora, to order the investment of 300*l.* here to be sent to him as a present and token of respect, and certain Committees are desired to provide what they think will be most acceptable to him. It is also resolved that a letter shall be sent overland, with directions for the disposal of the money deposited by Verga Vora and in answer to his letter. Edward Pearce writes to request that his account with the Third and Fourth Joint Stock may be cleared and the balance sent to his mother. (1½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Dutch Committee, August 2, 1655 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 436).

The sum of 1,344*l.* disbursed for Alderman Fowke to be deducted from the 85,000*l.* before any division is made to either Stock. Warrants to be made out for 2,550*l.* for the Committees entrusted with the management of the Dutch business, as an allowance of three per cent. according to the order of the court of July 6, 1653: for 1,200*l.* to four commissioners, 150*l.* to Mr. Garway, 20*l.* to Mr. Arnold, 3*l.* to Mr. Favell; also for 119*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* to the United Stock, and for 1,650*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.* to the Fourth Joint Stock for money disbursed. (⅓ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 3, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 446).

General Desborough having informed Mr. Thomson that the State is desirous of buying the Company's saltpetre, certain Com-

[1] Vīrjī Vorā, a wealthy merchant of Surat, with whom the factors there had large dealings. For particulars of this transaction see the corresponding volume of *The English Factories in India*.

mittees are requested to treat about the same and try to get what they can above 3*l.* 15*s.* the cwt.; they are not to go below that price, but to arrange for payment of 1,000*l.* per month and for what the State does not buy to be shipped. On information that a hoy containing private trade from the *Eagle* has come to the Custom-house, that those who bought part of the goods are trying to get them away, and that the owners of the ship, wishing to abide by their charterparty, desire instructions, the Court directs that the latter be told to endeavour to get the said goods into the Company's warehouse, and be promised indemnification for anything done on behalf of the Company. The charterparty of the *Welcome* to be delivered to her owners when they give up the Company's part. (1 *p.*)

Warrant of the Lord Protector to the Commissioners of the Treasury and other Officers of the Exchequer, August 7, 1655 (*Parchment Records*, no. xx).[1]

To pay to the Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies the sum of 50,000*l.* in three equal portions, one third part in one year's time from the date of these presents, a second third part six months after the termination of the said year, and the remainder at the end of one year to be reckoned from the termination of the aforesaid year. *With the Great Seal, bearing the inscription* 'In the third yeare of freedome by God's blessing restored'.

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 8, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 447).

Dr. How, of Milk Street, complains that Mr. Baker has accused Mr. Steevenson (How's kinsman), now serving the Company in Bengal, of 'unjust actions'; he is told that nothing has been heard of this, but, if he will write out his complaints, they shall be attended to, should anything come before the court. The owners of the *Katherine* to be paid 2,100*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.* in full of freight. Certain Committees are requested to prepare a draft of a letter to be sent overland with instructions for sending home the Company's estate in India; also to consider what tonnage it will be necessary to

[1] This document has been reproduced in facsimile in *Relics of the Honourable East India Company*, by Sir George Birdwood and William Foster (1909).

dispatch for this purpose and report to the court. Many seamen petitioning for pay for services rendered, they are told that, if they bring certificates from Captain Blackman of such services, allowance shall be made them accordingly. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 8, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 283).

In response to the letter sent by Edward Pearce, now chief at Surat, what is due to his account is ordered to be paid to his mother, on Captain Jeremy Blackman promising that Pearce will leave in the Company's hands his salary due from the United Stock. Certain Committees are entreated to draw up a letter, directing the investment of the 2,000*l.* belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock received from Verga Vora, and informing Pearce that the Company has granted his request; also another letter to Verga Vora to tell him of the gratuity of 300*l.* to be invested here and sent to him. The Court orders a caveat to be entered in the Company's books that Sir John Wolstenholme's share of the money coming from the Dutch shall, upon the division of his adventure, be kept for the use of his creditors. It appearing by the accounts returned this year from India that 12,000*l.* charged to the account of the Fourth Joint Stock has not been made good, certain Committees are entreated to demand this sum from the United Joint Stock. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, August 9, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 227).

. . . A warrant is ordered to be issued to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard to pay forthwith into the Exchequer the sum of 50,000*l.* out of the 85,000*l.* by them received from the Dutch Ambassadors. . .

A General Court of Election of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, August 14, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 449).

The year for which the present Committees were chosen having expired, it is resolved to make a fresh election of fifteen men, and the following are chosen: William Cokayne, Andrew Riccard,

Thomas Andrew, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Richard Hill, William Pennoyer, Hugh Wood, William Vincent, Nathaniel Wyche, Anthony Bateman, Captain William Ryder, Jeremy Blackman, James Edwards and Aaron Baker. A dispute follows touching the condition of the trade in India, which is believed at present to be 'in a very desperate condition of being lost'; finally each man present is desired to consider the matter by the next meeting, when they must resolve how to settle the trade in the most advantageous way. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 17, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 450).

Some Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock reporting an error of 12,000*l.* in the account between the two Stocks, three Committees of this United Joint Stock are desired to meet a like number of the Fourth Joint Stock and adjust the account. The drafts of letters to be sent overland to India are read and approved, and copies of each ordered to be sent by way of Leghorn, Marseilles, and Venice to the Agent and factors in Surat. The owners of the *Eagle* offer to allow the Company to freight 100 or 200 tons when the ship arrives at Surat at 18*l.* per ton for coarse and 20*l.* per ton for fine goods, and another 100 tons on the same terms, if notice is given within a month; this offer is willingly accepted. Captain Ryder and Mr. Wiche are requested to assist Captain Blackman in certifying to the accountant as to the seamen's services. Aaron Baker to be paid 1,153*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* for the silk he consigned to the Company in the *Katherine*. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 22, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 451).

Dinah Brown, whose husband was slain in the fight in the *Falcon*, to be given 5*l.*, to be provided by John Stanyan until it can be supplied from the poor-box. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 24, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 452).

Verity Rawdon desires some consideration for his good services; but he having been already given 40*l.* on account, which is found

by the books returned to be about 30*l.* more than is due to him, the court decides to gratify him with 20*l.* of the same and orders him to return the remainder. At the request of George Oxinden, who is thought to be a 'very deserving' man, what is due to his account is ordered to be paid. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 24, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 250).

. . . A warrant to be issued for payment of 100*l.* to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard in consideration of their pains and trouble about the 50,000*l.* paid by them into the Exchequer out of the 85,000*l.* deposited with them. . . .

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], AUGUST 27, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 314).

Send a packet of letters for Surat directed to Consul Ryley, and desire them to forward the same speedily. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], AUGUST 27, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 315).

Thank him for dispatching letters both to and from India, and enclose a packet directed to their factors at Basra or Gombroon, to be by them forwarded to Surat. Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 10th March last and his account enclosed, which they have paid as requested to William Williams. The two quilts, for which he owes 27*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*, they beg him to accept. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 29, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 453).

Betteeles sold to Henry Hampson. John Ashdowne, who lost an arm in the fight with the Dutch on board the *Falcon*, is given 3*l.* and admitted to the almshouse at Poplar. (¼ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ALL FREEMEN AND ADVENTURERS, AUGUST 29, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 454).

The minutes of the last general court are read and the Governor relates how far Alderman Fowke's business has proceeded ; how it

now stands with 'that parte of the 85,000*l.* still behinde', and that there is hope of speedy payment of 10,000*l.* He then adds that the object of their meeting is to consider how best to preserve their privileges in India, 'which are of great concernement, doe wholly apropriate to the United Stocke, cost deare the purchaseing, which if once lost wilbe very difficult to recover againe, that it concernes the present adventurers how to winde up their bottomes to the best advantage', and that if the trade is neglected this year it will be 'past remedy'. After some consideration it is resolved, there appearing 'noe other way visible', to value the remains of this United Joint Stock and allow all who please to continue or take out their proportion, or to bring in new money; this it is thought would prove sufficient to carry on the trade in an ample manner and to accommodate all who desire to continue or to become adventurers; it is also generally agreed that the best way to carry on the trade will be 'from the foundation of this Stocke' with what subscription the remains of the same and the new money brought in shall produce, and meanwhile to seek the favour and protection of His Highness for confirmation of their charter. A general court of adventurers in the United Stock only is appointed to be held next Friday, as it concerns them alone to settle a just and indifferent valuation of what they have remaining. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of all the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, August 31, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 456).

The Governor announces that, although they are called together to agree upon an indifferent valuation of the remains of this United Joint Stock, with which to lay a foundation for carrying on the trade in India and not to lose the benefit of it a second year, yet he supposes they are not ready to do so, because they will not know how to value the goods until after the court of sales to be held this afternoon; they can, however, choose a committee to do this work. Hereupon twelve of the adventurers are appointed, and they, or any seven of them, are desired to meet as often as necessary to prepare a just and indifferent valuation of the remains of this Stock in India and in England and present it to this court. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, AUGUST 31, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 457).

Sale of calicoes, pintadoes, broad and narrow tapseiles, longcloth, quilts, musk, indigo from Sarkhej and Lahore, Malabar and Jambi pepper, stony and light pepper, scummings of pepper, indigo skins, and indigo shirts from Agra and Sarkhej, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY [AT MARSEILLES], SEPTEMBER 3, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 315).

Desire him to forward the enclosed packet without delay to Consul Ryley, who in his turn is to continue its dispatch. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 7, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 459).

Nathaniel and Samuel Barnardiston, Robert Dycer, Thomas Tomblings, William Vincent and George Smith are accepted as securities for indigo and pepper. Indigo, pepper, saltpetre, sugar and tapseiles sold, the prices and names of purchasers given. Maurice Thomson and Michael Davison accepted as security for tapseiles and sugar. The following transfers of stock are ordered to be entered: John Churchman to Nathaniel Temms, 1,200*l.*; John King to William Pennoyer, 300*l.*; Nathaniel Temms to Maurice Thomson, 600*l.*; John Burnell to Thomas Burnell, 100*l.*; Cornelius Mountney to Thomas Harries, Junior, 300*l.* The owners of the *Eagle* not to be charged for damage to certain defective calicoes, and their account of freight to be made up at once. John Stanyan to be allowed a salary of 80*l.* per annum from Midsummer, 1654. (1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 12, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 461).

Samuel Harris, John and Jacob Strange are accepted as security for calicoes, Arthur Young and Thomas Cary for indigo, and Robert and Francis Archar for sugar. The account of the freight of the *Eagle* to be examined and settled. Saltpetre, taffetas, Malabar pepper and cardamoms sold, the prices and names of purchasers given. Anne, widow of William Benson, one of the Company's porters, is given 50*s.* from the poor-box. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ALL THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 12, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 462).

The Governor reports that the Committees appointed have met and made an indifferent valuation of the remains of this Stock.[1] This is read and no objection made to it, but the adventurers 'were of opinion to runne through the whole adventure and reape the benefitt thereof themselves, the which may alsoe uphold the trade this yeare, soe that when a new stocke shalbe underwritt it may stand upon its owne foundation'. Hereupon consideration is had how to preserve the trade this year and end this Stock with the most advantage and, after some debate, it is decided to dispatch three ships to Surat, Bantam and the Coast to fetch the remains and factors belonging to this Stock, and if the latter will not return in the said ships they are to forfeit their salary and the Company to be relieved of all further charge concerning them. It is resolved that the *Eagle* shall be sent to Surat, and that a sum not exceeding 15,000*l.* be sent in the three ships to complete their lading in case of disappointment in India; also that two able men shall go in each ship to see that all is performed according to the intention of the Court. The management of all this is left to the care of the Court of Committees. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 14, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 463).

The owners of the *Eagle* state that they have already given

[1] This valuation is apparently identical with the 'Account General of the United Joint Stock on the 1st of September 1655' printed in Bruce's *Annals* (vol. i, p. 507) from a manuscript which cannot now be traced. It shows on the credit side: balance of estate in England, 82,053*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*; remains in Surat and subordinate factories, 32,829*l.* 5*s.*; remains on the Coromandel Coast, 22,671*l.* 11*s.* 3*d.*; remains at Bantam and subordinates, 26,451*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*; expenses for the voyage to Pulo Run, 1,051*l.* 8*s.*; Fort St. George and its privileges, 6,000*l.*; the Gombroon customs, 9,000*l.*; the three houses at Agra, Ahmadābād, and Lucknow, with the garden at Surat, 1,932*l.*; the five houses at Bantam, Japara, Macassar, Jambi, and Banjarmassin, 3,600*l.*; and the vessels *Expedition*, *Seahorse*, *Maryne* [*Mariner*?], and *Hope*, 1,000*l.*: total, 185,589*l.* 7*s.* (*sic.* There is evidently an excess of 1,000*l.* in one of the items.) On the debit side we have: salaries due to the staff in the East, for six years from November 30, 1650, 9,641*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.*; seamen's wages for the same period, (estimate) 4,000*l.*; two years' expenses in Surat, etc., from November 30, 1654, 7,600*l.*; ditto for Coast, 5,000*l.*; and for Bantam, etc., 2,800*l.*; salaries of the merchants in the *Three Brothers*, 230*l.*; gratuities to the Committees [ ]. This left a balance (of assets over liabilities) of 156,317*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.*

commission in India for provision of goods to the value of 7,000*l.* for their particular account, promising five per cent. commission to their factors, all of which, however, they are willing to place at the disposal of the Company. It is decided to freight the said ship (of 500 tons) on the terms formerly agreed and send her to Surat with 8,000*l.* The offer of the owners touching the provision of goods already made is accepted; but, as the Court resolve to make use of their own factors, the commission offered to them by the owners must be recalled and in lieu of it some gratuity promised. The *Eagle* to be dispeeded by the 1st of March next. The *Mayflower* (240 tons, 24 guns, and 55 men), offered by Captain White, is accepted to go to the Coast at 18*l.* 10*s.* per ton for fine goods and two pounds less for coarse, to be dispeeded by the 1st of November next. The *Endymion* (250 tons, 60 men) is offered and accepted to go to Bantam at 16*l.* 10*s.* per ton, to be dispeeded by the end of January next, and to be allowed 205*l.* per month for so long as she shall serve upon demurrage, if she cannot return in time to be dispatched to England next year. All three ships on their return are to await each other at St. Helena, so that they may come home together. Certain Committees to examine and report on the *Mayflower* and *Endymion.* John Freeman, Senior and Junior, accepted as security for saltpetre. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 8,000*l.* on account of freight. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 19, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 465).

An instrument concerning John Burnell's business is read, approved and ordered to be engrossed. James Clitherow asking that his brother Anthony's account may be made up and he given the balance, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the same. All the remaining saltpetre is sold to Captains Ryder and Blackman. The owners of the *Mayflower* are given permission, when all the Company's goods are laden, to lade what pepper they can for their own account over and above their tonnage of 240 tons. Their request for imprest is refused, as none is to be allowed to any vessel, and they are required to leave Gravesend by the 10th of November next, stay in India until the 15th of

January and bring home ten men gratis, over and above their complement of fifty men. The Court resolves to send 5,000*l.* to the Coast, and 2,000*l.* to Bantam, and directs Samuel Sambrooke to prepare letters for Surat and the Coast to be sent overland. After some debate concerning the 12,000*l.* in dispute between the Fourth Joint Stock and this United Stock, certain Committees are entreated to examine this matter. A division of thirty per cent. in money to be made to the adventurers in this United Joint Stock on the 1st November next, and any adventurers who have bought goods are to be allowed to discount for the same in proportion to their adventures. Margaret, daughter of the late Edward Simpkins, porter to the Company, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box to bury her mother. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 21, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 467).

On the application of the executor of the late Thomas Merry, certain Committees are entreated to examine and settle his account. Two letters prepared for Surat and the Coast are read, approved and ordered to be dispeeded, and the Court directs that 125*l.* be given to the owners of the *Eagle* for them to present to the factors in India as a gratuity, instead of the commission they formerly promised them. The account of Captain Jeremy Blackman's salary to be made up. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 400*l.* in full of freight, and the said ship's charterparty to be given up to be cancelled. The widow of the late Thomas Hall is given 40*s.* to bury him. Richard Seaborne to be given possession of the Husband's office, 'to performe the Companys busines in'. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 21, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, pp. 297–301).

. . . A report being read from the Admiralty Commissioners of information that great quantities of saltpetre have lately been imported, and that most of it is sold by the East India Company for export, which would be prejudicial at this present juncture, especially as the Act for making saltpetre shortly expires, and that therefore the Customs Commissioners should be directed not

to accept entries for export of saltpetre, the matter is referred to the Customs Commissioners, to consider and certify.

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], SEPTEMBER 24, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 319).

Desire him to forward the enclosed packet to Basra as speedily as possible. (⅛ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], SEPTEMBER 24, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 320).

The 27th ult. they sent a packet directed to Consul Ryley and desired them to forward it. They now enclose another, also directed to Ryley, and beg them tosend it on with all possible speed, putting the charge to their account, which will be made good with an acknowledgement for their trouble. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY [AT MARSEILLES], SEPTEMBER 24, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 320).

Desire him to forward the enclosed packet to Consul Ryley with all possible speed. (⅛ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 26, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 468).

The sum of 197*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.* due to Anthony Clitherow to be paid to his brother, James Clitherow. Captain Blackman to be paid 2,171*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.* due to his account. The agreement made with the owners of the *Endymion* is read to them and it is decided that they shall bring back ten men gratis over and above their complement of sixty. On reading the petition of Captain Hargrave, late master of the *Roebuck*, setting forth his late misfortune by the Dutch and the loss of his wages, the Court, being informed of his 'valiant resolution in their defence against the Dutch', accords him a gratuity of 30*l.* (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 28, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 469).

Certain Committees are entreated to meet the owners of the several ships and perfect their charterparties. Several men desiring

that a book of subscriptions for a new Joint Stock may be started, certain Committees are requested to draw up a preamble for that purpose by this day sennight, when a general court is to be held and all who please can underwrite in the same. Edward Steevens having formerly been granted 3*l.* for examining ships, etc., is now given another 2*l.* in full of all his claims. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 3, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 284).

Order is given for a division of twenty per cent. to be made in money to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock sometime in December next. A petition is presented by some of the inhabitants of Poplar, desiring the Company to join with them in settling Hugh Williams as a minister at that place; hereupon certain Committees are requested to examine and settle the account of money due for maintenance of the almshouse and to provide a piece of land for it; also to endeavour to make Blackwall a parish and present such an orthodox divine to it as they shall think fit. Richard Litfold, who has served the Company for thirty years, is admitted to their almshouse. Some adventurers in the Third Joint Stock pressing for a division of the money received from the Dutch, the Court orders a division of what has been received to be made within a week, and of as much more of the 15,000*l.* as shall be obtained in the meantime. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of all the Adventurers and others for underwriting a new Joint Stock, October 5, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 470).

A preamble for carrying on the trade of India in a new joint stock and a draft of such privileges as are thought necessary to manage the said trade are read, approved and subscribed by several of the generality. It is thought that 200,000*l.*, if it can be raised, will be sufficient to carry on the said trade, and that five years from December, 1656,[1] will be a fit time for exporting any stock upon this account. (½ *p.*)

[1] A letter from the Dutch East India Company to Batavia, Nov. 2, 1655 (N.S.) (*Hague Transcripts*, series ii, vol. iii, no. 137), says that the date proposed for the com-

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 10, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 471).

Charles Jourden is given a gratuity of 5*l.* in lieu of wages. Mr. Davies, who with others bought saltpetre for the use of the town, now desires assistance to ship it out; this is refused, the Court not wishing to 'disopointe the towne and incurre his Highnes displeasure'. The Commissioners for Assessment to be attended about the assessment of the Exchange cellar, which is now doubly rated. Mr. Everson is allowed 15 lb. tare per bag for the Surat saltpetre, and Mr. Baker and he are desired to settle concerning the other sorts. What is due to the account of the late William Nettlam to be paid to his executor. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 12, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 472).

The Court, being satisfied by those desired to examine the matter that the 12,000*l.* in dispute between this United Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock is due to the latter, orders a warrant to be made out for payment of the same, and requests the same Committees to settle all further demands and differences between the two Stocks. Mr. Baker is allowed 15 lb. per bale tare for the 'great' saltpetre and 12 lb. per bale tare for the lesser sort. Abraham Babington, executor to John Babington, transfers to Samuel Moyer 600*l.* adventure and profits in this Stock; also 500*l.* adventure and profits of his own in the same Stock. Aaron Baker to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of what is due to him. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 12, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 285).

The Governor reports a motion made on behalf of Sir Job Harby

mencement of trade was 'December 1 next', and that the new stock was to run for five years, after which a new subscription would be invited. It is added that those who were moving in the matter were hopeful that private traders would be prohibited from sending out any ships after May 1, 1656, two years from that date being allowed them to bring back their goods from the East, anything remaining after that time to be transferred to the Company and paid for in England at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial of eight. So soon as a sufficient amount was subscribed, an application was to be made to the Protector for his assistance.

to the committee to whom the debt of the Farmers[1] is referred, which the said committee thinks fit to lay before the generality. The motion is read, and although all are willing to show Sir Job some favour, yet they will do nothing until they are satisfied by counsel that it will not prejudice their proceedings in law against him. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 19, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 473).

Henry Norton not being content with the allowance made for damaged calicoes found with the parcel he bought, he is permitted to leave his bargain. The Court refuses the request of the owners of the *Endymion* for enlarged demurrage, but consents to the same being allowed from the 20th of January instead of from the end of that month. Alderman Stephen Estwick transfers to William Pennoyer 900*l.* adventure and profits in this United Stock. (½ *p.*)

Petition of Jeremy Blackman, William Pennoyer, and William Rider, Merchants of London, to the Protector, October 19, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 337).

Having bought 100 tons of saltpetre of the East India Company for transportation—the Company having supplied the powdermakers of London, and much saltpetre being expected from East India this next year—the Customhouse Commissioners will not allow the goods to be entered for transport to Amsterdam, which is a place in amity, without the Protector's order, which they now beg, and will give in caution not to export it elsewhere. (1 *p.*)

Petition of James Burkin and Company to the Protector and Council, October 19, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 338).

Having contracted with the East India Company for 100 tons of saltpetre, on 18 September last they entered it at the Customhouse for Amsterdam, and 20 tons are sent, but the rest is stayed at Gravesend, on pretext of the Protector's order of 11 October (which is three weeks after the entry). There remain large quantities of saltpetre in the East India Company's warehouse, and the petitioners

[1] See the introduction to the preceding volume, p. xxv.

have been at great charge in shipping and insuring theirs, and paid much for it to the Company; they therefore beg an order for it to be carried to Amsterdam. ($\frac{2}{3}$ *p*.)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, October 23, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 286).

The Court being informed of the desire of His Highness that the difference between the Company and Alderman Fowke should be referred to him and his Council, after some debate they agree to this being done. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 24, 1655 (*Ibid*., p. 287).

Order is given for the division of the 14,200*l*. in cash, part of the money received from the Dutch. Warrants are to be made out to the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock for each man's portion; and what appertains to the other two Stocks is to be entirely passed to their credit according to their proportions. It is likewise ordered, in view of a preamble dated February 21, 1638, and subscribed to by certain men whose adventures did not exceed 100*l*., that they shall receive cloves in full satisfaction of their adventures in the Third Joint Stock to the value of 1,545*l*. 7*s*. 10*d*. and be no longer accounted adventurers in that Stock. Henry Spurstow is desired to meet the rest of the Committees appointed to settle matters between the two Stocks in the room of William Garway, who cannot attend. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 26, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 474).

Messrs. Burnell, Bludworth and Spurstow, appointed by the Fourth Joint Stock, claim certain interest from the United Stock; hereupon Messrs. Thomson, Moyer and Vincent are entreated to meet them and settle all differences between the two Stocks; Captain Blackman and Mr. Baker are also desired to be present. Stephen Ballow to be paid for skins supplied to the Company. Colonel Harby, one of the Commissioners of Customs, acquaints the Court that His Highness has great occasion for 10,000*l*. to complete the payment of 'Generall Blaks marriners', and desires the

Commissioners to raise this sum where best they can; the Colonel, knowing the Company to be 'soe well stored, intimateing the mony in Sir Thomas Vyner and Alderman Riccard their hands', and not knowing where else to get it, promises that, if the Company will lend the 10,000*l.* for six weeks, it will be taken as a 'high favour' and they shall have an order from His Highness for repayment with interest out of the growing customs, and the personal security of all the Commissioners. The Court consents to lend the required sum on the conditions stated, and orders security to be taken in the names of Messrs. Cokayne, Riccard, Andrew and Bateman. Mr. Acton is directed to draw up a bond for the same in the penalty of 15,000*l.* ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, October 30, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 288).

Nathaniel Wyche puts the following proposition to the court: that the Company shall upon good security pay 6,000*l.* to the creditors of Sir Job Harby, and as much more as Mr. Hoskins and Mrs. Wiche shall recover less than their proportionable demands from Sir Job, and license him to bring in all his creditors two months hence, but if they do not come in, then the Company to proceed as they like. Mr. Wiche engages that before the expiration of the said two months Sir Job Harby, Mrs. Wiche, and Erasmus Harby shall answer the bills put in against them, so that the Company may proceed if things are not accommodated. This is agreed to, and order is given for John Stanyan to sign on behalf of the Company. Messrs. Keat, Mann and Oldfield are entreated to join with the Committees appointed to transact the business in connexion with the Farmers, and they, or any three of them, to accept or refuse Mr. Wiche's security as they shall see fit. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, October 31, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 475).

A court of sales is ordered to be held to dispose of all the remaining goods. Aaron Baker desiring that the bill of exchange for 5,500*l.*, for which he is still much importuned, may be paid or referred to arbitration, a large debate ensues, and the Court, not thinking fit to refer the matter to arbitration whilst Penniston

continues his suit against the Company, resolves to take advice about it before the next meeting. Being reminded that those Committees who have 'spent their time and bine at much charge' in managing the business of this United Stock for the past five years, have received no consideration for their pains, though this was formerly the annual custom, the Court resolves to consider the matter before the next meeting. The time for subscription for those who live in, or within ten miles distance of, town expiring this night, and subscriptions having been hindered by a clause in the preamble, this clause is altered and the time extended for another month. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, November 7, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 476).

Certain Committees are desired to see to the provision of money and all things necessary for dispeeding the *Mayflower* to the Coast. The dispute concerning the bill of exchange for 5,500*l.* is referred to those Committees to whom it was before referred by a general court held March 22, 1654, and they are empowered to settle the matter. Mr. Cokayne is accorded a gratuity of 800*l.* for his great pains and charge in the management of this United Stock, but consideration of the sum to be divided between the several Committees is again deferred. (1 *p.*)

Petition of Alderman Fowke to the Protector, [November] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 16).

States his case against the Company with all details since July, 1646, and claims from them the sum of 10,209*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for damages caused by imprisonment, excessive loss of trade and credit, interest due on his adventure, and for his part of the 85,000*l.* received from the Dutch. He has already asserted the justice of his cause and the injustice of his sufferings in the highest judicature of the nation and now applies for redress to His Highness, who has the means in his hands by the money obtained through his grace and favour from the Dutch. Submits the final determination of his difference with the Company to the Protector, provided the Company will do the same, and prays for justice and reparation of his wrongs and sufferings.

Endorsed: Received, November 7, 1655; read, December 21, 1655. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 8, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, pp. 369–70).

. . . Pickering and Strickland to signify to Alderman Fowke that the Council advises His Highness, in case he submits not to refer the whole matter in difference between him and the East India Company, to refer it to the Judges for their advice.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 9, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 477).

Francis Hamersly desiring payment of his bill of exchange and of all else due to him, he is asked how he proposes to satisfy his creditors in India, and is requested to give a list of his debts; this he refuses to do. Payment is demanded from Martin Nowell for certain goods; and his request that employment may be given to Henry Watkins, formerly a Spanish merchant, is referred to the next court. James Edwards asks for some allowance on money paid for ginger over and above its value, which money (about 400*l.* or 500*l.*) the Company had the use of for about a year; this also is referred to the next court, there being now only six Committees present. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, NOVEMBER 9, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 478).

Sale of pintado quilts, Lahore and Sarkhej indigo, pepper, cotton yarn, cotton wool, packing skins, and longcloth, with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 16, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 479).

James Edwards to be allowed 10*l.* on his bargain of ginger. Alderman Reynardson to be given a copy of the account of Thomas Reynardson, who is in India. Andrew Baines, late minister at Surat, to be paid what is due to him. Henry Watkins is entertained to go as factor in the *Mayflower*, to be allowed 60*l.* for the voyage and do what business shall be assigned to him, and if on his return it shall be found that he is deserving of more, he shall be gratified

accordingly; he is directed to seal a bond of 500*l.* for his fidelity and Martin Nowell is accepted as his security. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 16, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 384).

. . . By desire of the East India Company, a licence is ordered to be given to Richard Edlyn to transport in the ship *Benjamin* a coach and furniture for two horses for accommodation of the English Agent in the East Indies. . . .

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE THIRD AND FOURTH JOINT STOCKS, NOVEMBER 21, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 289).

William Garway acquaints the court that the Lord Protector desires both the Company and Alderman Fowke freely to refer the difference between them to himself and his Council, that the matter may be settled and the money paid; after some consideration certain Committees are appointed to draw up a narrative and remonstrance of this business, and it is unanimously voted to refer the same to His Highness, if Alderman Fowke consents to do so too. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 23, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 480).

Solomon Hougham and Thomas Hasellwood, 'who have bine bread Spanish merchants', ask to be employed as factors in India; but never having been there, they are told that the Company's occasions require only one man, who must have been in India. John Yard is named as a likely person for the employment, or Henry [John ?] Hunter, in case they send to Pulo Run. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 28, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 481).

John Lovell complaining of short weight in some sugar which came in the *East India Merchant*, Tomblings is directed to settle with him. The Court orders two hoys to be sent to lighten the *Dove* before she comes above Erith, and that every precaution

possible be taken in unlading her to prevent the Company's goods being purloined. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 30, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 403).

. . . The three following petitions are referred to the consideration of the Commissioners of the Customs: the petition of Henry Hunt, Thomas Barnardiston, and other merchants of London and owners of the *African*, for licence to transport in that ship to the East Indies Spanish money to the value of 8,000*l.* at five per cent., or at one per cent. on security to import and coin a like proportion; the petition of Thomas Kendall and Company for licence to transport in the *Marigold* to the value of 3,500*l.* in Mexico and Seville rials of eight, custom free; and of the East India Company for licence to transport in the *Eagle*, *Mayflower* and *Endymion* foreign coin and bullion to the value of 15,000*l.* custom free as formerly. . . . *The required permission was given in all three cases on the* 4*th of December following.*

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 4, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 407).

. . . The Council refusing to arbitrate between Alderman Fowke and the East India Company, the submissions of the said parties of the matters in dispute between them are referred to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, Colonel Jones, and Sir Charles Wolseley. . . Robert Barratt and Major Robert Russell are given permission to transport to the East Indies in the *Mayflower* six thousand pieces of eight. . . *Confirmed on petition* 18 *December following.*

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 5, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 482).

Spice to be distributed to the Committees according to the annual custom. Mr. Hamersly again requesting to be paid some money on account, certain Committees are desired to settle with him. Mary, widow of Captain Grimes, late master of the *Blessing*, who was taken by the Dutch, is given 20*l.* as compensation for her husband's 'extraordinary' service. Henry Watkins to be given 10*l.* for fresh provisions. (¾ *p.*)

Petition of Hugh Forth, James Stannere, and Abraham Cullin to the Protector, [December] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 17).

They daily import quantities of bullion to be melted down and otherwise used for the service of the nation and, having 10,000 dollars which they wish to send with certain English manufactures to the East Indies and must not reship without special licence, they petition for a warrant to enable them to do so, promising to pay all duties and to import and coin to the value of the said sum in six months time. *Endorsed*: Referred, December 5, 1655; ordered, December 11, 1655. (1 *p.*)

Petition of Robert Barratt and Major Robert Russell, [December] 1655 (*Ibid.*, no. 18).

They have provided a large adventure for the East Indies in the *Mayflower* of London, which ship has been hired by the East India Company and, according to charterparty, is to sail on the 30th instant and stay abroad three years. Silver being the most essential commodity for those parts, the petitioners have prepared 4,000 pieces of eight to buy such things as cannot be bought with anything else and, being informed that the Company has been granted licence to ship what is necessary for its own use, they pray for a like favour to enable them to send their 4,000 pieces of eight in the said ship without let or molestation. *Endorsed*: Referred, December 5, 1655; ordered, December 11, 1655. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 7, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 483).

John Day makes application on behalf of himself and Martin Noell concerning their debt to the Company. The Committees to whom Mr. Hamersly's business was referred report that it has been agreed that Hamersly shall pay the Company 550*l.* to settle the debts of Somgee Chitta and Deoldas [Deodāsī?], give security to clear Verge Vora's debt and save the Company harmless from his (Hamersly's) engagements in India, and then be paid what remains due to him. Captain East promises to pay for the sugar he bought and desires some allowance for tare; it is resolved to keep him to

his bargain. The Court orders to be inserted in the letters to the Coast that, if any of the three factors appointed to stay there, or any others remaining, do the Company good service, they shall be considered for the same over and above their salary; and if Mr. Greenhill and Mr. Winter are there, they are to be desired to assist in lading the *Mayflower*, which service shall be accepted and remembered. John Pauls, who has supplied the place of auditor for the last fifteen months, to be given 40*l.* on account until his salary is determined. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Protector and his Council, [December] 1655 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 19).

For licence to transport to the Coast of Coromandel for the use of the Nabob[1] or Governor there ten suits of armour, thirty sword-blades, twenty blunderbusses, and fifteen pair of horsemen's pistols, and for directions to be given to the Commissioners of Customs to allow these to pass. *Endorsed:* Received, December 11, 1655; ordered, December 19. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Protector, [December] 1655 (*Ibid.*, no. 20).

They have enjoyed by many grants under the great seal from the late king and his father the privilege of sending out foreign coin and bullion to the East Indies free of custom for the carrying on of their trade. This privilege has been continued by the Protector and the late parliaments, in consideration of the dangers and excessive expense the petitioners have been put to in finding out and perfecting the said trade. They now wish to send out 15,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion in three ships to draw home their estate; therefore they pray to be allowed to do so without paying custom, 'the rather because their case who discovered that trade is different from such who leape into it without any the like hazard or charge'. *Signed,* William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed:* Ordered, December 12, 1655. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

[1] The Nawāb Mīr Jumla, generalissimo of the Golconda forces.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DECEMBER 12, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 418).

. . . The East India Company not to be allowed to transport foreign coin and bullion to the value of 15,000*l.* (as formerly desired) custom free, but to be required to pay the duty of three per cent. for the same and to give security to make their returns from time to time into some part of the Commonwealth and not into foreign parts. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 17, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 484).

Mr. Willoughby, one of the owners of the *Jonathan*, informs the court of a sinister accident that has befallen that ship, and requests permission for Henry Dacres and his servant and some of the *Jonathan's* stock to go in the *Mayflower* to India; he is told that this court cannot give such permission, but that at his desire a general court shall be called. Willoughby, fearing this would take too long, waives the point. Hereupon Samuel Sambrooke is directed to write to Captain White, master of the *Mayflower*, and tell him to do nothing in this matter without the Court's order. Certain Committees are desired to entreat the Commissioners to perfect the title to Pulo Run. The sum of 12*l.* to be divided among the widows of poor East India men according to the annual custom. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO CAPTAIN WILLIAM WHITE, DECEMBER 17, 1655 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 329).

Have been applied to by the owners of and adventurers in the *Jonathan* (because of the disaster which has happened to that ship) to allow their factors and stock to be transported to the Coast in White's ship, the *Mayflower*, but have decided that it is not in their power to accede to this request; therefore order him not to admit either factors or any part of the said stock into his ship without express permission. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DECEMBER 19, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 426).

. . . The East India Company to be permitted (in accordance

with their petition) to transport ten suits of armour, thirty sword-blades, twenty blunderbusses, and fifteen pairs of horsemen's pistols to the 'Governor' of Coromandel. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 19, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 290).

George Oxinden to be paid 292*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* due to him from this Stock; and 66*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* owing to the late William Nettlam is also ordered to be paid. Written directions are given to Jeremy Sambrooke how to enter the money received from the Dutch in the Company's books. A paper and account presented by Sambrooke are read, but consideration of the same is deferred. (½ *p.*)

ALDERMAN FOWKE'S SUBMISSION, DECEMBER 19, 1655 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 21).

Asked by the Committee of the Council whether he would make submission, the Alderman replied he would submit his business to His Highness' justice whatsoever it was. Asked what he meant by that, he answered that he would submit to whatsoever the Protector should resolve should be done, by release or otherwise, though he be a sufferer thereby. *Endorsed:* Reported, December 20, 1655. (½ *p.*)

REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE COUNCIL TOUCHING THE ABOVE SUBMISSION, [DECEMBER] 1655 (*Ibid.*, no. 22).

Certifying that Alderman Fowke agrees to refer his difference with the East India Company to His Highness, and to submit to whatsoever the Protector shall resolve to be done, by release or otherwise, though he be a sufferer thereby. *Endorsed:* Ordered, December 20, 1655. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY'S REMONSTRANCE AND NARRATIVE TO THE PROTECTOR TOUCHING ALDERMAN FOWKE, [DECEMBER] 1655 (*Ibid.*, no. 23).

Showing how the Alderman adventured several sums of money in several of the Company's voyages and that at the end of these (about the year 1640) the sum of 2,490*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* was due to him; from this the Company, by virtue of two Chancery decrees, deducted

1,997*l.* 17*s.* to pay themselves for saltpetre bought by the said Alderman, thus leaving due to him 492*l.* 3*s.* 1*d.*, which sum they have been and are still ready to pay, with such interest as the Protector and his Council shall judge fit. This interest at five per cent. for fifteen years amounts to 369*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, which, added to the principal, makes 861*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* If against the said two decrees the judgement given by the Lords in favour of Fowke (which, according to the opinion of learned counsel, was illegal) be pleaded, the whole sum of 2,490*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* with interest at five per cent. amounts only to 4,992*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*; so that the judgement of the Lords (who in 1647 awarded Fowke 7,000*l.*) is about 3,000*l.* more than his original principal with interest added. The said judgement was made without full evidence being given by the Company, the Lords being exasperated because the Company demurred to their jurisdiction. If the Alderman had left the said 2,490*l.* 0*s.* 1*d.* in the Fourth Joint Stock, as he often asserts he intended doing, it would not have been worth 1,000*l.* at the present time. Notwithstanding all this, the petitioners, hearing from Mr. Garway that the Protector wishes all differences between them and Fowke referred to himself and his Council, submit to the same without qualification and pray that a speedy settlement may be made and the Alderman enjoined to give them a general release, so that they may be freed from further trouble and molestation. *Signed*, John Stanyan. *Endorsed:* Delivered by the Company in Council, December 20, 1655. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 20, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 427).

. . . On the report of Lord Lambert, order is given for the Committee of the Council to proceed to a determination of the matters in dispute between Alderman Fowke and the East India Company on their mutual submissions. . . . *Post Meridiem.* The petition of Alderman Fowke and the remonstrance and narrative of the East India Company are read, and His Highness the Lord Protector, with the advice of the Council, orders that 9,000*l.* be paid to the said Alderman Fowke for a final end of all differences between him and the said Company, both to give mutual releases. The 9,000*l.* to be paid in the manner following: 5,000*l.* out of the remainder of the 85,000*l.* deposited in the custody of Sir Thomas Viner and

Alderman Riccard, and the 4,000*l.* residue out of the 50,000*l.* payable unto the said Company out of the Exchequer, the Company to give forthwith such acquittance or instrument as may authorize the payment of the said 4,000*l.* and also a discharge to Viner and Riccard for the said 5,000*l.*, and His Highness will give order to Viner and Riccard to pay the said 5,000*l.* to Alderman Fowke, he executing such a general release to the Company as the Council shall approve and leaving the same with Sir Thomas Viner; and on the Company giving such acquittance or instrument for payment of the 4,000*l.* and such discharge to Viner and Riccard, His Highness will issue his order to them for payment of the residue of the 85,000*l.* unto the East India Company, they depositing in the hands of Sir Thomas the like general release from them to Alderman Fowke; which being done Sir Thomas is to deliver the respective releases to the respective parties. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 22, 1655 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 485).

All the remaining silk sold to William Vincent at 17*s.* 4*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 25th March next, 6 lb. tare to be allowed on the small bales and 10 lb. on the large. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 25, 1655 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 436).

. . . Alderman Fowke to be given notice to attend the Council next Thursday morning. . . .

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 27, 1655 (*Ibid.*, p. 442).

. . . The East India Company and Alderman Fowke are called in and the determination and order of His Highness and the Council concerning the differences between them is read in their presence. . . .

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 2, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 291).

Alderman Riccard is desired to consult with Alderman Jackson of Bristol, who is now in town, about the recovery of two anchors belonging to the *John*. Captain Hall and many other inhabitants

of Poplar request the Court to take upon themselves the patronage of the chapel of that place; they are told to put their desire into writing. Mr. Acton is directed to see that, after Alderman Fowke gives his release to the Company, it is acknowledged before a Master in Chancery, so that it may be enrolled. (½ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Protector and his Council, [January] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 24).

For a licence to send 180 'harquebusses' for the use of the King of Bantam, and that directions may be given to the Commissioners of Customs to pass them. *Endorsed:* Read, January 2, 1656; ordered, January 16, 1656. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 4, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 485).

Certain of the Committees are entreated to draw up instructions for the *Endymion's* voyage and to give her a good dispatch. The owners of the *Dove* to be paid 2,000*l.* upon account of freight and demurrage. Henry Jourden, who was wounded in a fight against the Dutch, is given 50*s.* (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 9, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 486).

John Day requests that the nutmegs and pepper he bought for himself, Messrs. Temms, Noel, and Taylor may be put to the candle; the Court directs him to assign the said goods to the Company to sell and retain the proceeds, with promise to make good the price at which he bought them. The owners of the *Dove* to be given an additional 1,000*l.* for freight and demurrage, and the account of the same to be examined and made up. The Committees to whom the business of Mr. Thetcher was referred having agreed that Mr. Corsellis should pay 50*l.* in full of that debt, he declares he is willing to do so, provided all the bills are given up to him. Major Taylor desires that the cloves and nutmegs he bought of the Company, and resold to Alderman Cuttler, may be delivered; he is told that, when he shall have cleared his account, his request will be considered. (1 *p.*)

Petition of Nicholas Juxon and Richard Prior to the Lord Protector, January 11, 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 25).

They and their partners have fitted out a small vessel called the *Cygnet Frigate* for a voyage to the East Indies, there to take in lading and return directly for the port of London. They pray for a licence to ship in her to the value of 1,500*l.* in Spanish money, paying five per cent. custom for the same. Referred to the order of the Council, Nathaniel Bacon. *Endorsed:* Read, January 21, 1656; ordered, January 31. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 15, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 471).

. . . Copies of the instruments presented to Council on behalf of the East India Company, according to the arbitration between them and Alderman Fowke, to be sent to Fowke.

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 16, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 487).

William Vincent and George Smith accepted as security for silk. Many persons claiming the adventure of Sir John Wolstenholme, the Court orders the proceeds of the same to be taken into the cash of this Stock, and four per cent. per annum to be allowed for it until the difference is determined. (¼ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 16, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 476).

. . . On petition, the East India Company is given permission to transport 180 harquebuses for the use of the King of Bantam. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 18, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 487).

Thomas Andrew requesting some allowance for damaged pepper, the same is ordered to be examined and reported on. A court for the Fourth Joint Stock and one for the United Stock to be summoned. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Sales, January 18, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 488).

Sale of dimities, quilts, Guinea stuffs, narrow and broad tapseiles, broad chintz, niccanees, calicoes, Synda cloth, dust of Lahore indigo, indigo skins and shirts, cotton yarn, Malabar and Jambi pepper, stony and light pepper, and scummings of pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 19, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 489).

Of the saltpetre returned in the *Dove*, fifteen tons is sold to Captain Birkine at 3*l.* 16*s.* per cwt., five tons to Thomas Tomblings at 3*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* per cwt. and the remainder to Captains Ryder and Blackman at 3*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* per cwt., all at three six months from the 1st of February next. Captain Coachman is directed to pursue his voyage and told that the treasure and guns shall be sent on board next Monday. Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Alvye accepted as security for pepper. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 22, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 488).

. . . Examination of Lewis Fossan, clerk at the powder works belonging to John Jervase, Molyns, Richardson and Co. . . . A ton of saltpetre had from the East India Company is wrought into thirty barrels of powder, and Molyns always had that quantity made from every ton. . . .

Petition of Martin Noell and Company to the Lord Protector and his Council, [January] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 26).

They have fitted out for India the ship *Eagle*, master, William Harvey, and pray for a licence to send in her 2,000 pieces of eight, paying the usual custom. *Endorsed:* Received, January 22, 1656; ordered, January 31. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, January 23, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 490).

The Governor states that, in accordance with an order of the last general court, three ships have been freighted, of which one has

been dispeeded for the Coast, with one factor aboard. The ship designed for Bantam is ready, but no suitable man can be procured in time to send in her; therefore he wishes to know if this court will consent to her going without one and consign her to the charge of Mr. Skinner. Hereupon it is resolved that everything touching the voyages of the said ships shall be left to the discretion and management of the Court of Committees. Consideration is had of the gratuities to be given to the Committees who have managed the affairs of this United Stock, and it being likely that there will be more work for them to do before it is brought to an end, they are thanked for their great pains and entreated to have patience until that time arrives, when, it is now resolved, they shall be allowed such a sum 'as might plentifully respond unto their paines and expectations'. A sufficient number of Committees to constitute a court remaining after the departure of the generality, these resolve not to send a factor in the *Endymion*, but to consign her to the care of Mr. Skinner, so that she may proceed on her voyage forthwith. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 23, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 292).

John Garway making several objections to the account of his late father, Sir Henry Garway, several Committees are entreated to examine and report upon it, and in the meantime to satisfy him in what they can. Thomas Andrew requests some allowance of time upon a great quantity of pepper he bought in October, 1651, but did not receive until July, 1653; this matter is also referred to certain Committees. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF NATHANIEL TEMES, MARTIN NOELL, AND OTHER MERCHANT ADVENTURERS TO THE EAST INDIES TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, JANUARY 25, 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 27).

As the trade of India is of great benefit to the English nation and cannot be carried on without large expense and constant supplies of Spanish coin and bullion, and some resentment has been shown lately at leave being given to transport moneys to the East Indies, and a duty laid upon the same, the petitioners have resolved

to furnish themselves from Holland; but, as it may be dangerous, and will be expensive, to send their large ships to receive and carry moneys from thence, they pray for permission to bring such moneys as will be sufficient for their occasions from Holland in Dutch or other vessels to the Downs, and there lade the same in their own ships bound for India without payment of custom or other 'lett or molestation'. *Referred to the Privy Council,* Nathaniel Bacon. (1 *p.*)

ARGUMENTS OF NATHANIEL TEMES, MARTIN NOELL, AND OTHER MERCHANTS TO INDUCE THE PROTECTOR TO GRANT THEIR PETITION, [JANUARY] 1656 (*Ibid.*, no. 29).

Payment of custom for silver and gold transported to the East Indies is a new thing, for when Queen Elizabeth, King James, King Charles, and the late Parliaments gave licence for such transportation no custom was demanded or exacted by either farmers or commissioners, 'notwithstandinge that the custome should have gone into the private purses of the respective farmers and not into the Exchequer'. The trade of India is of high concern to the English nation and cannot be carried on without large and constant supplies of money, and His Highness, who has often shown a gracious propensity to encourage and enlarge trade, may 'please to know that the fastninge theire plummetts or weights of custome at the heels thereof, 'twill never be able to soar soe high as otherwise it might'. Their Dutch competitors are exempt from such charges and are allowed to send out what moneys they please; therefore vast sums are imported and to be found in Holland at easy rates. The petitioners plead to be permitted to provide themselves with moneys from Holland, so as not to exhaust the treasure at home, but to ease it by the great sums which will be paid for custom and excise on the goods to be returned in their ships. What they desire will not prejudice the State, but will be of great convenience to themselves and prevent the hazard of sending their large ships to Holland. They have engaged deeply in the trade to India and cannot now find, either in London or the country, a sufficient quantity of rials of eight or other fitting specie, and what there is would be at dearer rates than in Holland. Therefore they pray His Highness for a speedy answer, as the season of the year is already far spent and next Friday's post should carry their resolves

to Holland. They are ready to answer in person any objections that may be made. *Endorsed:* Referred, January 29, 1656; ordered, January 31, 1656. (1¾ *pp.*)

Report on the above Petition, [January] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 28).

The Committee to whom this petition was referred opine that the petitioners should be permitted to bring such moneys as they wish to transport to the East Indies from Holland in Dutch or other ships and lade in their own vessels without payment of custom or any other hindrance. *Signed*, Walter Strickland, Philip Jones. *Endorsed:* Ordered, January 31, 1656. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of John Banks, Lambert Pitchers and Company to the Lord Protector, January 26, 1656 (*Ibid.*, no. 30).

They have a new ship, the *Dethick*, commander Cobham Doves, which is now equipped and ready to sail for the East Indies; they pray for licence to lade in her 15,000 dollars, pieces of eight, for which they offer the full duty of custom. *Referred to the Privy Council*, Nathaniel Bacon. *Endorsed:* Ordered, January 31, 1656. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Captain Anthony Newport, Commander of the *East India Merchant*, January 26, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 329).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 24th instant and congratulate him on his safe arrival into the Downs. Understand from the young man who brought his letter that there is a box of books in his ship in which is enclosed a packet from the Agent and factors at Bantam. These it would have been well if he had sent, but as he has not, they desire him to deliver them to the bearer of this letter, Richard Seaborne. (½ *p.*)

Captain Anthony Newport to the East India Company, January 27, 1656 (*O. C.* 2531).

Explains that the Company's papers are in a box of 40 lb. weight. Now forwards it under the charge of Richard Seaborne. Came into this place, 'Wescot [Westgate?] Bay', yesterday, and hopes to proceed to-morrow. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, January 29, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 491).

Alderman Riccard reports that some of the Committees have attended Secretary Thurlowe with a draft of such an instrument as is required by the Dutch under the great seal before they will deliver Pulo Run to the Company. The Secretary told them that His Highness expects some assurance that the Company will so manage and plant the said island that it may not be lost to the nation; and at the same time he intimated his opinion that, if the Company seeks for privilege and encouragement in their trade, it will be granted, and that until some resolution is taken therein, in order to propound something to His Highness, they can proceed no further in the business. Hereupon order is given for the standing Committees of the United Joint Stock only to take care and employ all convenient and necessary means for possessing, peopling, planting, and fortifying the island, and to do all that is fit to preserve the Company's interest in it, and present a narrative of their intentions in this respect to His Highness. They are also desired to endeavour to get the Company's charter confirmed, with such additions as they think necessary to carry on the trade of India in a joint stock; all which is left to their judgement and discretion. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 29, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 498).

The petition of the East India Company, that sixty seamen and forty landsmen shipped in the *Eagle* and thirty seamen and twenty landsmen shipped in the *Endymion* for the East Indies may be exempt from pressing, is referred to the consideration of the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, who are to give their consent to the same if it will not be prejudicial to the going forth of the fleet.[1] . . . The petition of Nathaniel Temes, Martin Noel and others, merchants of London trading to the East Indies, concerning the bringing of money from Holland into the Downs to enable them to carry on their trade, is referred to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, Mr. Strickland, and Colonel Jones, or any two of them, who are to consider it and report to the Council. . . .

[1] A copy of this Order in Council will be found in *C. O.* 77 (vol. viii, no. 31). For the report of the committee see p. 80.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JANUARY 31, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 503).

. . . Ordered, on report from the committee to whom the petition of Nathaniel Temes, Martin Noel, and other merchants of London was referred, that the petitioners be permitted to bring from Holland in Dutch or other ships such moneys as shall be sufficient for them to transport to the East Indies without payment of any custom or duty; licence is also given to them to transport in the *Eagle*, bound for the East Indies, 2,000*l.* in pieces of eight, they paying the usual custom of five per cent. for the same. . . . On the petition of Nicholas Juxon and Richard Prior, it is ordered that they have liberty to transport in the *Cygnet Frigate*, now bound for the East Indies, 1,500*l.* in Spanish money, paying five per cent. custom for the same; the Commissioners of the Customs to permit this accordingly. . . . On the petition of John Bancks, Lambert Pichers, and Company, it is ordered that they have liberty to ship and transport to the East Indies in the *Dethick* 15,000 dollars or pieces of eight, they paying the usual custom of five per cent., the Commissioners of the Customs to allow this accordingly. . . .

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 1, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 513).

. . . Ordered, on report from the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, that the seamen and landsmen shipped in the East India Company's vessels the *Eagle* and *Endymion* be exempt from pressing and left free to prosecute their intended voyage to the East Indies; but it is referred to the said Commissioners to give such directions herein as they shall judge least prejudicial to the public service.[1]. . . .

PETITION OF JEREMY BLACKMAN TO THE LORD PROTECTOR AND HIS COUNCIL, [FEBRUARY 1] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 32).

The Emperor Shāh Jahān, who in the year 1648 received from England a mortar piece and some 'Granadoe' shells licensed for transportation by the Committee of the Navy, commanded his Governor at Surat to desire the petitioner on his departure thence

[1] A copy of this order will be found in *C. O.* 77 (vol. viii, no. 33).

to furnish him with some quantity of the same ammunition at the first opportunity after his arrival in England. The petitioner, therefore, has provided two small mortar pieces and a thousand shells, and prays to be allowed to ship these in the *Eagle*, now bound for Surat. *Endorsed:* Read, February 1, 1656; ordered, February 12, 1656. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 1, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 492).

The request of Sir Thomas Soame for payment of what is due on his adventure is refused, as the agreement concerning his debt has not been performed, besides which there is a statute out against him. Mary, daughter of Richard Wallis, to be paid 10*l.* of the 320*l.* belonging to her in the Company's hands. Thomas Andrew and Richard Clutterbucke accepted as security for pepper. The Court resolves to dispeed eighty men this year for Pulo Run and to entertain there 200 or 300 blacks; to send twenty pieces of ordnance for two forts to be erected there and ammunition of all sorts for 150 men; and further a ship of considerable burden, a pinnace of about eighty tons, and a smaller vessel of about twenty tons (the two last to remain); all this they order to be made known to His Highness. The Company has already arranged with Francis Hamersley to invest 550*l.* (out of what is due to him) in goods to be sent to Surat in the *Eagle*, to satisfy his debts to Som Gee Chitta and Deoldas, half the profit thereon to go to the said merchants, and half to Hamersley. He now agrees that a further sum of 800*l.* due to him from the Company shall be invested and sent in the *Smyrna Merchant* (consigned to George Oxinden and John Lampton) to settle Verga Vora's debt, which Oxinden promises to do as far as the amount will allow. Broad tapseils sold to Samuel Moyer. (1¼ *pp.*)

The Company to Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], February 1, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 337).

Their ship, the *East India Merchant*, has arrived safely from Bantam and brought several letters directed to Amsterdam; these they send to him to deliver, and desire that he will reimburse himself for the postage. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 6, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 293).

The Committees to whom the account of Sir Henry Garway was referred report that they find nothing in it to alter; hereupon John Garway decides to consult counsel and serves several members of the Court with a writ from Chancery. Thomas Andrew is requested to refer himself to the Court about his bargain for pepper, or to leave it to be settled by arbitration; he desires time to consider, as another man is concerned in the matter. The request of the inhabitants of Poplar and Blackwall that the Court will assume the patronage of their chapel is left to the decision of certain Committees. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 8, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 493).

The request of Francis Hamersly to be given his bond and what remains due to him after payment of the sums he has agreed upon is granted. Mr. Parrott to be given the three gold chains sent to him by Mr. Skinner from Bantam in the Company's box. The freight and demurrage of the *Dove* to be examined and settled. The bond given by Aaron Baker on going out in 1649 to be delivered up to be cancelled. Richard Seaborne is given 50*l.* for his year's service ending next May. Elenor Crowch to be paid 3*l.* on account of her husband's wages. John Freeman, Junior, who with others bought some saltpetre for the use of the town, is refused permission to transport the same. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, February 12, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 531).

. . . It is ordered that liberty be given to Jeremy Blackman to transport in the *Eagle*, now bound for the East Indies, two small mortar pieces and 1,000 shells for the use of 'Shaw Jehan, Emperor of India', and that a warrant to that effect be issued to the Commissioners of the Customs. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 13, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 494).

Richard Allen is refused allowance for pepper found to be discoloured by red earth, and is referred to the garbler, whose seal

is on all the bags; and the Court orders all pepper so discoloured remaining in the Company's warehouses to be returned to the ship-owners. John Day, summoned to answer concerning his debt, requests that the Company will sell his goods and agrees to make up the deficit. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 15, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 294).

A letter from the Commissioners of Bankruptcy is read, directing that the money payable on the adventure of Sir Thomas Soame be given to Simon Smith for use of the creditors, and that the amount due to the adventure of Edward Abbott be also assigned to his creditors. Jeremy Sambrooke presenting an account of his salary for the past year, he is accorded a gratuity of 50*l.* and directed to prepare a balance of the estate of the Fourth Joint Stock as soon as possible. Thomas Andrew refusing to refer his business, and Mr. Clutterbucke, who is also concerned in it, not being present, it is referred for future consideration. (¾ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEE FOR PROVIDING SHIPPING FOR PULO RUN, FEBRUARY 19, 1656 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 437).

They desire to see the former estimate of provision; '500 or 600 tons fitt'. Whether to freight per ton or per month is respited until fuller appearance; the opinion is to freight per month. A letter to be drawn up to the Dutch Company, desiring them to enlarge their orders for the delivery of Pulo Run not only to Weyns, but to whosoever shall be Governor of the islands of Banda at the arrival of the ship, and to desire their approbation of the instrument now approved of by His Highness, and if any countermand has been given to their ministers, as was hinted in their letter of the 18th December, 1654, that it may now be revoked, and all obstructions and doubts removed, so that the English may receive the benefit of the award according to the true intent thereof. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 20, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 495).

Four bales of silk in the *East India Merchant* belonging to John Lewis and nine bales belonging to the Company are ordered to be

entered in the Customhouse and brought to Leadenhall. The owners of the said ship to be paid 600*l.* on account of freight. John Webber, deputy garbler, appears concerning some Malabar pepper garbled and sealed by his men and found to be unmerchantable; on seeing it, he acknowledges that some is defective and promises to garble it again, seal what is good, and mark what is defective. Certain Committees are entreated to present a petition to the Lord Protector to-morrow morning for payment of the 10,000*l.* in the keeping of Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard, and also to hand to the Dutch Ambassador a copy of the instrument for the delivery of Pulo Run. (¾ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEE FOR PROVIDING SHIPPING FOR PULO RUN, FEBRUARY 21, 1656 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 439).

A vessel of 700 tons to be freighted, victualled and manned. William Hull is recommended as a suitable man, well qualified and of good character. The *Katherine* is offered at 100*l.* per month, and the *Love* at 180*l.* (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 22, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 496).

The Court, taking into consideration that not less than 30,000*l.* will be wanted to carry out the design for Pulo Run, gives order for a general court of adventurers in the United Joint Stock to be summoned. Mr. Noake, one of the owners of the *Dove*, applying for what is due on account of her freight, he is told that there appears to be more damaged goods than have been allowed for, that there has also been a breach of charter party, and that some of the owners are indebted to the Company; when these points are settled, payment of what is due shall be made. John Freeman is granted permission to ship the saltpetre he and others bought, on paying an additional 12*d.* per cwt. Many seamen who returned in the *East India Merchant* petition for some allowance for the time they served the Company in India after surprisal by the Dutch, and the Court decrees that, if they present certificates from Mr. Wastcott of each man's particular service, allowance shall be made accordingly. Mr. Dyer, executor to John Swinnarton, makes several

inquiries touching the latter's estate; he is allowed to see his account, but not being satisfied he is told to apply when Captain Blackman is present. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], FEBRUARY 22, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 337).

Hope that he received the letters they sent a fortnight ago. Desire him to deliver the enclosed to the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company, and if they return any answer to transmit it by the first opportunity. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY, FEBRUARY 22, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 338).

Having obtained an Act of Ratification and Declaration from His Highness the Lord Protector for the delivery of the island of Pulo Run, they are providing shipping, men, and materials to take possession of and plant the same; and as they desire that all obstructions and hindrances may be removed, so that when they, by their agents, shall demand the said island a fair and ready surrender of it may be made, they enclose a copy of the said Act and request their approbation of the same; the rather because, in their letter to them of the 18th December, 1654, they note an expectation that such an instrument should be procured or the Dutch Company might be necessitated to countermand the order already given for delivery of the island. They further observe that the order given to the Governor of the islands of Banda, the Honourable Abraham Weynes, is that he is 'to regulate himself according to the award, but espetially to observe that the Act of Quallification whereupon the delivery shall be made unto the English be couched in due forme, and also be confirmed and rattified with approbation of our government'. Having seriously considered these words, which were written to them as well as to the Governor, they desire that if any such countermand has been sent to the East as mentioned in the said letter of the 18th December, 1654, contradicting the order for delivery of the island, they will now recall and revoke it, and so settle the business that the order to their governors there may be in definite terms to deliver the island to the English without the searching or examina-

tion of any particulars, and that the English may without delay be allowed possession, according to the intent and meaning of the award. And because the present governor may be removed either by death or some other casualty, they desire the Dutch Company to renew their commissions and direct the same to Abraham Weynes, or any other who in case of his absence may be in command when the English shall arrive. All which will doubtless appear so reasonable and just, and so necessary for the carrying out of this design, that they are confident of their ready compliance. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, February 26, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 497).

Mr. Cokayne announces that a draft of the confirmation for delivery of the island of Pulo Run has been obtained; that it is found a larger sum than was at first thought necessary will be required to manage the business of the island and to send sufficient stock to lade home their shipping, and though the Company is engaged to His Highness to proceed in their design, yet the Committees are not yet satisfied as to how the necessary funds are to be obtained; therefore they desire to know the resolution of the generality. After large debate, it is resolved not to issue the money from this Stock, but to open a book of subscription and let it remain open until Saturday fortnight for any adventurer in the United Joint Stock to underwrite twenty per cent. according to the proportion of his adventure, and any adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock to underwrite a like proportion of their part of the 26,000*l.* adventured in the United Joint Stock, towards raising a sufficient sum (30,000*l.* at the least) for the planting, fortifying and trade of the said island; and if by the time mentioned no sufficient subscription has been underwritten, this court must reconsider the matter; meanwhile the sub-committee appointed by the Court of Committees is entreated to proceed as far as possible until the subscription is completed. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committee for Pulo Run, February 26, 1656 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, pt. iv, p. 439).

'Mr. Woofes[1] relation of Polaroone.'

[1] Probably the Abraham Wooft of p. 325 of the last volume.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 27, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 295).

The Committees appointed to settle with Messrs. Andrew and Clutterbucke decide to allow them for half the time that elapsed between the purchase of the pepper and its delivery. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, February 27, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 566).

. . . Several proposals having been made to the Council by merchants for preserving the trade of this nation and securing their ships and goods, it is ordered that the Governors of the Turkey, East India, Eastlands, Merchant Adventurers, and Muscovia Companies forthwith summon a court of their respective companies to meet next Friday and authorize select committees of the said several companies (not exceeding five in any such committee) to meet on Monday next at 2 o'clock in the afternoon at Grocers' Hall to consider the said proposals and report from time to time to His Highness and the Council the issue of their debates, with further power to conclude and determine therein on behalf of the respective companies as they shall see cause. . . .

A General Court of all Freemen, February 29, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 498).

Upon reading an order of the Council of the 27th inst., in which this and other Companies are each directed to select a committee of not more than five to meet next Monday at two o'clock at Grocers' Hall to consider several proposals made by divers merchants to His Highness, said to be concerning the preserving the trade of the nation and securing merchants' ships and goods, and to conclude therein what they shall find cause; the Court, not knowing the nature of the said proposals, or what the work of the appointed committees will be, nominates William Cokayne, Daniel Andrews, Captain William Ryder, Anthony Bateman and Thomas Bludworth to attend according to the said order and hear the proposals, but not to do or conclude anything until they have reported to the Court next Tuesday morning, when they may be further empowered as shall be thought fit. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of all Freemen, March 4, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 499).

Upon consideration of the proposals received from Grocers' Hall, made by some merchants of London for establishing a new custom to defray the charge of thirty-nine men-of-war to be appointed as convoys to secure trade, the Court orders the following answer to be made by word of mouth: they conceive the custom of tonnage and poundage now paid is for the maintenance of convoys for securing trade; that the customs already paid are so great that on some goods they amount to twenty per cent., and one with another to above ten per cent.; therefore they cannot, nor as they humbly conceive may they lawfully, consent to make any augmentation of them. (¼ *p.*)

Grants to the East India Company for transporting Coin and Bullion, [March, 1656] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 34).

Giving the amount allowed to be transported from July, 1617, to January, 1656, viz.: 160,000*l.* during the reign of James I; 150,000*l.* during the reign of Charles I; and the following sums by order of Parliament: 66,000*l.* in 1646; 125,000*l.* in 1647; 78,000*l.* in 1648; 100,000*l.* in 1649; 70,000*l.* in 1650; 25,000*l.* in 1651; and 6,000*l.* in 1656. *Endorsed:* Received of Mr. Garway, March 5, 1656. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 5, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 500).

Henry Rainseford is given permission to take passage for India in the *Eagle* on condition of being no charge to the Company. Samuel Putt is requested to pay something on account for pepper bought of the Company or to give security for the same; he desires time to consider. Silk bought by Mr. Mayoe and alleged to be damaged, to be examined. Alderman Fowke's son demands, on behalf of his father, payment of 9,000*l.* according to the late order of Council; he is told that the Company is ready to perform their part of the order and award decreed by His Highness and Council on December 20, 1655, if the Alderman is ready to do the same. Mr. Noake applying for settlement of the *Dove's* freight, he is desired to speak with those of her owners who are indebted to the

Company, and told that the matter is referred to some Committees for conclusion. Thomas Harrison's bond to be delivered up to be cancelled. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 7, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 501).

Mr. Noake announces that those owners of the *Dove* who are indebted to the Company promise a speedy payment, and therefore he desires that a warrant may be issued for 1,700*l.*, the sum owing after allowance made for all damaged goods; to this the Court consents, and orders such a warrant to be deposited in the Treasury, but nothing to be paid until further direction is given; they also agree to overlook the breach of charterparty, in consideration of Mr. Noake's ready willingness to serve the Company, and at his request his bond is ordered to be delivered up to be cancelled. Samuel and James Moyer accepted as security for silk. William Tillett, who 'pretended' he was formerly employed as a clerk in the stores at Bantam, is given 5*l.*, and James Emanson, a butcher, is given 4*l.* in consideration of losses and hard fortune occasioned by the Dutch. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 11, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 76, p. 594).

... Alderman Fowke and the East India Company to be informed that His Highness and the Council have made their award and expect the same to be observed ... Lord Strickland, the Earl of Mulgrave and Sir Charles Wolseley, or any two of them, to consider of the instrument presented by the East India Company in pursuance of the award made by His Highness and the Council in the matters in dispute between them and Alderman Fowke, whether they are sufficient and conformable thereto and, for their better satisfaction, to consult with the Attorney-General or such others as they shall think fit and report their opinion to the Council. If the release and other instruments presented by the East India Company be found sufficient, then His Highness to be advised to give his warrant to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard to pay to the said Company the ten thousand pounds, part of the fifteen thousand pounds remaining in their hands, according to the purport of the said award. ... *Found sufficient and approved* 13 *March.*

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 12, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 502).

Henry Rainseford, to whom the Court lately gave permission to take passage in the *Eagle* to Surat, presents an order signed and sealed by Lord Lawrence, President of the Council,[1] according him liberty to proceed on the voyage. The Court, after considering what factors to continue at Surat, Persia, and the subordinate factories and reading a list of those now there, nominates William Weale, Henry Revington, Matthew Andrews, Nicholas Buckeridge, John Lambton, Walter Golliphér, William Terrywitt, and Edward Swinglehurst, seven of whom only are to remain; but in case seven of these shall not be willing to stay, then the number is to be made up from the following: Augustine Swallow, William Bell, Charles Millward, Nicholas Scrivener, and Richard Cradock. Four of the said seven factors are to remain at Surat and three in Persia, while two of the four are to voyage yearly to Persia. Their annual expenditure is not to exceed 500*l.* besides their several salaries, and those who have not already sealed a bond to the Company, their friends are to do so for them. Captain John Hunter is given 10*l.* for the expenses of his journey from Harwich. Mr. Noake acquaints the Court that Mr. Noell acknowledges he has part of the nutmegs bought by Mr. Day, and the latter promises to pay for the same as soon as he receives the account, but Mr. Noell denies all interest in the other goods. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 14, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 503).

Resolved that the eight factors nominated for Surat and Persia may all remain, but if any are no longer there or are unwilling to stay, the number is to be made up from the five other factors nominated at the same time. These eight factors to be allowed, from the dispatch of the *Eagle*, 500*l.* per annum for house charges over and above their salaries. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 19, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 503).

The charterparty of the *Eagle* is read, from which it appears that

[1] Henry Lawrence, Lord President of the Council of State, 1654–9.

the day of demurrage is not to begin until after the last day of January next, and the said ship may be detained until January 20, 1658. The owners, however, desire that the time of demurrage may be altered to the 20th January and the day of dispatch to the 10th January next, for the factors will then endeavour to send her off by that date; but should there be occasion to detain her until the first-mentioned time, no advantage will be taken. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, MARCH 21, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 504).

Sale of dust of pepper, defective Malabar pepper, benzoin, sticklac from Camboja [Cambodia], ginger, cloves, Lahore indigo, pintadoes, quilts, silk, and packing skins, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 21, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 505).

Four Dutch letters, with such other letters as were brought from India by John Burnell, to be delivered to Thomas Burnell. Calicoes sold to John Bathurst. The owners of the *East India Merchant* to be paid so much money as will amount to about half the whole freight. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 26, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 505).

Sugar brought home in the *East India Merchant* is sold to Captain William Ryder and John Lovell at 50*s.* per cwt. at three six months from the 1st May next. Hugh Wood and William Vincent are accepted as security for benzoin and green ginger. Edward Swinglehurst, one of the eight factors to remain at Surat, is accorded a salary of 20*l.* per annum from the arrival of the *Eagle*, 10*l.* of which is to be paid to him yearly at Surat. Lahore indigo sold to Richard Wareing, and all the Jambi pepper returned in the *East India Merchant* to Thomas Andrew and Maurice Thomson. John Hamerton, Robert Barrow, Robert Sutfeild, and Edward Jones, who 'pretended to have done some service in the house at Bantam since their surprizall by the Dutch', are given a gratuity of 40*s.* apiece. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 26, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 9).

. . . A general release made by the East India Company to Alderman Fowke dated March 13, 1656, and two instruments, one for authorizing the payment of 4,000*l.* to the said Alderman and the other purporting their release to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard for 5,000*l.* paid by them to the said Fowke, both dated the 14th March 1656, being all passed under their common seal and the execution of each attested by five witnesses, in pursuance of the award made by His Highness with the advice of the Council, are presented, being certified by the clerks of the Council as having been compared with the original drafts lately approved of made by the said Governor and Company in prosecution of the said award. . . .

JONAS ABEELS AT AMSTERDAM TO THOMAS ANDREW AND WILLIAM VINCENT IN LONDON, MARCH 31, 1656 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 39).

Has heard nothing since sending his last letter of the 17th instant. This only serves to enclose a bill of lading of [? rials] laden aboard the *Philipus*, master, John Hubertsen. Will send the account of the rials and their account current next week. The Dutch East India Company have bought the small quantity of rials remaining. *Signed by John Abeels in the absence of his father Jonas.* (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 2, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 296).

Alderman Simon Edmonds, the only surviving feoffee entrusted in the purchase of the almshouse at Poplar, 'made a conveyance thereof' to several of the Committees present. John Garway desiring to be furnished with copies of the preambles of the Third and Fourth Joint Stocks, he is granted permission to see them and make such notes as he thinks fit. A balance of the estate, both in England and the Indies, of the Fourth Joint Stock is presented. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 4, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 506).

William Vincent, George Smith, Hugh Wood, Richard Wareing, and Thomas Harris are accepted as securities for pepper and indigo. An allowance of 30*l.* is made to Thomas Andrew for fifty bags of Malabar pepper much damaged by red earth. George Phoenix and Hugh Luarthy petitioning for some consideration for the time they spent at Bantam since their being taken by the Dutch, they are given 40*s.* each. Susanna Simcocke to be given 30*s.* from her husband's wages on account of her necessitous condition. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 9, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 507).

On reading the translation of a letter lately received from the Dutch East India Company wherein, among other things, it is required that the names of such procurators as the English Company intends sending to take possession of Pulo Run may be inserted in the instrument of procuration of which a copy was formerly sent to Holland, the Court, after some consideration, resolves to send twenty men from hence to Pulo Run with all convenient expedition, and desires any men present knowing of persons desirous of that employment to give in their names next Friday, when the Court intends to appoint procurators. William Pennoyer and Michael Davison accepted as securities for pepper and silk. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 10, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 297).

The sum of 10,000*l.*, part of the 15,000*l.* which is the remainder of the 85,000*l.* deposited with Messrs. Viner and Riccard, being now received, while the other 5,000*l.* is to be paid to Alderman Fowke in accordance with an order of His Highness and Council of the 20th December last for a matter concerning the Third Joint Stock only, the Court orders the 15,000*l.* to be divided among the three stocks in their due proportion, the 5,000*l.* paid to the Alderman being accounted as part of what is due to the Third Joint Stock. Messrs. Andrew and Clutterbuck to pay interest for the money they owe until their debt is settled. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 11, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 508).

William Hooker complaining of a ring and some pepper he bought, by which he conceives himself much 'damnified', he is granted an allowance of 5*l.* Captain John Hunter, William Hull, Henry Edwards, Abraham Woofe, James Manhood, Robert Waram, Henry Thriscrosse, Robert Stringer, James Bostock, Thomas Joones, William Shucksby, Richard Chambers, Henry Sharpe, John Davies, Henry Wyan, William Mandie, John Turner, William Shippeman, and Simon Birtwezell being willing to go to Pulo Run, the Court orders their names to be inserted in the instrument of procuration and that they or any one of them shall be sufficient to receive possession of that island. William Hull and Abraham Woofe refer themselves to the Court for employment and salary. James Edwards gives an undertaking for his brother Henry, William Vincent for Richard Chambers, and Captain Ryder for James Manhood. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 16, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 509).

John Bathurst and Richard Thorowgood are accepted as security for cotton goods and Guinea stuffs, and Samuel and William Moyer for pepper and indigo. John Lewis is told that the four bales of silk for which he is suing the owners of the *East India Merchant* are in the possession of the Company, who will save the said owners harmless; he is also informed that the Company has several demands to make of him and is desired to refer his affairs to some judicious members of the Company and the latter will do the same, so that a 'peaceable end' may be arrived at. Lewis declares he will refer his business to some disinterested men; to this the Court will not consent, but desires him to think over the matter by this day week. Certain Committees are then named by the Court to meet next Saturday and examine the objections against Lewis. A dispute arises concerning the interest demanded by Mr. Bludworth for the Fourth Joint Stock, and it is agreed to suspend that demand until the return of Edward Pearce, who is expected 'suddainely', as he can give satisfaction to this Stock about the business; but at the same time certain Committees are entreated to meet others

appointed by the Fourth Joint Stock to-morrow afternoon, and examine and settle the southern accounts between both Stocks. Green ginger sold to Daniel Mathews. Christopher Perrott's account to be examined and reported on. The Court now makes up the number of procurators formerly nominated to take possession of Pulo Run to twenty, omitting the name of Simon Birtwezell (found in the previous list) and adding those of Nathaniel Colvile and Anthony May; to these men or to any one or more of them the island is to be delivered. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 18, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 511).

The account of the late Christopher Perrott is declared correct, except for 500 rials of eight paid into the Company's cash at Bantam, for which interest at the rate of twelve per cent. per annum was allowed; this is to be reduced to six per cent. and the account is then to be cleared. Before resolving anything concerning John Lewis, the Court decides to see his bill of lading, and in the mean-time to seek some ground on which to issue a bill in Chancery against him, if he refuses to agree. Messrs. Cranmore and Merry appear about the 50*l.* they assert they paid to Mr. Calcott for Gombroon customs on silk consigned to Cranmore; as some of the money went to the owners of the *Love* for freight, resolution is deferred until it is ascertained for what the said sum was really paid. Thomas Wascott petitioning for his whole pay during the time of his stay at Bantam on board the vessel in which he made a voyage to Macassar, he is given 16*l.* 10*s.* in full for the same. John Knight, William Ward, John Rogers, and John Kendall are given 40*s.* each for the time they spent ashore at Bantam. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 23, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 512).

John Lewis presenting a bill of lading signed by the purser of the *East India Merchant*, his silk is ordered to be delivered to him. He again refuses to refer his affairs and the objections brought against him to some members of the Company; and being told that such a course as counsel shall direct will be taken against him, replies that he will answer the same. The Committees formerly

appointed to examine his business are desired to meet and draw up such a bill against him as they shall think fit. After some dispute concerning Messrs. Hanson and Thetcher's bills, the Court orders that on Mr. Corcellis paying 50*l.* for the latter, as agreed upon by the Committees, Dunckin shall cancell but not deliver the said bills, and shall give a receipt to Thetcher in full of all demands. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 25, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 513).

Certain Committees are desired to examine and settle the freight of the *East India Merchant*, but meanwhile her owners are to be paid 1,600*l.* on account. The money due to John Elwaies on account of his adventure in the Third Joint Stock by the division of the Dutch money is claimed by Mr. Elwaies as administrator and by Mr. Kendall, who declares the administration has been revoked; both are told to come next Wednesday and then show by what right they claim the said money. The following securities are accepted; Thomas Tomblings for Walter Gollipher and Edward Swinglehurst, William Buckeridge for Nicholas Buckeridge, and Paul French for Henry Revington; each security is directed to seal a bond of 500*l.* penalty. Mr. Merry applies concerning the 50*l.* he avers to have paid for Gombroon customs on silk; he is informed that, if he clears his account with the Company in a month's time, the said sum shall be allowed. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 30, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 514).

The widow and executrix of Thomas Rilston applies for 800*l.* she supposes to be due to her late husband's account; but the Court, not being satisfied about it, orders that the said account be examined and report made. All goods belonging to the Company being sold and yet their warehouses still 'pestred', all who have goods in them are to be called upon to remove the same. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 9, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 515).

Mrs. Rilston applying again, and the appointed Committees not having as yet examined her late husband's account, she is desired

to come to the next court held for the Fourth Joint Stock. Maurice Thomson reminds the Court that when he had a warrant to export coin and bullion he accommodated the Company with about 1,000*l.* on his warrant, so now he desires that a like favour may be granted to him, as the Company has still the remainder of their last warrant; this is agreed to, provided no 'inconveniency' shall occur. Mr. Merry to be paid 200*l.* in full, on giving a general release for everything except his adventure. The nutmegs sold to John Day to be delivered to John Brewer, they paying for the same, as well as for the excise and garbling according to contract. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, May 9, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 516).

Sale of four crosses, eight gold rings, seed pearl, one 'serpents horne', one cornelian ring, two thumb stalls,[1] one ring with five stones, one ruby ring, two diamond rings, cotton wool, wax cloth, calico and Sinda wrappers, cloves and light pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 14, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 517).

All goods still remaining in the Company's warehouses to be weighed and charged to the owners' account, who are to be called upon to fetch them away; each warehousekeeper to be ordered to prepare a list of the said goods by this day week. A list of all debts owing to this Stock to be presented and read at each court. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 20, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 298).

The Court orders a division of ten per cent. in money to be made to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock. Edward Wood to be requested to pay his debt for cordage. The factors at Genoa to be directed to get in all out-standing debts. Certain Committees are desired to give Mr. Acton directions as to the form of the instrument of trust to empower the twelve feoffees nominated to receive

[1] Probably thumb-rings, used by the Turks and others in drawing bows. This and the two preceding items fetched 20*s.* 6*d.* together. The 'serpents horne' may have been a snake-stone, which, according to Tavernier, was reputed to be found on the head of a serpent.

the 46,000*l.* out of the Exchequer as it becomes due for the use of the proprietors. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 21, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 518).

Tomblings is directed to accompany John Day to the Excise Office and report the price at which Day purchased goods from the Company which he now has to sell at a much lower rate. Cloves sold to Messrs. Andrew, Pennoyer, Vincent, Moyer, Ryder and Wyche. Captain Ryder also buys sugar and saltpetre. Certain Committees are appointed to look after the warehouses and get rid of those they think fit. Daniel Mathew and James Hill accepted as securities for green ginger. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Protector and His Council, [May] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 35).

They are desired by their Agent at Bantam to provide for the use of the King of that place 300 arquebuses and two or three barrels of gunpowder; therefore they pray for warrants to the Commissioners of Customs to transport the same. *Endorsed:* Ordered, May 22, 1656. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, May 22, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 140).[1]

. . . On the humble petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies it is ordered that liberty be granted the petitioners to transport to the East Indies for the use of the King of Bantam 300 calivers and three barrels of gunpowder, and that a warrant to the Commissioners of the Customs in that behalf be issued. . . .

The Company to the Honourable Abraham Weynes, Governor of the Islands of Banda, May 24, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 348).

Though confident that he has heard long since of the conclusion of the differences between them and his honourable employers, and

[1] For a copy see *Charters*, vol. xii (at the India Office).

from them has received commission and instructions for the surrender of Pulo Run to those whom the English Company shall empower and commission to receive it, yet an opportunity presenting of sending to Bantam, they are loth to let it slip without notifying him that they are now providing and furnishing men and shipping to sail to that island to take possession of and plant it, they having procured a ratification from His Highness the Lord Protector, a copy of which they enclose and intend to send the original by those appointed to take over the said island. They are not inclined to believe that, since he has known of the conditions agreed upon by the arbitrators as to how and in what manner Pulo Run is to be given up to the English, he has in the very least suffered any waste or devastation there by the cutting down or plucking up of trees, but on the contrary has been careful both as to the preservation of them and of whatever else is on the island, according to the true intent and meaning of the award, and that he will continue this care until those appointed by them to receive the surrender of the island appear, which they do not doubt but that he will readily and willingly perform. In the meantime they desire him to permit the bearer to view Pulo Run and see in what condition it is, that he may inform the English Agent at Bantam and the Company at home what further provisions and materials it will be necessary to send thither, in addition to what is being sent by the first shipping. (1 *p. Sent in the Olive Branch belonging to Mr. Thomson.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL AT BATAVIA, MAY 24, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 349).

Question not but that he has long since been informed of the happy conclusion of the differences between his honourable employers and themselves, which news they trust was as well pleasing to him as it was to them. The only thing now wanting to fully complete the award agreed upon between the arbitrators is the surrender of Pulo Run to those whom they shall appoint, which being performed according to the true intent and meaning of the award, they will then acknowledge that a full compliance with the same has been made in all particulars. They have procured from the Lord Protector a ratification of the said island, and are assured by the Dutch Company that both he and the Governor of the islands

of Banda have been given commission and order for delivery of the same. An opportunity presenting, they have thought fit to notify him that they are preparing men and shipping to take possession of Pulo Run, and therefore desire that when these arrive in those parts he will afford them ready assistance and let no obstruction or hindrance be raised to retard or molest them in the quiet and peaceable taking possession of the said island. Have written to this effect to the Governor of the islands of Banda and instructed their Agent at Bantam to send some one with the letter, and they now desire that whoever is sent may be allowed a passage in one of his ships, that he may see the island and present the letter to the Governor, from whom and himself they doubt not to receive such civilities as may conduce to the confirmation and continuance of a lasting friendship between them. (1 *p. Sent in the Olive Branch.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 28, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 519).

Arthur Young and Robert Dycer accepted as securities for Sarkhej indigo. William Collett, who stayed ashore some time at Bantam, is given 40*s.*, and Edwin Guy, who has served the Company thirty-eight years at sea and on shore and is now old and impoverished, is also given 40*s.* Copies of the last letters sent to Bantam are ordered to be made with some additions to advise the departure of the men-of-war for several parts of the Indies. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 4, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 299).

The Company's answer to John Garway's bill exhibited against them in Chancery is read, approved, and ordered to pass their common seal. Mary Wallis to be given 50*l.* of the 310*l.* in the Company's hands belonging to her, but, she not being of age, Richard Day is to give his bond to save the Company harmless. An instrument in order to the agreement made between the Company and the late Farmers of the Customs for satisfaction of the pepper debt contracted by Lord Cottington is read and ordered to be firmed with the Company's common seal. The Recorder of London, on behalf of the executor of the late John Swinnarton, desires an account of the latter's estate; he is referred to the books,

but not being satisfied, certain Committees are entreated to examine and report on Swinnarton's account. (¾ *p.*)

Petition of Alderman Temes and Mr. Noell to the Council, [June] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 36).

They have provided 300 calivers for the King of Bantam, to be sent in the ship *Postilion* now ready to sail, and pray for a warrant to the Commissioners of Customs for these to be transported. *Endorsed:* Ordered, June 5, 1656. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, June 5, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 167).

. . . On the petition of Martin Noel and Nathaniel Temes for a warrant to transport to the East Indies in the *Postilion* 300 calivers by them provided for the use of the King of Bantam, it is ordered that one be issued to the Commissioners of Customs accordingly. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 6, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 520).

Alderman Temms acquaints the Court that the missing bale of indigo belonging to the owners of the *Eagle* has been discovered among the Company's; hereupon Tomblings is directed to make allowance for the same. Pepper bought by Alderman Cuttler from John Day to be delivered. The owners of the *East India Merchant* declare that the damage to the pepper in their ship was caused by leakage of sugar and ginger, but the Court thinks it was caused by salt-water and proposes to refer the matter to two men, one to be chosen by each side. Three poor Turks are given 20*s.* from the poor-box. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 11, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 521).

The owners of the *East India Merchant* choose Captain Richard Swann to decide for them concerning the damaged pepper, and the Company nominates Captain John Crowder and directs that the bonds of arbitrament be sealed by both parties in 2,000*l.* penalty, and the time limited to the 21st instant. Hannah Dunn, a poor

negress, whose husband died in the Company's service, is given 10*s*. About 400 saltpetre bags are sold to John Stanyan for 5*l*. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 20, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 522).

A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made forthwith to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock. Mr. Richardson desiring to settle the tare of the Cambodia silk, he is directed to choose one bale and Sambrooke another, and the latter to 'strippe' these and allow tare in proportion. The goods returned in the *Constantinople Merchant* to be entered in the Customhouse and 500*l*. paid to the Commissioners upon account of custom. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Edward Wright and Company [at Genoa], June 26, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 350).

Have been expecting to hear how their account stands and desire that, if they have not already done so, they will send it off on receipt of this letter with all expedition, more especially as the Fourth Joint Stock, to whom the debts owing in Genoa and the remains in the hands of Mr. Cape belong, is 'neare upon its period'. Wish to know what further progress has been made in Damighoe's business since their last advice. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 27, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 523).

A court of election to be held next Wednesday afternoon for the Fourth Joint Stock. Thomas Hussy and John Brewer are accepted as security for cloves. Major John Brett offers security for indigo; he is desired first to clear his debt to the Company, yet upon consideration the Court agrees to let him have so much as he requires on paying the full value, or rather more. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Election of all Freemen for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 2, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 301).

Governor Cokayne declares his inability to do the service he has done, or what the Company's affairs may require, and states that both he and the Committees 'found themselves soe much neglected for their paines that it is difficult to gett a court togeather'; never-

theless he is nominated with several others and again elected Governor. Andrew Riccard is re-elected Deputy-Governor, and the following men are chosen as Committees to manage the business for the ensuing year: Simon Edmonds, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, Thomas Burnell, Thomas Kerridge, Gilbert Keate, James Mann, William Williams, William Ryder, William Garway, John Oldfeild, Richard Clutterbuck, Anthony and William Bateman, Thomas Bludworth, John Langly, Geoffrey Howland, William Meggs, James Edwards, John Dickons, Edward Wood, Henry Spurstow, James Clitherow, and Thomas Cokayne. The Court thanks the Committees for their past services and declares it very reasonable that they should have some allowance for the same, but comes to no resolution. The Governor, who it is thought has done 'extraordinary service' and been the chief instrument in upholding the Company's charter, is accorded a gratuity of 200*l.*, of which present payment is ordered to be made. The Committees before appointed to see about the sale of Blackwall Yard to Henry Johnson are desired to continue this work and make a legal surrender of the said Yard in Mr. Johnson's favour, accepting what security they deem fit for the money yet unpaid. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 4, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 524).

Certain Committees are desired to examine and price the calicoes in readiness for the court of sales appointed to be held next week. George and John Brett and Henry Woleston are accepted as securities for indigo. The owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* to be paid 1000*l.* on account of freight. (½ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Protector, [July] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 37).

They have complied with the order made by His Highness with the advice of his Council for settling all differences between themselves and Alderman Fowke, but the Alderman still refuses to accept the 5,000*l.*, in the hands of Sir Thomas Vyner and Mr. Riccard, or the 4,000*l.* assigned to him by the petitioners out of the Exchequer, or to seal a general release with them as required by the said order; therefore the petitioners pray that he may be

required to do all this, that so they may be free from further molestation, or else that the said 5,000*l.* may be paid to them and the Alderman left as he was before this matter was submitted to the Protector and his Council. *Signed* William Cokayne, Governor. *Referred to the consideration of the Council who are to give some speedy order therein.* July 4, 1656, John Thurloe. *Endorsed:* Read, July 8, 1656; referred, July 17, 1656. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 9, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 303).

Simon Smith applying on behalf of the creditors of Edward Abbott, certain Committees are desired to examine and settle the latter's account. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock by the end of the month. John Garway finding that the suit in Chancery he has started against the Company will be very expensive, and his brother and co-executor having returned home and being willing to refer the matter to arbitration, they nominate Thomas Murthwaite and Edward Hopgood, and the Company nominates William Vincent and Thomas Kendall to determine and conclude the business in dispute by the 23rd of October next, each side agreeing to seal a bond in a penalty of 2,000*l.* John Stanyan is accorded a gratuity of 50*l.* by this Stock. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 11, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 525).

On reading the petition of the inhabitants of Blackwall, with the certificate annexed signed by Messrs. Thomson, Smith, and Norris, arbitrators of Mr. Merry's business, who decided that he should pay the Company 800*l.*, out of which 50*l.* should be given to the chapel, the Court directs payment to be made of one-third of the said 50*l.* and refers payment of the remainder to the Fourth Joint Stock, to whom it belongs. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, July 11, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 526).

Sale of calicoes, Persia silk, Lahore indigo, dust of indigo, cotton yarn, Malabar and Jambi pepper, dust of pepper, and indigo shirts and skins, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 11, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 243).

On report from the Admiralty Commissioners that they hear of several quantities of saltpetre lately brought to England from the East Indies, and of endeavours for its export on former orders obtained from the Council, it is ordered that the Customs Commissioners be enjoined not to accept any entries for the said commodity, or to suffer it to be exported.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 15, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 251).[1]

. . . It is ordered that the petitions of the East India Company and of Alderman Fowke be referred to Sir Charles Wolseley and Lord Strickland to peruse and deliver their opinions thereon to the Council.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 18, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 527).

The remainder of the Lahore indigo is sold to George Smith. William and Thomas Cokayne are accepted as securities for calicoes and silk. Thomas Burnell desires, on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock, that a meeting of Committees may be held to settle the interest due to that Stock, but nothing is resolved on. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 23, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 527).

Allowance made to John Day for pepper found among the cloves sold to him; also for short weight in the nutmegs. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 25, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 350).

Thank him for the news contained in his letter of the 7th instant. Do not desire to buy any rials of eight at present; but if later on they wish to do that or anything else, they will willingly avail themselves of his assistance. Desire him to deliver the enclosed letter to the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company. *PS.*—Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 28th instant [N.S.], with the enclosed copy of the cargo of six East India ships. (½ *p.*)

[1] For a copy see *Charters*, vol. xii.

The Company to the Dutch East India Company at Amsterdam, July 25, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 351).

Thank them for presenting their letter of the 22nd February last, containing their wishes with regard to the island of Pulo Run, to the Assembly of the Seventeen at Middelburg, from whom they have received a letter dated the 6th April last, signifying their readiness to command their ministers to surrender the said island to those whom the English Company shall empower to take possession, and their desire to receive two authenticated copies of the Act of Procuration and the approbation of His Highness the Lord Protector, to send in their ships to the Indies. Enclosed they send one copy attested by three public notaries, and have delivered another to His Excellency, Lord Nieuport, who has promised to forward it. The copies of the Procuration and approbation of His Highness were examined with the original before Lord Nieuport, who doubtless will inform them of this. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 1, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 528).

On reading the petition of Anthony and Robert Penniston for some allowance for seventy-five chests of sugar which they assert were sold in Persia for the account of their brother Thomas and the money paid into the Company's cash, the Court desires certain Committees to examine the books and letters touching this transaction and report on the same. Other Committees are entreated to examine and adjust the freight of the *Constantinople Merchant*. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], August 4, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 352).

Desire them to dispatch the enclosed letter to Consul Ryley by the first convenient conveyance. (⅛ *p.*)

The Company to Henry Ryley [at Aleppo], August 4, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 352).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 4th April, with two packets from Gombroon, forwarded by Mr. Hollworthy at Marseilles; also his letter of the 25th October last and three packets

of letters forwarded by way of Marseilles and another by the *Allepine*. Thank him for dispeeding their packets of the 27th August and 24th September last, and assure him of their gratitude, which shall be demonstrated in due season. (½ *p.*)

PETITION OF CAPTAIN ROBERT HACKWELL AND OTHERS TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, [AUGUST] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 38).

In accordance with the Articles concluded between the Protector and the States-General of the United Provinces the petitioners put in their claim in due time and form to the Commissioners appointed to examine the losses and injuries done either nation by the other; they also examined witnesses and demanded judgement concerning the greatest part of their claims, even before the English Company were ready for judgement; but through the dilatoriness of the Commissioners acting on behalf of the United Provinces, no judgement has been given touching any of their demands within the three months allotted for that purpose, nor any proceedings had by the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland, as far as the petitioners can hear. In regard there were about 1,000 other English mariners plundered, taken prisoners and hardly used by the Dutch, at the same time as the petitioners and their friends, for whom no claims have been made, and as the English Company have received satisfaction from the Dutch for their ships (about twelve) in which the petitioners and their friends were taken and plundered, and also for all goods laden in the said ships, the petitioners pray His Highness to prevail on the Ambassador of the States-General of the United Provinces that some course may be taken for satisfaction of their reasonable and just demands. *Endorsed:* Referred, August 5, 1656. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 8, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 529).

The petition of Hugh Pritherch, surgeon, for wages during his homeward journey in the *Constantinople Merchant*, is granted, he having been entertained at a monthly wage and having done good service in the house at Surat. Calicoes to be examined and priced in readiness for the day of sale. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Election for the United Joint Stock, August 13, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 531).

A list of all the adventurers is read and fifteen are elected to manage the business of this Stock for the ensuing year, viz. William Cokayne, Alderman Riccard, Thomas Andrew, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, William Pennoyer, William Ryder, Jeremy Blackman, Anthony Bateman, Hugh Wood, William Vincent, Nathaniel Wyche, George Smith, James Edwards, and Edward Wood. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 15, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 532).

The owners of the *Merchant Adventure* to be paid 1000*l.* on account of freight. Alderman Reynardson desires that the account of his kinsman, Thomas Reynardson, may be paid, the Company having written two years ago for the latter to come home; the Alderman is counselled to wait another year (when possibly his kinsman may return), as it is not customary for factors to be paid more than one-third of their salary before they return to clear accounts with the Company. A copy of the late Samuel Calcott's account is ordered to be given to Edward Grimston, executor to Henry Grimston, who was surety for Mr. Calcott. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 15, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 533).

Sale of damaged 'Khanders',[1] 'quilts of pintadoe', Malabar and Jambi pepper, dust of pepper, saltpetre, and calicoes, with prices and names of purchasers. Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Alvey are accepted as securities for pepper, of which they have immediate need. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 20, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 534).

Cotton yarn sold to James and John Houblan at 2*s.* 3*d.* per lb. at three six months from Michaelmas. Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Alvey accepted as securities for pepper sold to them, which is ordered to be delivered. Captain Ryder and Mr. Thomson

[1] Referred to later as 'Synda Khanders'. Probably they were piece-goods from Kandiāro, in Sind.

to be allowed the use of the lower warehouse in the 'Blewhouse' (when not wanted by the Company) to sift indigo returned in the *Merchant Adventure*, on paying 20*s*. per week. (½ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 22, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 535).

Calicoes sold to John Bathurst. Jacob Strange and Thomas Papillon accepted as securities for calicoes. The several warehouse-keepers are directed not to deliver up any goods until paid for, or security given and bills sealed. On presentation of an account of the wages due to John Newton, formerly master of one of the Company's ships [i.e. the *Assada Merchant*], the Court directs that what is due up to the losing of the vessel shall be allowed to his brother Henry upon account of what he owes for silk, provided he has full power and order from John Newton to receive it. (1 *p*.)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], AUGUST 22, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 353).

Desire to know whether the packet enclosed in their letter to him of the 25th July last, directed to the Bewinthebbers of the East India Company at Amsterdam, arrived safely, whether he presented it as requested, and whether he received any answer. Wish him to entreat the Bewinthebbers to send a few lines at their earliest convenience in answer to the said communication. (¼ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 29, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 536).

Malabar pepper returned in the *Merchant Adventure* is sold to William Vincent and William Hooker. On account of the damage done to some of the goods returned in the said ship, all are to be examined and accepted or refused as shall be seen fit. The Committees appointed last October to settle accounts between the two Stocks are desired to meet and perfect the same. The account of Edward Pearce to be made up. (¾ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 5, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 537).

Elizabeth, widow of the late Thomas Rilstone, petitions for information concerning her late husband's adventures with the

Company, and for settlement of his salary, etc.; for the former she is referred to Jeremy Sambrooke, and the Court decides to refer the latter to arbitration, and advises her to apply for what concerns the Fourth Joint Stock at its next meeting. John Langham desires remission of interest on his debt for sugar; he is told to clear the debt first and then his request shall be considered. Mr. Cowell, who bought some of the sugar sold to John Day, part of which he asserts is damaged, is allowed 20*l.* in full of his claim; and Henry Newton is allowed a like sum for silk he bought and avers is damaged. Edward Pearce's account to be examined and reported on. James Acton is directed to deliver to Henry Johnson such writings as contain any title to Blackwall Yard and its appurtenances, also a copy of the order of the Court empowering the Committees to surrender the Yard. James Edwards, who is in trust for Mr. Wolstenholme, moves on his behalf that if any pretences be made because of the statute of bankruptcy against Sir John Wolstenholme to the adventures and their proceeds in the Company's stock which the said knight transferred to his son, it may be tried whether the statute applies to them, and if it does not that then they may be paid to the said son, and all claiming them be told of this; to this the Court consents. (1½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE BEWINTHEBBERS OF THE NETHERLANDS EAST INDIA COMPANY AT AMSTERDAM, SEPTEMBER 5, 1656 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 354).

Have heard from their Agent, Mr. Bridgman, that he has presented to them their letter of the 25th July last, containing copies of the Act of Procuration and Ratification concerning Pulo Run obtained from His Highness the Lord Protector, which they in theirs of the 6th April had requested in order to send to the Indies, and in their same letter promised to command their ministers to deliver up the island to the agents of the English Company, who should bring the original of the said procuration. In order to fully complete this work, they pray the Dutch Company to send them their full and absolute orders to their ministers in India, viz. the Honourable Abraham Weynes, Governor of the island of Banda, or whoever else, in case of his death, shall be in possession at the arrival of the English, and to their General in Batavia, requiring

their ready performance of all that has been agreed upon. They admit that they have their former letter, but as they have had this since November, 1654, when this business was not so fully settled in accordance with their desires, they doubt not but that the commissions of the Dutch Company will now be couched in fuller and larger terms, so that not the least obstruction or hindrance may await the agents of the English Company, who are to be given the said letters ; therefore they desire these may be sent at their earliest convenience, and as they doubtless will be sealed, they request to be furnished with copies for their own perusal.[1] (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 10, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 538).

There appearing due to the account of Edward Pearce 576*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*, this sum is ordered to be paid to him, he first giving an undertaking to be responsible for any charges which may hereafter be made against him. John and George Brett and Henry Wolestone are accepted as securities for indigo. Each warehousekeeper is ordered to prepare a list of all goods in his custody which are not paid for or for which no security has been given. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 19, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 539).

A division of twenty per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock, half to be paid by the end of October, the remainder by the end of January next; those adventurers who are indebted for any goods to be permitted to pay in the said division as ready money from the time they bring in their warrant. Damaged cotton yarn brought home in the *Constantinople Merchant* to be examined and reported on. A letter of recommendation is read from Major General Skippon on behalf of Simon Grey, formerly a planter at Assada, and Grey is given 40*s.* from the poor box. Letters received this day from the Coast

[1] On October 3, 1656 (N.S.) the Dutch Company forwarded the Act of Procuration to their Governor-General at Batavia, and enjoined him to give instructions for the surrender of the island. A letter to the same effect was sent to the Governor of the Bandas, and copies of both were forwarded to London, as desired (*Hague Transcripts*, series ii, vol. iii, nos. 138–140).

by the *Goodwill* are read, in which 'some things of delinquency' are laid to the charge of some of the Company's servants; hereupon certain Committees are entreated to examine the said letters and do as they think fit with regard to the same. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 24, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 540.)

William Hooker desiring some allowance for pepper which he asserts is damaged, the matter is referred to arbitration. William Pennoyer is allowed 10*l.* for damaged silk. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 1, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 304).

A list of debts due to this Stock is read and those of Captain Carleton, William Garway, and the committee for Algier duty are referred to the care of certain Committees. Edward Wood promises to bring in the account of his debt to the next court and, if it is objected to or disallowed, then to refer it for determination. Captain Ryder offers to take the Blue Warehouse off the Company's hands at the terms they hold it; the Court decides to tender it first to the United Stock and, if it is refused, then to accept the Captain's offer. A list of debtors, creditors, and what there is remaining in cash is ordered to be prepared for presentation to the next court. Thomas Burnell and other creditors of Sir John Wolstenholme to be summoned to attend and show cause for their pretensions to his adventures. Elizabeth Rilston declares her willingness to refer everything to arbitration; she nominates two men to act on her behalf and the Court nominates two more to settle and determine the matter by the 1st of January next, bonds to be sealed in the penalty of one thousand marks. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 3, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 541).

Thomas Culling, who owes for sugar still left in the warehouse, demands fourteen months rebate, he having left in the Treasury by his several divisions twice as much as will cover his debt; this is allowed, provided he pays up at once. The father of Timothy Cartwright, who went as a supernumerary with Mr. Baker to Bantam,

applies for salary due to his son; he is told that the latter was not to receive any salary for three years and then only upon a letter of recommendation from the President; but that, if he produces such a letter by this day week, his request shall be considered. Mr. Webb and his brother Thomas are accepted as securities for quilts. Sheriff Temms and John Day are requested to pay in some money on account. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 7, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 542).

Upon some dispute touching John Day's business, order is given for notice to be taken that his man is a good witness and can prove some things which may be of consequence in the business of Mr. Nowell and Major Taylor. Captain Ryder's offer to take the Blue Warehouse off the hands of the Fourth Joint Stock for their whole term is reported. It is thought that the offer should be accepted and the said warehouse be delivered to him at 'Allhollandtide' next, provided that the middle warehouse and loft are left for the Company's use, for which payment shall be made in proportion to the whole rent, and that the Company may be accommodated any time (on payment) with such further room as occasion shall require. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 10, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 543).

No more pay to be allowed to sailors employed in the *Expedition* who remain in India after the disposal of that ship and the dispatch of the *Three Brothers* and the *Mayflower* from the Coast. Certain Committees are appointed to draw up a letter to be sent to the Coast, and to consider and report touching Pulo Run and the Company's privileges and trade, that the Court may have something to propose to the generality next Thursday afternoon about these subjects, and Samuel Sambrooke is directed to make extracts from such letters as will help the Committees in this matter. Order is given that care be taken to have Mr. Day's man 'deposed' in Chancery for what he knows of his master's business concerning Major Taylor and Mr. Nowell. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 10, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 544).

Sale of Persia silk, Malabar pepper, light and stony pepper, scummings of pepper, cotton wool, dust of Lahore and Sarkhej indigo, and saltpetre, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 14, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 545).

Having met, according to the order of the last court, to consider what is fit to be done about planting the island of Pulo Run and preserving the Company's privileges, houses, etc., in the East, that some proposal may be put to the generality, this Court is of opinion to make sale of the same to some Englishmen, and with that view proceeds to value them as follows: The customs of Persia, with the interest in the houses at Gombroon and Ispahān, the houses at Agra and Ahmadābād, with the garden at Surat, 6,000*l.*: Fort St. George, its artillery and ammunition, 'with the comaund of the towne and all privilidges at Madraspatan', the houses, liberties and immunities at Masulipatam, Vīravāsaram and Petapoli, as also in the Bay of Bengal and at Pegu, 3,000*l.*: the houses at Bantam, Jambi, Macassar, Japara and Banjarmassin (if there be any in the last two places), and the island of Pulo Run with its immunities, 5,000*l.* The Governor declares that, if the generality approve of what has been done herein, they shall be asked to become adventurers in the said island, etc., with those who purchase them. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 15, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 306).

Stephen Wright, lately returned from Italy, to be summoned to appear to satisfy the Court concerning his account. The petition of the inhabitants of Poplar for payment by this Stock of two-thirds of the 50*l.* promised towards the building of their chapel out of the fine of 800*l.* imposed upon the account of Thomas Merry, is refused, nothing to this effect being entered in the award. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, October 16, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 546).

Governor Cokayne acquaints the generality that they have met

to consider how to draw home their dead stock, whether to continue or desert the trade, and what to do with Pulo Run. The minutes of the court held the 14th instant are read, containing the valuation of the Company's island, fort, houses, customs, etc., in the several parts of the Indies and the opinion of the Committees 'to sell them to some of the adventurers that please to buy, reserveing liberty for this Stocke to become adventurers therein what parte they shall please'. It is now thought that it will be better to apply to the Protector for a renewal of the Company's charter to carry on the trade in a well regulated joint stock, which will not only preserve it, but be of great advantage in concluding this Stock. The Court is reminded that His Highness has already declared in favour of a joint stock[1] and that he expects the Company to plant Pulo Run, or it is probable that island may be taken from them. After large debate it is resolved that the Protector shall be solicited to confirm the Company's privileges for carrying on the trade in a well regulated joint stock, and if nothing comes of this, then it will be time enough to think of a sale. Hereupon sixteen Committees are entreated (they or any five of them) to meet to-morrow at nine o'clock and draw up such a petition to His Highness; they are also desired to solicit and manage this business as occasion shall require. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Protector, [October] 1656 (*Public Record Office*: *C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 39).[2]

They have run great adventures and been at great charge in purchasing privileges and settling factories in India, Persia and the South Seas, and the time of the United Stock has expired and no confirmation has been obtained of a new grant of privileges. Many private ships have been sent out under the Protector's commission and consequently the price of native goods in India has been raised forty or fifty per cent., while that of English manufactures has been lowered, by which, and the want of government among themselves to carry on the trade in a well regulated joint stock, the said trade is likely to be very much prejudiced. They therefore pray the Protector to renew their charter by Act of Parliament, with liberty

[1] The reference seems to be to the assurances received from Secretary Thurloe in the previous January (p. 81).

[2] A copy will be found in *Home Miscellaneous* (India Office), vol. 456 D, p. 225.

for all who please to become adventurers with them. *Signed* John Stanyan, Secretary. *Annexed:* 'Oliver P. (*original signature*). We desire our Councill to take this peticion into speedy consideracion, 20th 8ber, 1656.' *Endorsed:* Read and referred, October 20, 1656. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 21, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 452).

. . . The petition of the East India Company is referred for consideration to a committee of the Council, viz., Colonel Jones, Lord Viscount Lisle, Lord Commissioner Fiennes, the Earl of Mulgrave, Sir Charles Wolseley, Lord Strickland, Colonel Sydenham, the Lord Deputy of Ireland, or any three of them;[1] they are also to peruse the charters granted to the said Company and speak with the petitioners and such others as they shall think fit, and thereupon consider how the East India trade may be best managed for the public good and its own improvement and encouragement, and inform themselves of the whole business and report their opinion to the Council; and Colonel Jones is desired to take especial care thereof. . .[2]

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 22, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 547).

All the Company's servants who have had to do with any goods are directed to make an abstract of what they have received and 'how they discharge themselves', from the beginning of this United Stock until now. The Committees desired to examine the pepper sold to William Hooker are requested to give in their report. All who bought pepper returned in the *Merchant Adventure* claiming allowance for damage, the matter is referred to arbitration and order given that, if the pepper is found to be damaged, the owners of the vessel are to make it good. Samuel Putt desires extension of time for payment of 900*l.* worth of calicoes he bought, and proposes

[1] Viscount Lisle was Philip Sidney, eldest son of the Earl of Leicester; Nathaniel Fiennes and Walter Strickland were Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal; while the Lord Deputy was Charles Fleetwood, son-in-law of Cromwell. The chairman was Colonel Philip Jones, one of the Protector's most trusted counsellors.

[2] For the order issued to this effect, under date of November 3, see *C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 42.

himself and William Finch, formerly servant to Major Chamberlaine, as securities; the Court agrees but wishes first to ascertain who Finch is, as they know nothing about him. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 29, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 548).

Upon the report of the Committees appointed to examine the pepper returned in the *Merchant Adventure*, the owners of that vessel are ordered to allow for all that is damaged by red earth according to the agreement of their charterparty, and for the remainder, which is not as well-conditioned as usual, what shall be allowed is to be determined by arbitration. Christian, widow of William Jones, to be given four months yearly of her late husband's pay up to the time of his death. (½ *p.*)

PETITION OF MERCHANTS TRADING TO THE EAST INDIES TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, [OCTOBER] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 40).

They have received advice that many French men-of-war are to meet the English ships returning from the East Indies. These coming singly will be in great danger; therefore the petitioners pray that an order may be given for one or two good frigates to sail at the first opportunity to St. Helena to meet the said ships, stay at the island until the 15th of May and then cause all the English ships to return in a fleet together with the convoy, so that they may be able to defend themselves against the enemy. This will redound to the honour of the nation, the safety of trade, and the preservation of seamens' lives, of the interest of the State, and of merchants' ships and goods. *Twenty signatures. Endorsed:* Received of Maurice Thomson and Mr. Davison, etc., 31 October, 1656. Ordered, 18 May [*should be* Nov.] 1656. (1 *p.*)

ORDER OF THE COMMITTEE OF THE COUNCIL, NOVEMBER 3, 1656 (*Ibid.*, no. 41).

The petition of the East India Company having been referred by the Protector to the Council and by them to this committee, the latter order that the same be considered next Friday afternoon, when they will be ready to hear anyone as to why the said trade

should not be carried on by a joint stock under a regulation. *Underwritten:* To meet again Monday, 17 November. Messenger to summon a committee this afternoon. (*Draft.* ¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 6, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 307).

The petition from the inhabitants of Poplar is read again, and the Court being satisfied with the certificate annexed, signed by the arbitrators to whom the business of Mr. Merry was referred, payment is ordered to be made of the two-thirds of the 50*l.* as desired. The arbitrators appointed to settle between the Company and John Garway having decided, among other things, that the latter must pay 150*l.*, he now tenders that sum; whereupon the Court desires the Committee of the Treasury to pay what is decided to be due from the Company. Edward Wood's account is referred to arbitration. This court to meet the United Stock to-morrow morning and demand what is due from them. (¾ *p.*)

MEMORANDUM OF THREE LETTERS TO THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 43).

The first two are from William Weale, Charles Milward and Anthony Daniell, dated August 28 and September 17, 1656; the third is from Milward and Daniell (Weale being dead) at Shiraz and is dated November 7, 1656.[1] (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 7, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 549).

On receiving an account of the endeavour to procure payment of 15,333*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* due the 7th of August last from the Exchequer, being part of the 50,000*l.* lent for the use of the Commonwealth, the Court directs that if no satisfaction is received by next Tuesday from the Commissioners of the Treasury, a petition shall be prepared for presentation to His Highness. The Committees are to be desired to meet next Monday afternoon to settle accounts between the two Stocks. Five of the Committees are desired to attend a committee

[1] These letters will be found in the *Original Correspondence* series at the India Office, under nos. 2560, 2563, and 2577. The second was addressed to the Surat factors, not to the Company, and was not signed by Weale, who had died six days before its date.

of Parliament sitting in the Queen's Court, Westminster, touching payment of excise at the Customhouse, to give such reasons against it as they shall think fit. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES TO SETTLE ACCOUNTS BETWEEN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 10, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 550).

A demand is made for 1,326*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* due to the Fourth Joint Stock for benzoin, pepper, etc., but the Committees of the United Joint Stock excepting against 12*l.* 18*s.* 6*d.* charged for iron and lead weights, and against 38*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* charged for canvas, it is agreed to remit the first, to return the second in kind, and to sign a warrant for payment of the remaining 1,275*l.* 2*s.* 5*d.* A further demand is made of 252*l.* 14*s.* 9*d.* remaining from the division of twenty-five per cent. in pepper, according to an order of court of the 12th April, 1654 (the interest and loss in price being abated); this is also ordered to be paid. And whereas 1,275*l.* was expected for interest of 9,005*l.* upon the foot of remains delivered up at Surat, it is now agreed that only 600*l.* shall be allowed, in regard the United Joint Stock demanded a proportion of the general charge they have been at for nearly six years, as salaries, rents, and other necessary disbursements in this house. For any further remains delivered up in India, when account of the same shall arrive, payment shall be made according to the usual rate. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 11, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 489).

. . . Order, on the petition of John Fowke, that it be referred to Colonel Sydenham and Colonel Jones to consider and report concerning the draft of the release to be given by the Alderman, whether it is agreeable to the award made by His Highness and the Council. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 14, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 551).

The sum of 35*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* due to William Newbegine is to be paid at his request to Mr. Baker, who is to give his bond to save the Company harmless. Two warrants are signed for payment to the Fourth Joint Stock of the amount agreed on four days ago. John

Cartwright applying again for salary for his son Timothy, who went out with Mr. Baker, and the latter giving satisfaction therein, the father is allowed 40*l.* for his son's use in full of all demands. (½ *p.*)

PROPOSALS AND REASONS SUBMITTED TO THE COUNCIL BY SEVERAL ADVENTURERS FOR A FREE AND REGULATED TRADE TO INDIA [NOVEMBER] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 44).

The Council having, in a recent debate on the best way to manage the trade to India, whether by a joint stock as formerly or under a regulation as in Turkey and other countries, directed that a model of such a regulation should be presented, these adventurers humbly tender their opinions on the subject, thinking that the course followed by other companies trading in a particular way is more consistent with the interest of the Commonwealth than a joint stock, for which they adduce the following reasons: 1. A free regulated trade will encourage industry and ingenuity and afford latitude and scope for both, everyone having the ordering of his own business, whereas in a joint stock it is impossible to improve either, and one can only stand idle, having no opportunity to make use of particular talents. 2. A regulated trade is the only way to increase skilful merchants, who having the management of their own particular concerns must necessarily augment their experience and pass it on to their sons and servants. This cannot be done in a joint stock, which is only understood by a few, who, having other employments and not acting for themselves alone, have not the same care which their own private and single interest would arouse; for in a joint stock no man can make it his business to be an East India merchant. 3. According to the number of experienced merchants, so will there be an increase of trade, custom, shipping and mariners, a thing of no mean concern to the nation, and only to be expected from an enlarged regulated trade. 4. The greater the number of traders and the more general their trading, the cheaper will foreign commodities be obtained in England when many have the disposing of them and not one joint body, as in a joint stock. 5. A free regulated trade gives opportunity to all to adventure their estates at any time and in such a manner as they may find convenient, without the limitations or restrictions of a joint stock, where anyone not having money at the set time for subscription

must needs be excluded for many years from employing his stock. Besides, a joint stock admits of ready money only, whereas in the way of trade proposed either goods or shipping may be made use of. 6. This regulated way of trade will give some advantage over the Dutch, as going at less charge and having more opportunity to improve the industry of the managers in India, who, being whetted by their own interest and the competition of others, will turn every stone to discover new trade, more so than those who only manage the money of their principals in Holland; all which they are so sensible of already that their transactions there are fallen one-third. Thus showing, as is humbly conceived, that a particular way of trading in India under a regulation countenanced by the State will not only provide against inconveniences but fully answer all advantages expected from a joint stock, and exceed them in several respects, as tending most to the encouragement of industry, the increase of able merchants, trade, and shipping, and being most consistent with the common freedom and right, and most free from the scandal of monopoly, it is hoped that it will be approved, as most suitable to attain the desired ends and the public good, which both parties hold ought to be considered. *Endorsed:* Delivered by Mr. Noell, and read, November 17, 1656. (1¾ *pp.*)

MODEL OF A REGULATED TRADE FOR INDIA, [NOVEMBER] 1656 (*Ibid.*, no. 45).

1. That the present adventurers to India and such others as shall, within a short time to be prefixed, tender themselves, may (from amongst themselves) select a Governor, Deputy and eighteen Assistants, the said Governor, Deputy, and ten or more of the Assistants, with such of the generality as shall be present, to constitute a court. These courts to be called by the Governor and Deputy as often as occasion shall demand; one to be held yearly as a court of election, at which new choice shall be made of a Governor, Deputy, and Assistants, any of whom dying or being removed (as they may be by the Company for misdemeanours), others to be chosen in their stead for the remainder of the year. At any such court the Governor or Deputy shall not refuse to put to the vote anything desired by the major part of the Assistants present; and the said courts shall have power to make laws and

orders for the government and advancement of their affairs and trade. 2. That all members of the said Company may traffic at, to, and from all parts whatsoever beyond the Cape of Good Hope, formerly within the privileges of the East India Company, in such a manner as by a general court of the said Company from time to time shall be agreed upon, provided they do not go to any part or place possessed by any Prince or State who shall declare their unwillingness to admit of such trade. 3. That the said Company may have power to imprison or levy fines upon all who transgress their laws or orders and to appropriate the said fines to their own use. 4. That they may appoint Presidents, Agents, Consuls, or other public ministers in any place of their trade or privileges, and what factories shall be subordinate to each, and that His Highness will be pleased to commission those who are to reside under distinct princes or governments to settle a trade in such places and on such honourable terms as can be obtained; these Consuls, etc., to govern all the subjects of this commonwealth, administer justice, compose differences, send home any refractory and scandalous persons, and observe what orders and directions they shall from time to time receive from the said Company; and the Company to contract with, continue or recall such Presidents, etc., as often as they shall see fitting. 5. That all persons not free of this Company be prohibited trade within their privileges upon pain of forfeiture of goods and ships, one half to the use of His Highness, the other half to the Company. 6. Provided that the Company shall admit into the freedom of their society all such persons of this nation as shall desire it, upon their paying *5l.*; also all sons of freemen at the age of twenty-one, and apprentices to freemen at the expiration of their time of service, upon payment of *20s.* only at their admission; all such freemen either by purchase or otherwise at the time of their admission to give bond (to prevent the profaning of God's name by formal oaths as have formerly been used) to the Governor and Company for the time being and their successors, to observe and obey such acts and orders as are or may be made, under penalty of paying such fines as shall from time to time be inflicted upon offenders, and that such as shall be nominated in the desired charter may give the like bond at the sitting of the first court. 7. That the Company may have power to assess, as well upon goods and moneys to be

exported or imported as upon ships to be employed in this trade, such impositions as shall be found necessary to defray the charges of officers abroad and at home, and for presents to foreign princes and all other occasions. 8. That if any member of the Company shall refuse to pay the impositions or money assessed, or fines for breach of acts, or if any not free of the Company shall intrude upon their privileges and not submit to pay their fines, the Company here and their Consuls, etc., abroad may have power to appoint officers to enter any house or ship and to seize and distrain goods and sell them to make payment of such fines, restoring the overplus to the owner. 9. That all officers of the customs may be ordered not to pass entries of goods or moneys to or from India, and not to clear ships inward or outward bound till they shall bring a certificate from an officer, appointed by the Company to that end, that they have satisfied the Company's duties; and that all Mayors and other officers may be charged to assist the Company in executing their orders and acts, and all keepers of prisons to detain such persons as may be committed by the Company till they shall receive satisfaction. 10. That in case any foreign Prince or State in India shall violate the capitulations which shall be made between the subjects of this commonwealth and them, the Company's officers may have power to detain their ships, goods, or subjects till satisfaction be given. 11. That, forasmuch as the island of Pulo Run, Fort St. George, and certain benefits from the customs in Persia belong to the late East India Company, the profits whereof they ought to enjoy, those interested may enjoy the same, provided they and their substitutes take up their freedom and bind themselves (as in the 6th article) to observe this Company's acts and laws, or else that three indifferent persons be chosen by the old Company and three by the new Company to compute what the said island, fort and customs may be worth, and the new Company pay to the old what shall be by them agreed upon, and be empowered to settle the said island, fort and customs as they shall see good, the profits arising from either to remain as the common stock of the new Company, with which first to repay what money shall be borrowed at interest at the first settling of this trade to pay for the island, etc. and other public concernments, and afterwards to defray the charges of agents and other officers, that so the payment of impositions

assessed to that end may be suspended till future occasions shall again render them necessary. 12. That foreign coin or bullion may be exported for India free of custom. 13. That for the better raising of money for the purpose above named, and carrying on this trade, the merchants trading to India may be incorporated by the name of the Governor and Company of Merchants of England Trading to East India, and by that name have perpetual succession and be made capable to purchase, to plead, and be impleaded, and to have a common seal for their affairs, and all comprised in a charter as by His Highness and his Council shall be thought meet. *Endorsed:* Delivered by Mr. Noell and read, November 17, 1656. ($2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

ARGUMENTS OF THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF MERCHANTS TRADING TO EAST INDIA TO INDUCE THE LORD PROTECTOR TO SETTLE THE TRADE IN A JOINT STOCK BY CHARTER, [NOVEMBER] 1656[1] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 46).

Showing how the trade will be carried on with more honour, profit and safety to the nation by a joint stock than by an open, free and regulated trade. Being united, it will not be subject to the oppressions, injuries and affronts of other nations, to which, having to do with fourteen sovereign princes, and with the Dutch and Portuguese as competitors, it is very liable. The undertakings of the Company have been great and they have gained and purchased many privileges, viz.: half customs at Gombroon, which if well managed may bring in 15,000*l.* yearly; exemption from all customs upon the Coast of Coromandel, which formerly cost 4,000*l.* per annum; and privileges and immunities at Bantam, denied to all trading apart from the Company. All these may be retained if the Company as one body continues responsible for the actions of the English nation, but may be lost by the ill dealings of any 'licentious person'. The Company in 1638 sent out the *Discovery*[2] in pursuit of Cobb and Aires, who had committed depredations in the Red Sea and upon some Surat junks; in this ship the Governor of Surat put certain Indians who, seeing the diligence and integrity

[1] This is evidently the document of which an imperfect draft was printed at p. 349 of the previous volume and there assigned conjecturally to October, 1654.

[2] See a note on p. 349 of the last volume.

exercised in pursuit of 'those robers', gave up all suspicion of the Company's confederacy with them, and that body was reinstated in the Indians' good opinion, which it still retains. Such deeds could not be performed by private men, who would want to look after their own interest rather than that of the nation. The profit of the nation is also greatly concerned, for, while the trade is in the hands of a joint stock, there is but one buyer and one seller, and the rates of English commodities are kept up and those of Indian goods continue moderate; whereas, if the trade is thrown open, there will be many sellers, all anxious to dispose of their merchandise, thereby cheapening the price and raising that of the Indian commodities by the 'confluence of many buyers'. By open trade the value of the rial has been reduced at Masulipatam from 7 fanams to 5½ fanams, with the result that cloth that was bought for 10*s.* formerly now costs 16*s.* 4*d.* The English nation benefits not by cheap selling but by cheap buying, because the goods bought in India are not all consumed in England but are largely sold to other nations at a profit. Pepper is bought in India at 3*d.* per lb., but with freight, custom, and other charges costs 10*d.* per lb.; if sold at the latter rate in England, nothing is gained by the nation but the conveniency of having the little pepper used (not 1,400 bags per annum) at more moderate rates; whereas if 7,000 bags (the usual quantity) be imported and sold at 20*d.* instead of 10*d.* per lb., there will be 'advanced to this nation upon 5,600 bags at 10*d.* per lb., which comes to 70,000*l.* sterling, all which comes to us for profitt out of the purses of the Turkes, Italians, French, Germans, and Poles, who buy and consume theise 5,600 bags'. With regard to safety both in India and on the outward and homeward voyages, the united strength of the Company has hitherto not only been a defence against the Portuguese and Malabars but has brought much honour to the nation by many victories in naval actions and by the relief and succour afforded by one ship to another (all serving one interest) when in distress, as want of men, provisions, etc., whereas, if the trade be open, ships will come and go singly and thus become a prey to despicable enemies, for they will not help one another for fear they themselves may fall into like straits. If it is objected that this trade has hitherto been unsuccessful, the Company asserts that it brought (besides customs

to the public) 650,000*l.* to the adventurers from a principal of 57,000*l.* in the first twelve years, and 366,000*l.* in the three following years. The miscarriages of the Second and Third Stocks were caused by the vast charges the Company were put to in sending three or four men-of-war out with each merchant ship to defend her against the Portuguese; and by the unhappy treaty of 1619 with the Dutch, which engulfed them in vast charges and subjected them to many inconveniencies. The Dutch thrust the Company out of Pulo Run and wearied them of the trade of the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna. Then followed the calamitous famine and pestilence in India, which upset all business, the loss of eight ships belonging to the Second Joint Stock, valued at 341,000*l.*, of seven ships belonging to the Third Joint Stock, valued at 245,000*l.*, and of two belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock, valued at 90,000*l.* Next, the Company was disturbed by Sir William Courteen and his accomplices, and the whole body of adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock discouraged from further prosecution of the trade, that Stock being made up of little more than the fragments of the Third Joint Stock, and burdened with great debts both at home and abroad, with a vast dead stock, as ships, Fort St. George, the houses, etc. at Surat, the customs in Persia, Blackwall Yard, and other things at home, so that it became 'more unhappy then any that preceded it'. But now, through God's mercy and the prudence of the Protector, there is peace with the Portuguese and Dutch, India has revived and is in a flourishing and good condition, the island of Pulo Run is restored to the Company, and 'our customes of Persia' better known through some lately come from thence; all which affords great inducement for courageous prosecution of this trade. If any failure is attributed to the managers of it (though none has been proved, in spite of the malice of some who have endeavoured to do so), it may for the future be managed by those who have lived and are well versed in those parts, with the help of others of known ability and integrity, to be chosen by the adventurers themselves, their posts not to be perpetual or hereditary, but all officers at home to be eligible for the same each year. If it is settled in a joint stock, it is open to all to adventure in it, but if in an open trade, all who are not merchants will be excluded. The Company therefore urge that, the trade proving beneficial and good,

the whole nation may not clamour against them as accessary to their exclusion, for they have borne the greatest part of the charge by which it is now come to so much perfection and ease and have a title to it both by patent, right of discovery, and treaty. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed:* Delivered by Mr. Garway, November 17, 1656. (2¼ *pp.*)

JOHN LEWIS[1] TO [*name not given*], [NOVEMBER] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 47).

Understanding that His Lordship is on the Committee of the Council about the East India Company, he wishes to tell him privately what he has observed from his own experience: 1. It is very evident that, if this 'loose' trade goes on, the customs of Persia, with the large privileges on the Coast of Coromandel and other places which the Company has purchased at such great expense, both of treasure and blood, will be totally lost, as well as the island of Pulo Run lately delivered up to the Company by the Dutch. 2. Without doubt the trade is decaying exceedingly, as is shown by the decrease in the value of English commodities in India, which has fallen about twenty per cent., while those sold there for England have advanced in value about twenty per cent. but decreased at home above forty per cent. and within a short time will come to nothing. 3. In his own experience, the Company's ships paid the State above 20,000*l.* yearly, but this 'loose' trade does not bring in one fifth part of that sum; besides which the abundance of treasure secretly transported by private traders is a great prejudice to the Commonwealth. 4. With regard to defence, the ships employed are about half the burden and of less strength

[1] John Lewis was engaged as a factor in December, 1643, and was employed mostly in Persia, becoming chief there in 1648. He returned to England in 1653 with a fortune, part of which was spent in acquiring the estate of Ledstone in Yorkshire (Cokayne's *Baronetage*, vol. iii, p. 126). In April, 1656, he was elected Alderman for Candlewick Ward, but a month later he paid a fine and was discharged. In 1657 he was master of the Ironmongers' Company, and at the close of the same year became a Committee of the East India Company, a post to which he was again elected in 1659, 1660, 1662, and 1664. As one of the commissioners sent by the city to the Hague with a congratulatory address to Charles II, he was knighted in May, 1660; while on Oct. 15 of the same year he was created a baronet. He married the daughter of Sir Thomas Foot (Lord Mayor, 1649–50). His death occurred on August 14, 1671, at the age of 56. (Information chiefly from the Rev. A. B. Beaven.)

than the Company's were; they are therefore unable to withstand an enemy, and each one strives to get out and home again before the other without respect to company, which the East India Company provided fully for. 5. These traders neither can nor will give security to the Commonwealth to maintain and support the trade except for so long as it serves their turn, which is of great discredit to the honour and profit of the nation. Although Lewis is [not?] at present concerned in the trade, he is convinced that unless the Protector and his Council confirm them a company with due limitations, that so a joint stock may be underwritten, this 'so honourable and noble a trade wilbe lost'. (1 *p.*)

Reasons for a Joint Stock, tendered by John Lewis, November 17, 1656 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 48).

Without one, not only will the honour and reputation of the English nation, lately of high esteem in eastern parts, be lost, but also a considerable revenue from the customs of Persia, and the advantage of exemption from payment of duty or impost on merchandise imported or exported thence, which, with what may be claimed besides as due from the Emperor, is of great concern; also exemption from payment of custom on the Coast of Coromandel. When the Company first sent to the East, their ships and people were welcomed by the Portuguese 'with cannon shott and engines of warr', instead of with that civil treatment becoming merchants and a neighbouring Christian nation, for the Portuguese were endeavouring to usurp an absolute regal power in all eastern seas and would not admit of any competition in trade, thereby causing the English and Dutch to join forces for a time in order to defend themselves, or to offend their enemies. After purchasing the acquaintance of the Persians by trade, and finding the Portuguese implacable enemies, the Company made a confederacy with the Persian king, or rather with his minister, Imām Qulī Khān, who was at war with the Portuguese, his near neighbours at Ormus. This island, not above six leagues from the shore and fortified with a very strong castle, the English assisted the Persians in besieging with several ships of war commanded by Captain Weddell, the Persians furnishing 'many thousands of men in great boates of

their own country, that nation affording noe shipps'. For their help the English were to receive half the merchandise taken from the Portuguese, to be freed for ever from payment of all custom or duty upon their own goods exported or imported into Persian dominions, and to be granted half the custom paid on strangers' goods imported into Gombroon, the then intended principal seaport. Success crowned their joint efforts and in a short time they were masters of the fort, city, and island with a considerable proportion of rich booty; but through the subtlety of the Persians and negligence of the English commanders, 'caroosing in their jollities when they shold have bin imployed in deviding the purchase,' the Company never obtained, according to credible information, one twentieth part of what they had a right to. The Portuguese being thus defeated, the scale of trade was, according to agreement, transferred from 'that soe noble and once famous cittie and island of Ormus, recorded in ancient story to be the principall magazeene of the world for jems, spice, and oderiferous perfumes' to Gombroon. Here a banksāl or customhouse was established in which one of the Company's merchants had the honour to sit with the Persian Shāhbandar or Customer clearing or dispatching goods, for which the Englishman had a farmān from the King that also forbade the Shāhbandar to act without the Company's knowledge and enjoined payment to the English at the end of the year of one half of what had been received on all goods shipped inwards, charges being first defrayed. But as the Persians began to delude and cozen the English when dividing the spoil taken at Ormus, so have they ever since continued in their deceitful practices, making every merchant's house, at their pleasure, a customhouse whence they carried on business unknown to the Company, in order to defraud them at the end of the year and not pay them a seventh part of their just due. The advantages and benefits that have accrued yearly to the East India Company and the English nation are as follows: 1. The amount received from the Shāhbandar obtained from half the customs on goods imported, 3,000*l.* 2. The customs on English goods imported and exported at ten per cent., one with another, some paying more and some less, at which rate about 100,000*l.* being dealt for yearly, would produce 10,000*l.* 3. From a petty duty of 2½ per cent., payable by all merchants in Gombroon transporting merchandise from thence to

Ispahān or other parts of the country, which with other petty customs on the way makes eight or ten per cent., 2,000*l.* 4. The freight of English shipping from thence, and the charge of English ships, about 1,000*l.*; all which amounts to 16,000*l.*, besides what was obtained from the sale of English goods, being not less than the prementioned sum. Secondly: What the Company was deprived of through the dishonest dealings of the Persians, viz.: 1. The overplus of half the customs more than they will pay or own to be due, one year with another, from the account of the Shāhbandar of Gombroon given up to Itimād-uddaula for goods imported and exported, 70,000*l.*, from which must be deducted the custom of goods exported not belonging to the English, the charge of the Customer and other officers in this employ, and the supplying the fort and castle with soldiers, etc., which may amount to 30,000*l.*; so that there remains 40,000*l.* to be divided, 'our moyetie advanceing 20,000*l.* whereof we usually received as formerly declared 3,000*l.*; soe that there resteth, which the Persians keep from us, 17,000*l.*' 2. From the custom of the Dutch goods, for, though the Emperor is pleased to remit them his share, yet he ought not in honour to give away ours, which at least would amount unto 6,000*l.*, they importing not less one year with another in divers goods than 120,000*l.*, the half custom of which at ten per cent. is 6,000*l.* Therefore by this account it appears that the English have been deceived by the Persians every year to the value of 23,000*l.* This by prudent care and some charge, countenanced by authority, might be prevented, or at least amended in such a measure as would be very advantageous to the English. The preservation of all these honours and advantages, besides many other immunities which the Company either did or should enjoy in Persia, Lewis feels it will be needless to urge (they being of such high concern), whilst persons of honour and integrity have the principal ordering of them. He is only ambitious to 'cast in my myte, out of a zeal or dutie which I owe unto my country'. These great privileges and considerations now enjoyed he believes will be utterly lost or taken from the Company, unless that trade is carried on by a joint stock, 'which only can render our negotiations there unto its pristine honour and repute, without which we may not, must not, expect any favour more then straungers.' The Dutch are watching their opportunity

to obtain similar privileges and to oust the English by means of great promises and undertakings, having during the time Lewis was in Persia made sundry overtures to that effect. How great a pity and dishonour it would be for the English to be deprived of such great advantages and favour, purchased by the lives of many and at heavy cost to the Company, he leaves His Lordship to judge, but presumes to show briefly that the whole trade of India, as it is now carried on by any private man or sundry private companies at pleasure, will prove destructive to the advantage of the Commonwealth. In the first place, all persons in those eastern parts are as 'subtill, cunning and injenious dealing merchants as any under the cope of heaven'. Secondly, these men have more than the usual opportunities to prey upon English traders, both in buying from and selling to them, because of their many ships, all upon separate voyages, each competing against the other and striving to promote their own affairs. This competition is of great advantage to the Banyans, with whom the principal trading is done, for they know very well that the said ships cannot stay beyond the monsoon without suffering too great a prejudice, as the charge of their keep and the danger of the men dying, who are not easily replaced; so that the English are forced both for what they buy and what they sell to submit to the pleasure of the Persian merchants, their own goods being reduced twenty per cent. below and the Persians' advanced twenty per cent. above the usual rate, and these 'much worse goods in theire sortments'. All merchandise from the East Indies, being in so many hands, has already fallen thirty, forty and fifty per cent. from its former price, the inference being that, if merchants get no profit they will not trade, and if this 'golden trade' of India is suffered to perish for the want of prudent management, what a great loss it will be to the Commonwealth in annual revenue arising from customs, etc. Besides all this, it is only too probable that some of the single trading ships may follow the example of Cobb and Ayres, their voyages not proving advantageous, and seize upon some Indian junks and vessels trading into or from the Red Sea, many of these being richly laden; which would be of very ill consequence to the English nation, and would be revenged upon our countrymen in India, from whom a liberal satisfaction would be taken and so honest men forced to suffer for knaves. Many other reasons

might be given, but Lewis, imploring pardon for his prolixity, begs for a favourable acceptance of the foregoing, they being 'onely tendered for the good of his countrey'. (4 *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 18, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 505).

. . . On the petition of Nathaniel Temes, Martin Noell, Thomas Winter, Robert Cranmor and other merchants of London, it is ordered that letters of marque against the enemies of this Commonwealth be issued under the seal of the Admiralty Court to the ships *King Ferdinand*, Christopher Oxenden commander, *East India Merchant*, Anthony Newport commander, and *Merchant Adventure*, Captain Robert Tindal commander, each of about 300 tons burden, freighted by the petitioners and ready to sail to the Indies, security being first given as is usual; and that a warrant be issued to the Judges of the Admiralty on that behalf. . . .

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 18, 1656 (*Ibid.*, pp. 504–505).[1]

. . . On consideration of the petition of divers merchants trading to East India, praying that one or two good frigates may with the first opportunity sail to St. Helena to meet some East India ships expected home, and stay there until the 15th of May for all English ships that shall arrive there in that time, that they may come home together under that convoy for their preservation, the petitioners being advised that some French and Dunkirk men-of-war are designed to meet the said ships, which coming singly will be in great danger, it is ordered by the Protector and Council that it be referred to the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy to consider of the premises and thereupon to give such direction about the convoy as they shall see cause. . . .

Petition of William Cockayne, for the East India Company, and fifteen other merchants of London, to the Council, November 20, 1656 (*Ibid.*, pp. 508-509).

On September 21, 1654, His Highness and the Council appointed the Committee for Preservation of Customs and Redemption of

[1] For a copy see *Charters*, vol. xii.

Captives to give their warrant to the Customs' Commissioners to pay 5,382*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* due to petitioners for advances at Merchant Taylors' Hall, on an Ordinance of Parliament for redemption of captives at Algiers, in part whereof they paid 1000*l.* to David Offley, our appointed treasurer. By reason of alterations in the Commissioners for Customs, etc., the said committee cannot now grant their warrant for the balance of 4,382*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* Beg an order for its payment, any Act or order for weekly payments of all moneys into the Exchequer notwithstanding. (1 *sheet.* 16 *signatures.*) *Annexing: Certificate by the Commissioners for Customs that the said moneys were advanced on the Algiers duty and are due to them, but that the present Commissioners for Customs cannot pay the balance on account of their order to pay all they receive into the Exchequer. An Order in Council follows to advise a warrant for the unpaid balance.*

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 20, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 511).

. . . Upon the report of Colonel Sydenham, it is ordered that the release formerly agreed to by the Council is sufficient in prosecution of the award made by His Highness and Council between the East India Company and Alderman Fowke. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 28, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 552).

Samuel Putt and Richard [*sic*] Finch are accepted as securities for calicoes. Order is given for Widow Macroe's house to be repaired and kept wind and watertight. The owners of the *Merchant Adventure* agree to allow the Company 80*l.* for the damaged pepper returned in their ship and to take over all that is injured by red earth; all who contracted for the said pepper are to have a certain allowance made to them and to be granted extension of time for payment. Mr. Goodyeare's account to be examined and reported on. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, [DECEMBER] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 49).

That His Highness will give special order for them to be paid the one-third part of the 50,000*l.* they lent to him in August, 1655,

for the use of the Commonwealth, for which they have applied ineffectually several times to the Commissioners of the Treasury; as the said money is to be issued to poor people, who are much in want of it. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed:* Read, December 4, 1656. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DECEMBER 4, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 556).[1]

. . . It is ordered that the petition of the East India Company, concerning payment of part of the fifty thousand pounds by them lent for the use of the Commonwealth, be committed to Colonel Jones and Colonel Sydenham, to speak with them about their desires and report thereon to the Council. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 5, 1656 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 553).

Spice to be presented to the Committees, the clerks of the Council, and officers of the Company's house according to the annual custom, and 12*l.* to be distributed amongst poor widows. Mary, wife of Henry Garry, lately a factor at Surat, who has been in the habit of receiving 20*l.* of her husband's salary each half year, is now lent 20*l.* on giving security to repay the same, although her husband has been discharged. John Goodyeare's account to be cleared. Anne Cole, whose husband was killed fighting the Dutch, is given 40*s.* Lawrence Light, who has served a long time as a labourer in Blackwall Yard and is now eighty-eight, is admitted to the Poplar Almshouse. Daniel Denny's petition to be examined and reported on. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 17, 1656 (*Ibid.*, p. 554).

James Edwards reports that before his journey to Ireland he paid into the Treasury the full amount for 200 bags of pepper he bought and had weighed, and that since his return he finds thirty-three of the said bags missing, for which he now craves satisfaction; hereupon the Court directs that the money paid for the thirty-three bags shall be returned to him, with interest at six per cent. from the time he paid the same. (¼ *p.*)

[1] For a copy see *Charters*, vol. xii.

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 17, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 579).

. . . On the petition of Robert Thompson, it is ordered that he have liberty to ship and transport to the East Indies 36 pieces of ordnance stated by him to be old Flemish prize pieces bought for that purpose; the Commissioners of the Customs to allow their shipment accordingly. . . .

Report of the Committee of the Council on the Company's Petition, [December] 1656 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 50).

After considering the petition, the committee caused notices to be set up at the Exchange, appointing a certain day for discussion of the same and declaring their readiness to hear any reasons why the East India trade should not be carried on by a joint stock under a regulation. In consequence, several persons attended and many arguments took place, some in favour of the trade being managed under a united joint stock, and others for a free regulated trade under a company upon distinct stocks. After a large debate the committee decided that the several proposals and reasons should be presented in writing, which was done and further debate ensued. The committee, after seriously weighing the matter, are of opinion 'that the said trade wilbe managed with most advantage to the Comonwealth and to the secureity of itselfe by a united joint stocke under a regulacion'; but the matter being of such great import, they prefer to present the papers to the Council for their decision rather than give any positive opinion herein themselves. *Signed*, W. Sydenham, Ch. Wolseley, Ph. Jones. *Endorsed:* Received, Dec. 18, 1656; Read, Jan. 26, 1657. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 18, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 582).[1]

. . . On reading a report from the committee of the Council to whom the petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants and others trading into the East Indies was referred, concerning the future carrying on of that trade, it is ordered that the same be taken into consideration on Wednesday next. . . .

[1] For a copy see *Charters*, vol. xii.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, DECEMBER 24, 1656 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 593).

. . . The petition of Alderman Fowke is read, but nothing ordered therein, he being referred to the former order of the Council. . . .

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JANUARY 1, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 604).

. . . Order referring to the Commissioners of Customs the request of Thomas Andrews and Andrew Haliburton, merchants of London, to be allowed to export to the value of 4,000*l.* in pieces of eight to the East Indies. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 4, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 308).

A dispute occurs touching the business of Edward Wood, but nothing is resolved. A petition is read from the inhabitants of Poplar, in which they ask for the Company's assistance and approbation in settling such an honest, able, and orthodox divine as chaplain in their chapel as they shall present, and that he may have the use of the unoccupied part of the almshouse; they having chosen Mr. Marriott, it is thought fit that he should preach at the parish church [i. e. St. Andrew Undershaft] next Sunday morning to as many of this Court as please to be present, that they may the better judge of his fitness for the post. The said inhabitants, 'for some reasons made knowne', deliver up the key of the chapel until a fitting time for it to be returned; further consideration of this matter is deferred until this day week. Mr. Goodyeer's account to be examined, and paid if in order. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JANUARY 8, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 621).[1]

. . . Colonel Sydenham reports from the committee of the Council to whom the petition of the East India Company was referred, their desires and proposals concerning payment of the 50,000*l.* lent by them to the State; hereupon it is ordered that answer be given to the Company that the same shall be taken into speedy consideration,

[1] A copy will be found in *Charters*, vol. xii.

and further ordered that the business of the East India trade be considered at the next sitting of the Council. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 9, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 555).

A general court of all adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock is appointed to be held next Wednesday afternoon to consider how to dispose of the remains in India. Allowance made on saltpetre. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, January 14, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 556).

The Governor informs the generality that, in pursuance of their last order, the committee then appointed has applied to His Highness with a petition for confirmation of the Company's charter to continue the trade in a joint stock. They were referred to the Council and by them to a select committee, before whom there have been several debates and by whom a report has been drawn up, which has been before the Council some time and is understood to be in favour of a joint stock. Although several dates have been appointed by the Council to pass their order, yet because of their 'great affaires' nothing has yet been done. It is now thought necessary to endeavour to hasten this matter as much as possible, that another year may not be lost before planting the island of Pulo Run, and also to prevent the great charge which will be incurred by the United Joint Stock if their affairs in the East are not settled this year. Therefore it is resolved to appoint a sale to be held this day month of the island, customs, houses, and other rights in the Indies; but before this time it is hoped an order may be procured from the Council, when all will be ready for those who propose to carry on the trade; and if not, then to sell to any 'natives of this Comonwealth to and for their owne proper use'. Bills are ordered to be set forthwith on the Exchange giving notice of this resolution. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 14, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 309).

The Court being well satisfied as to Mr. Marriott's fitness to be chaplain at Poplar, he is given leave, during the Company's pleasure, to live in the almshouse at that place, to have the use of the garden, and to preach and perform other religious duties in the chapel for the almspeople and others who shall go to hear him. Order is given for the key of the chapel to be delivered to Thomas Lancaster, to be returned to the Company at the end of the year, or sooner if required. Certain Committees are entreated to go to Poplar next Saturday afternoon and allot and portion out the almshouse to the minister, almspeople, and for a school, as they shall see fit. A petition is presented by Benjamin Spencer, who has preached in the almshouse once a week for seven years, for which the inhabitants promised him 20*l.* per annum, but have not paid above one-third that sum for several years ; he therefore prays that, if the Company appoints anyone else to the chapel, they will consider his pains and move the inhabitants to do so too ; hereupon the Court gratifies him with 25*l.* and desires the inhabitants to 'doe so much more at the least for him'; and they, being told of the order touching Mr. Marriott, are well satisfied and promise to be 'very civill' to Mr. Spencer. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 21, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 557).

Mr. Putt promises to pay in some money and to fetch some of his goods away. William Prickman to be allowed for damaged silk, and granted an extension of time for payment for calicoes, on giving good security. John Arnold is given a gratuity of 20*l.* for his services with regard to Pulo Run. John Stanyan's account to be examined and reported on. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 22, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 649).[1]

. . . The business of the East India trade to be considered to-morrow, and Council to sit in order thereto. . . .

[1] A copy will be found in *Charters*, vol. xii.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 23, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 310).

The Committees appointed to portion out the almshouse report that they have allotted the three ground rooms at the upper end of the Yard on the right hand, and the three chambers over them, to Mr. Thomas Marriott, their chaplain, who is also to have the use of the garden, but not to exclude others; the old chapel for the school, and the kitchen adjoining it with the chamber over it for the accommodation of the schoolmaster; the great room to remain for the use and entertainment of any of the Company when occasion shall require their repair to Poplar; and they have given directions for a table, carpet, and six Turkey chairs to be provided for furnishing the same. The ground to the chapel they allotted for a burial place, 'to be from their garden wall to the chapell and as farre beyond the chapell, reserving a passage into the field behind the chapell of the same breadth that the passage is of at the entrance or gate, which is on the west side, and the like passage from the almeshouse into the said field at the east end of the chapel.' All persons who reside in any part of the almshouse and have not been admitted by the Court are to be expelled and warned to provide for themselves by next Lady Day. Simon Smyth's motion to refer the business concerning Edward Abbott to arbitration is approved, provided he procures an order of Chancery. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 27, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 653).[1]

. . . A report is read from the Committee of the Council to whom the petition of the East India Company was referred, and on information that the parties have something further to offer in this business and desire to be heard again before the committee, it is ordered that both parties shall attend the said committee to-morrow afternoon; and Sir Charles Wolseley, Major-General Skippon, Lord Lambert, Lord Strickland and the Lord Deputy of Ireland are added to the committee . . .

[1] A copy will be found in *Charters*, vol. xii.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 5, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 688).[1]

. . . The Council to meet again to-morrow about six o'clock in the afternoon to consider and settle the East India trade. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 6, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 558).

Mr. Prickman is allowed 5*l.* for damaged silk. Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on some benzoin bought by William Finch, which he declares is damaged. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 6, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 689).[1]

. . . The report of the committee of the Council to whom the business of the East India trade was referred is read, and to the question whether the papers delivered to the committee by the traders to the East Indies shall be read, reply is in the negative. The Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies and several others formerly trading thither on particular stocks attending, they are called in and asked by the Lord President whether they are agreed on the point of carrying on the East India trade by a united joint stock exclusive of all others; all present (whereof Mr. Noel affirms that one third are not of the said Company) declare that, in their opinion the said trade should be carried on by one united joint stock. Mr. Noel delivers to the Council a paper entitled Encouragement for a Joint Stock for India, which, after the merchants have withdrawn, is read; this contains a proposal that His Highness and the Council will be pleased forthwith to declare that the trade of East India shall be carried on in a company and one joint stock and not otherwise, and other proposals in reference to subscription for a joint stock and other particulars relating thereto. It is hereupon resolved that it be offered to His Highness as the advice of the Council that the trade of East India be managed by a united joint stock exclusive of all others, and that it be referred to the former committee to consider the paper delivered in by Mr. Noel and report to the Council thereupon. . . .

[1] A copy will be found in *Charters*, vol. xii.

MR. NOEL'S PROPOSALS, [FEBRUARY] 1657 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 51).

That the Protector and His Council will be pleased to declare that the East India trade shall be carried on by a company and one joint stock, which all subjects of the Commonwealth may enter, and subscribe to it what amount they please. That no ships, goods or money be sent out by any private person unauthorized by the Company, unless belonging to the said joint stock, after the [*blank*]. That all who have sent or shall send any ship or ships to India, or any other part beyond the Cape of Good Hope, upon their own private adventure shall, upon pain of a strict penalty, be required to cause the same to return on or before [*blank*]. That, for greater encouragement for a liberal subscription to carry on the said trade, His Highness will be pleased not only to confirm the former charter but to add to it the grants and privileges contained in the draft of the new charter laid before the Council, or others consistent with his honour and the quiet and profitable continuation of the trade. That the Company be required either to fortify and cultivate the island of Pulo Run or to dispose of it to some English, who will undertake to send thither a ship and people this year to take possession of and plant it, that it may be no longer useless to the nation. That those who go shall demean themselves with civility towards the Dutch and be provided with letters of favour from the States-General, or their ambassador in England, to ensure their friendly treatment, and that the misconduct of any single individual may not cause upheaval in the affairs of both nations, but that the offender be punished by his superiors and so the disturbance of the public quiet and the good correspondence of the English and Dutch be prevented. *Endorsed:* Read and referred, February 6, 1657. ($2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 9, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 559).

The Governor declares that the day of sale for the dead stock in India is at hand, but that they are now well advanced for a new stock, as last Friday [February 6] a vote of Council was obtained

for 'carrying on the trade of India in a Unyted Jointe Stock exclusive of all others', which vote it is proposed to present to His Highness for his assent. Therefore it is for the generality now to consider whether to have the sale or not, as they have procured what they have so long solicited and which, when perfected, will ease the United Joint Stock of their charge. After some debate, it is resolved that the bills on the Exchange shall be taken down and all further thought of the sale abandoned for a fortnight, during which interim it is thought that an order may be obtained from His Highness on the vote of Council, and such further encouragement and privilege for the new subscription as is judged necessary. It is deemed advisable to add that no private person shall be permitted to send anything by way of trade to the East after the last of April next, and that all private persons, ships, and goods shall withdraw out of the Indies by the 25th of December twelvemonth. The Governor and twelve Committees are entreated to form a committee to solicit His Highness and the Council to expedite and confirm the desired charter, a draft of which is now before the Council. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 10, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 691).[1]

. . . His Highness declares in council his approbation of the Council's order of Friday last concerning the managing of the East India trade by a united joint stock exclusive of all others, and order is given accordingly. The committee to whom the charter of the East India Company is referred are to meet about that business to-morrow afternoon. . . .

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 13, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 560).

It is resolved that no shipping, stock, or persons, other than for account of the new intended Stock, shall be permitted to go to the East after the end of April next; and that before the end of next January twelvemonth all shipping, stock, or persons that are or shall be remaining, or are employed or in any way concerned in

[1] A copy will be found in *Charters*, vol. xii.

trade there, other than in the future United Joint Stock, shall quit and withdraw all their business in those parts. A motion is made for the cultivation of the island of Pulo Run at once, so as not to lose another year, and for the valuation of the said island and of all the Company's privileges; resolution as to the first is deferred, while, as regards the valuation, many adventurers think it would be well to set the same value on the Company's privileges, etc., as they paid to the Fourth Joint Stock. The generality leaving and about twelve Committees remaining, these, after consideration of the report on Mr. Finch's request for allowance on benzoin, refuse him any, but agree to accept him and Zachary Gardner as securities for the same. (1¼ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 17, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 711).

... That upon Alderman Fowke's account in the Exchequer for what is due from him to the State, it be offered to His Highness as the advice of the Council that he will be pleased to issue his warrant authorising and requiring the Commissioners of the Treasury to pay to the said Alderman the sum of 4,000*l.* payable to him upon the award of His Highness and the Council (being over and above the 5,000*l.* therein mentioned), in part of 50,000*l.* secured to the East India Company, or so much as shall upon such account appear to be due to him, at six months and six months, in discharge and satisfaction of the said 4,000*l.* ...

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 19, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 730).

... That it be referred to the Attorney-General to peruse the draft of a new charter presented by the East India Company for carrying on the trade of India by a united joint stock, and upon consideration of the same and of the former charter to represent to the Council his opinion [1] ...

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 25, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 561).

On information that all the benzoin brought home in the *East*

[1] A copy of this order will be found in *C. O.* 77, vol. viii. (no. 52).

India Merchant has been shipped out again, and that about 1,500 lb. is wanting to clear up Mr. Finch's parcel, the Court orders that Finch be allowed the impost, but Tomblings is first to explain how it is that there is more benzoin to export than was imported. William Wright is given 6*l.* for some service rendered the Company. Thomas Hill, who owes for some quilts, asks that they may be taken back if he allows 10*l.* for them; he is told to take his goods and pay for them, and then his proposal shall be considered. William Prickman to be allowed not more than 5*l.* for his silk, and his plea for extension of time for payment of the remainder of his debt to be considered when he shall name his security. Francis Knight claiming allowance for damaged calicoes, Sambrooke is directed to examine and report concerning the matter. A draft of the new charter being now before the Attorney-General for his opinion, certain Committees are requested to attend him and hasten this matter; and as there may be occasion for disbursement of some money in the business, the Court orders the seal to pass for 100*l.*, to be paid by the succeeding Stock, the said sum to remain in the Treasury for the Committees to use as they shall see cause. Consideration of Mr. Putt's request for extension of time for payment of his debt is deferred until he produces his security. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 27, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 563).

A list of debts owing is read, and Spiller is directed to sue Prickman. John Stanyan is desired to go to John Arnold at Doctors' Commons and try to obtain an administration of the late John Day's affairs for recovery of his debt to the Company. Spiller is also directed to repair to the other debtors and endeavour to obtain satisfaction from them. Colonel Barton, on behalf of the late Henry Cherry, who died in Persia and was formerly a great private trader in the Bay with Bridgeman and Waldegrave etc., desires to see the Company's books of accounts; he is told that Cherry was no servant of the Company, but that it is understood that he with others took up money at interest in the Bay in the Company's name, much to their prejudice; at the same time Messrs. Wyche and Bateman are requested to examine and report on any books and papers relating to the said Cherry. (¾ *p.*)

REPORT OF THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL ON THE COMPANY'S PATENT, FEBRUARY 28, 1657 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 53).

He has perused the draft of the new charter presented by the Company and carefully compared it with the former charter granted by King James, and finds no great or material alterations or additions. He thinks that the particular powers and privileges contained in each are only such as are usual in patents of a like nature, and necessary for carrying on a trade so important and at such a great distance. With regard to the custom for pepper (so limited in both patents) and the liberty to transport coin and bullion to be shipped at any of the seven ports mentioned, or any other place where a chamber of trade is or shall be erected (confined to three ports in the former patent), this he submits to the judgement of their Lordships. *Signed*, Ed: Prideaux. *Endorsed:* Ordered, March 10, 1657. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 4, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 564).

Prickman offers himself and Nicholas Skinner as security for his silk, but he is advised to pay in 300*l.* on account; and he promising to do so by next Saturday, Spiller is ordered to stop proceedings against him. Mr. Hill having cleared his debt, he is allowed the interest and the odd money, about 18*s.*, as the quilts were 'damnified beyond expectation'. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 6, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 312).

Edward Wood not having cleared his account according to the award of the arbitrators, Sambrooke is directed to make it up in accordance with the same. The Committees to whom Mrs. Rilston's affairs were referred report that, although the allotted time has expired, nothing has been concluded, because of the 'great difficulties and differrences'; hereupon the Court directs that she be summoned to appear at their next meeting. Anne Dixon to be given 5*l.* on account of her husband's wages. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, March 10, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 751).

A report from the Attorney-General is read, certifying that he has perused the draft of the new charter presented by the East India Company, and also the former charter granted unto them by King James, and comparing both he finds no great or material alterations or additions and conceives the clauses and particular powers and privileges contained in each to be no other than such as are usual in patents of like nature and necessary for carrying on so important a trade at such a distance; with some further observations concerning the custom of pepper and the transport of bullion and coin to be entered and shipped in the mentioned ports or any other place where a chamber of trade is or shall be erected. The brief heads of the new charter are also read and on the question whether the clause for confirming the former privileges of paying at six and six months their customs and duties for goods imported and exported and those returned from the East Indies and their other places of trade shall stand, reply is made in the negative. The question as to whether the ports for entering and shipping of foreign coin and bullion to be transported in any of their voyages to the East Indies or other their places of trade shall be limited to London, Plymouth, Dartmouth, Bristol and Hull, is answered in the affirmative. Resolved that the draft of the said charter be agreed to with the exception and limitation mentioned, and that it be offered to His Highness as the advice of the Council to grant a charter to the East India Company according to the said draft so amended, and to issue his warrant to the Attorney-General to prepare the same accordingly. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 11, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 565).

John Langham is allowed the interest on his debt for sugar and granted extension of time for payment of the same, on paying in 383*l.*, naming himself and John Savage as security for the remaining 200*l.*, and agreeing to make no further demands concerning it. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock by the 10th of

April next, they to be allowed to discount the same from the 15th instant on any debt they owe the Company. Samuel Putt, Rowland Ingram, and William Finch are accepted as security for 430*l.* for six months, on condition that Finch pays in 100*l.* and gives a penal bond for the said 430*l.* by this day week. Colonel Barton again desires to see the Company's books and papers touching the estate of the late Henry Cherry; hereupon two letters are read to him, in which the Company is advised of some prejudice received and likely to be received because of Cherry's debts, and the Court announces that no estate of Cherry's has been received in England, and, if there is any in India, his debts must first be satisfied before any part can be paid. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 12, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 77, p. 757).

. . . Dover to be added to the ports for shipping foreign coin and bullion for the East Indies. . . .

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 26, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 566).

The Governor announces that a division of ten per cent. in money has been ordered to be made on the 15th [*sic*] of April next, and that it is hoped this Stock will make a good conclusion, notwithstanding the losses it has sustained. He further reports that a charter is in preparation to settle the trade of India in a joint stock and that, when this is sealed, it will be fitting to solicit His Highness and the Council to recommend the same to Parliament for an Act to confirm it, which will give great encouragement to the underwriters. It is also thought very necessary that this Stock should set a value on their houses, fort, customs, and privileges, that the new adventurers, who are to take over the same, may have no cause of complaint and may see on what grounds they adventure before underwriting. Hereupon it is unanimously agreed to value the houses, fort, customs and privileges at 20,000*l.*, the amount they cost this Stock, and to assign the island of Pulo Run to the future adventurers without any charge, but not to include the 1000*l.* worth of stock lately sent to make provision for that island in the said 20,000*l.*, but this Stock to have the return thereof or such allowance

for it as shall be agreed upon, and also to be paid for all house-moveables, goods or stores. William and Thomas Cokayne are accepted as security for 300*l.*, the last payment of a parcel of goods sold to John Bathurst. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 22, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 567).

A petition to the Judges for Probate of Wills is read and approved; in it the Company prays to be allowed to administer the estate of the late John Day, Senior, he being indebted to them; the Court orders the Committee of the Treasury to affix the Company's seal to the said petition and Samuel Sambrooke and John Spiller to take up the administration on the Company's behalf, and that, if Thomas Thomlins and Michael Dunkin hold themselves responsible for the due execution of the same, they and the administrators shall be saved harmless. William Prickman requests that he and his brother Jonathan may be accepted as security for his debt, and that he may be allowed a further extension of time for payment of the same; hereupon he is told that, if he reduces the debt to 800*l.* by Friday fortnight, the offered security shall be accepted and four and four months extension allowed, in which case Samuel Sambrooke is to take out two penal bonds accordingly. A letter of recommendation is read, signed by Viscount Lisle and Colonel Jones, on behalf of Francis Bond's entertainment as a factor for India, and order is given for notice to be taken when there is occasion to send factors there. John Bathurst to be allowed for damaged calicoes. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 29, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 568).

The Court, on reading a list of the Company's debtors, directs Spiller to procure an order under Mr. Corsellis's hand for Mr. Thurrowgood, the draper, to pay the Company the 500*l.* he owes Corsellis, that the latter may settle his debt with the Company; and Dunkin is directed to speak with George Brett about the debt of his brother John and try to obtain speedy satisfaction for it. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 13, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 569).

John Brett to pay his two small debts first due by the end of the week, or an action is to be entered against him. William Prickman having reduced his debt to 800*l.*, his proffered security is accepted and the Court orders that the calicoes he asserts to be damaged be allowed for. Several Committees are nominated, and as many as please desired to be present to-morrow at the Master of the Rolls' Hall to hear the business of Mr. Lewis. John Pauls, who has filled the post of auditor since the death of his father [in-law] Markham and only received 40*l.*, is to be given 50*l.* more on account until his salary is fixed ; he is directed in future to compare the receipt and delivery of all goods with the invoice, that it may be seen how these agree. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 27, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 570).

Allowance to Mr. Knight on the calicoes delivered to him. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN MADOCK [AT PLYMOUTH], MAY 30, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 360).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 27th instant, containing news of the arrival of their ship the *Three Brothers*. Desire him to deliver the enclosed letter to Mr. Curtis, if the said ship is at Plymouth, but if she has gone to Falmouth, then to send it on. It is to tell Curtis to endeavour to get a convoy or some good company into the Downs, and they beg Madock to afford his assistance in the matter. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM CURTIS, MAY 30, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 361).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter, telling of his safe arrival. Desire him to take especial care to get a convoy or some good company into the Downs, 'in regard of the danger of the sea by the Dunkirkes,' without which they do not think it will be safe for him to come away. Beg he will be very careful that no goods are taken out of the ship at his present port, or anywhere else until she comes into the river, where another will be appointed to take this care and charge from him. (¼ *p.*)

Petty Cash Payments, June, 1657, to December, 1659 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xvii).

Made and entered by John Stanyan, Secretary to the Company. (15 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 5, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 570).

Spiller is directed to speak 'effectually' with all the Company's debtors, so that he may have a good account to give at the next meeting. The petition of William Smyth and Francis Wilkinson, porters at the Exchange Cellar, for half pay while there is no work, is refused, the Court knowing there will soon be employment for them when the goods arrive in the *Three Brothers*; but they are accorded a gratuity of 40*s*. each, which is equivalent to their demand. Mary Burwood, a poor widow who lost her husband in the Company's service at Bantam, is given 20*s*. Henry Corpe, who has served as a salter at Blackwall for twenty years and is now eighty-five, is admitted to the Poplar Almshouse. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 9, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 571).

Mr. Dauntry to be sued for his debt, if he does not settle the same by Saturday; and the question of allowance for silk he declares to be damaged to be referred to arbitration. Four Committees are desired to assist Mr. Acton with the charter. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 17, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 572).

Letters of administration for the estate of John Day, Senior, having been obtained, Mr. Acton is directed to file 'an English bill' in Chancery against John Day, Junior, John Jacker, and his wife for discovery of the said estate. A letter is presented from James Mann, who is living at Leghorn, declaring that his father, James Mann, underwrote 300*l*. on his account at the beginning of this Stock and desiring that the remainder may be passed to the credit of his brother John; to this the Court consents, on condition that the father signs the transfer. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], JUNE 19, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 361).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 12th instant and the enclosed printed list of prices of several commodities at Amsterdam. Take notice of what he says concerning the sale of the Dutch Company's cloves, and the prices of saltpetre, green ginger, pepper, etc. Return him their grateful thanks for his past services, and offer for his acceptance the sum of 20*l.*, for which he can draw a bill of exchange upon them or any other in London, which upon advice from him they will accept and pay. Entreat him to continue his advices to them. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JUNE 26, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 573).

Mr. Acton is instructed to serve Philip Robinson with a writ for his debt, and to sue Major Brett's security. Aaron Baker is given permission to see all letters, papers, and books relating to Frederick Skynner, provided he does so in the Company's house in the presence of Sambrooke and makes no copy of any. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 2, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 315).

William Cokayne is chosen Governor, Andrew Riccard Deputy, and the following twenty-four men to act as Committees for the ensuing year, viz., Thomas and Daniel Andrew, Thomas Burnell, Thomas Kerridge, Gilbert Keat, James Mann, William Williams, William Ryder, Anthony and William Bateman, Theophilus Biddolph, Nathaniel Temms, Hugh Wood, John Dickons, Geoffrey Howland, Thomas Bludworth, John Oldfield, William Meggs, William Garway, James Edwards, Edward Wood, Henry Spurstow, James Clitherow, and Thomas Cokayne. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 8, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 574).

Alderman Richard Hill and the other owners of the *Three Brothers* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight. Payment is ordered to be continued to Rebecca Bolt of two months yearly of

her husband's wages so long as he remains in the Company's service, he being now cooper at Bantam House. Rice Bishop, formerly a porter at the Exchange Cellar, is given 40*s*. Goods are rated and priced in readiness for to-morrow's sale. (½ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 9, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 575).

The Court, hearing that William Curtis and John Chambers, employed by the Company in the *Three Brothers*, have been arrested since their arrival at the suit of Frederick Skynner in an action for 12,000*l*., and thinking this may be caused by the Company's commission to them, desires four of the Committees to go bail for them, and the Company will save them harmless. (½ *p*.)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, JULY 9, 1657 (*Ibid*., p. 576).

Sale of longcloth, sallampores, morees, and percallas from Vīravāsaram, Masulipatam, Madraspatam and Conimere; also of cinnamon, cloves, benzoin, ginger, Coromandel indigo, saltpetre, sugar and pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (2½ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 10, 1657 (*Ibid*., p. 579).

The owners of the *Three Brothers* acquaint the Court that they have kept all the private trade brought back in their ship in a warehouse until the Company's goods are sold, and now they desire to know whether to deliver it or not; they are told that, when they shall present a list of the quantity, quality, and owners of the goods, this shall be decided. The following securities are accepted for various goods: William Cockayne, Senior, Thomas Blackerby, Thomas Andrew, Richard Clutterbucke, William Vincent, George Smyth, Francis Clarke, John Tutchin, Jacob Strange, and Robert Ostler. (¾ *p*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 15, 1657 (*Ibid*., p. 580).

Jeremy Sambrooke requests allowance of 93*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. per annum for the last two years, being the amount of his salary detained; hereupon John Stanyan is directed to search the books and report

at the next court concerning Sambrooke's entertainment and salary, and what has been paid to him by both Stocks since the beginning of the United Stock. William Finch is granted extension of time for payment for calicoes, and he and Robert Ostler are accepted as security, they to give a penal bond; but first Finch is to clear his debt of 309*l.* The Court, being satisfied how it happened that more benzoin was delivered than was imported, orders Finch to be allowed the custom and impost on his parcel of benzoin, which could not be exported by certificate according to his bargain. Spiller is to serve Philip Robinson with a writ from the Office of Pleas, if Mr. Acton has not already done this. Certain Committees are desired to meet the owners of the *Three Brothers* and adjust accounts between them and the Company. (1 *p.*)

THE CUSTOMS COMMISSIONERS TO THE PROTECTOR, JULY 23, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 29).

Several merchants have lately requested leave to export saltpetre, pretending that by the late Act of Parliament[1] free leave is granted for export of merchandise, and that no prohibition is now in force; but they have refused to allow this, because by a Council order of July 11, 1656 they are not to admit entries of saltpetre, or to suffer any part of what was lately brought from the East Indies to be exported, on any pretence. Therefore they wish to know whether this prohibition is to be continued. (¾ *p.*)

PETITION OF MAURICE THOMPSON AND COMPANY TO THE PROTECTOR, JULY 23, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 29).

Have a factory at Patna, 500 miles up the Ganges, and have imported a quantity of saltpetre for the State, and exported it to France, Sweden, Hamburg, Holland, Italy, and Venice, increasing trade thereby, and aiming to make London the chief magazine in Europe for it; but, though the State is well furnished, the Customs' Commissioners will not let it go without an order. Beg leave to ship it as formerly, having paid custom inwards. (1 *p.*)

[1] This was an act for the exportation of several English commodities, including gunpowder, passed on November 27, 1656 (*Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, edited by Firth and Rait, vol. ii, p. 1043).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 24, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 581).

John and William Savage are accepted as security for 200*l.* A writ for 164*l.* to be served upon Philip Robinson for goods sold to Mr. Savage, some of which were delivered to Robinson; for these Savage promises to pay, if this writ does not constrain Robinson to do so. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock by the 15th August next, but those who are indebted to the Company may discount from their division from the 1st of that month. It is stated that Jeremy Sambrooke was entertained by the United Stock on the 13th June, 1651, at 160*l.* per annum, and has received by way of gratuity, over and above his salary, 300*l.* from the Fourth Joint Stock and 100*l.* from the United Joint Stock; hereupon the Court resolves not to alter the agreement then made with him. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 28, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 33–45).

. . . Order on a report from the Admiralty Commissioners, on the petition of Maurice Thomson, that he be permitted to export fifty tons of saltpetre, and that the Customs' Commissioners allow the same. *Annexing: Report alluded to, recommending the permission, as the petitioner has lately imported much saltpetre from the East Indies, out of which he has engaged to supply the State's needs at reasonable terms.* 28 *July*, 1657. ($\frac{2}{3}$ *p.*)

. . . The restraint ordered on July 11, 1656, enjoining the Customs' Commissioners not to allow export of saltpetre, to be taken off till further notice. *Approved* 4 *August*. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 29, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 582).

Several of the Committees who this morning attended His Highness about the charter for settling the trade, report that he was 'much affected with the busines and had declared himselfe very freely therein', and desired them to wait on him again this afternoon; hereupon the Court requests Alderman Wood, Mr. Vincent,

and Mr. Wyche (who attended His Highness this morning) to dine together, get Captain Prowd with them, and then go to His Highness again. The owners of the *Three Brothers* applying afresh concerning private trade brought home in their vessel, they are told that the Committees appointed to settle this matter have not as yet done so; therefore nothing can be decided. The officers and men in the *Three Brothers* petition concerning the action of the owners of the said ship, who, because the pepper returned in her falls short of the invoice, have charged this upon them 'by way of average'; but the Court refuses to interfere. John and William Savage are accepted as security for an additional 200*l.*, making in all 400*l.* ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 31, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 583).

Spiller is directed to get in the Company's debts, particularly Mr. Day's, against whose estate letters of administration have been granted to the Company, who are now exhibiting a bill in Chancery to discover where it lies. Spiller is also told to wait with Dunkin on Mr. Acton, and do what is further fitting in this matter, for which they shall be saved harmless. He is likewise directed to see Richard Webb about his long outstanding debt and to report concerning it at the next meeting. Order is given for Widow Macroe's house 'over the backegate' to be repaired, though she has no lease for it. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 7, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 584).

Philip Robinson promising to appear concerning his debt within the next fortnight, proceedings against him are to be stopped until then. Richard Webb desires some allowance, as his debt is for quilts which he pretends are damaged, and for double indigo shirts, many of which are only single; the Court orders that he is 'to have his bargaine what he bought'. Samuel and William Moyer are accepted as security for pepper. Alderman Riccard and Samuel Moyer to be allowed for damaged calicoes. A petition is ordered to be prepared and presented to His Highness about the 50,000*l.* lent to him, which is now due. Cloves and cinnamon bought by

James Edwards to be delivered. The request of William Vincent, that the calicoes he bought from the Company which are not yet unshipped may be examined, is refused. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], August 11, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 362).

Thank him for his letter of the 3rd instant, containing news of the arrival of the *Endymion* and some other 'remarkeable occurrences'. Deferred answering until they should receive the packet he promised to forward by the next post, but having heard nothing more they desire to know whether the said ship is still at Plymouth and, if so, request that he will send on the packet at once, if he can procure it. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 12, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 585).

A letter is read, received this day by the *Endymion*, in which, among other things, 'great complaint is made against the Dutch, who ride before Bantam in an hostile manner and obstructed the said ship in her course of trade' by keeping her out of the port of Bantam, her destination, on which her whole voyage depended, and by not suffering her to send advices and letters to the factory at Bantam or to receive any goods or advices from thence, which caused the overthrow of her voyage and made her bring back 100 tons of dead freight, besides other things of great damage; hereupon the Court requests certain Committees to examine the letters and papers touching this affair and repair to the Dutch Ambassador and demand satisfaction. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Election for the United Joint Stock, August 13, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 587).

A list of the adventurers is read and William Cokayne, Andrew Riccard, Maurice Thomson, Thomas Andrew, William Pennoyer, Samuel Moyer, Richard Hill, Captain William Ryder, Hugh Wood, William Vincent, George Smyth, Nathaniel Wyche, Edward Wood, Anthony Bateman and John Nelson are chosen as the fifteen Committees to whom, or to any seven of whom, the management of the affairs of this Stock for the ensuing year is to be left. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 13, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 69–75).

. . . Several members of the East India Company attending at the door were called in, and answered some objections made against the passing of their charter. The Lord Deputy, Strickland, Mr. Secretary, Desborow, Sydenham, and Lisle, to consider Fiennes' paper containing the said objections, consult with the Attorney-General, or the Counsel learned, or the Judges, and report. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 19, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 588).

The Committees requested to approach the Dutch Ambassador touching the blockading of Bantam report that they attended His Excellency last Saturday and delivered their demands in writing, whereupon the Ambassador declared himself very ready to do anything to uphold an amicable friendship and promised immediately to acquaint the States of Holland with the matter, to which an answer may be expected within a fortnight. Order is given for 200 tons of the *Endymion's* pepper to be entered at the Custom-house, for vessels to be sent immediately to unlade the same, and for John Spiller to go aboard for the Company's account. The question concerning the freight of the said ship is to be referred to arbitration, but meanwhile 1,500*l.* is to be paid to her owners on account. Though the Court has been 'soe tender' as only to issue one small bill against Major Brett, this has had no effect; so order is now given for him to be sued for the whole of his debt. John Purford to be allowed 3*l.* 10*s.* towards the repair of Mrs. Macroe's house. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 25, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 589).

John Trunnett, lately returned from Surat in the *Rose* frigate, which ship was 'suncke in fight by two Dunkierkers', coming to give what satisfaction he can with regard to the Company's affairs in India, he is presented with 40*s.* The Court agrees to rest content if Major John Brett and his security 'confesse judgements' for 186*l.*, agree to pay the same by Michaelmas, and enter into

recognizance to settle the remainder of the debt at two six months. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Sales, August 26, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 590).

Sale of sallampores, parcallas, betteeles, cotton wool, indigo shirts and Jambi pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, August 27, 1657 *Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 112).

. . . Upon reading a report from the committee of the Council to whom the business touching the charter for the East India Company was referred, representing that they have considered the exceptions to the charter, advised with the Attorney-General and heard the Company and their counsel, and offer it as their opinion that the clause touching the custom of pepper be omitted from the charter for the present, and that the Company be left to address themselves to Parliament therein. Nevertheless, forasmuch as they find that by the book of rates pepper is rated at 3*s.* 4*d.* the pound, and the same is now sold by the merchants for 7*d.* a pound, they suggest that a privy seal be granted unto the said Company to pay custom for pepper at the rate now expressed in the charter already prepared, and no other until the resolution of Parliament therein, and that with this alteration the said charter do pass. Ordered by His Highness and Council that the clause touching the custom of pepper be omitted and the charter so amended passed, and that His Highness be advised to grant a privy seal unto the Company to exempt them from payment of any other rate for custom of pepper than that mentioned in the said charter, until the resolution of Parliament therein. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 28, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 591).

A letter is read, advising the arrival of the *Mayflower* at Plymouth from the Coast. Benjamin Glanveile, John Swift, Samuel Moyer and John Langley are accepted as securities for pepper. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN MADOCK [AT PLYMOUTH], AUGUST 29, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 363).

Thank him for his letter of the 26th instant and for the packet returned in the *Mayflower*. Her commander not thinking them 'worthy of a few lines', they desire Madock to inquire of him what progress he made in his voyage, whether he put into St. Helena or Ascension, what shipping left the Coast of Coromandel before or with him, and what is to follow. Request him to assist the commander in getting some convoy or company to sail with him from thence, and that Madock will reply as speedily as possible and communicate any news he can gather, either from the master or the ship's company. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 2, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 592).

Thomas Andrew acquaints the Court that he has heard from Mr. Nowell that the Protector was not well pleased at the Company applying to the Dutch Ambassador before first addressing him for satisfaction for the injuries done by the Dutch in the South Seas, and that he expects an account of these and of the losses lately sustained through the Dutch in the several parts of India. Hereupon the master of the *Endymion* is called upon to give a verbal relation of what he knows. He states that when the *Endymion* came into the Straits of Sunda she was hailed by a Dutch ship, questioned as to where she came from, and told that she could not go to Bantam, the Dutch being at war with the Bantamese. However, she went through the Straits, but accompanied by the Dutch vessel; four more ships came from the Dutch fleet, repeated what had been said, and made her come to an anchor close to the Dutch General Scouten. After remaining some days and finding the Dutch would not permit any intercourse from ship to shore, or allow any letters, goods or provisions to be taken to or received from Bantam, the *Endymion* sailed for Jambi, and there took in the pepper she brought home. She then returned to Bantam Road and stood in for the town, but was immediately diverted from her course by three Dutch ships and brought again to their General, who gave the master leave to send a boat ashore; but they were only allowed

five days for return of advices and letters and for provision of victuals for the homeward voyage, and were told by the Dutch that, if the English were stronger than the Dutch, they could go into Bantam, but otherwise not. The master was told that no English ships would be permitted to go to Macassar, for the Dutch would be at war with that place (this he supposes is done purposely to keep the English from that trade); also that, when the *Cock* went to Palembang for pepper, the Dutch manned a vessel with twenty guns to take what pepper she had, if they met with her, and that for the future no English would be allowed to go either to Palembang or to Achin. This relation is confirmed by John Edwards, who had long resided in that country and returned in the *Endymion*; he adds that he heard from a Dutch skipper and two Englishmen serving the Dutch that the latter sent their servants every month from the adjacent islands to Pulo Run, to pull up the trees by the roots, undermine the castle and blow it up, and that, if it had been possible, they would have thrown the said island into the sea. Samuel Sambrooke is directed to make extracts from all papers and writings relating to this matter, and to draw up a full narrative of the same by next Friday, for presentation to His Highness. Thomas Andrew, Richard Clutterbucke, Alderman Hugh Wood, and William Vincent are accepted as securities for pepper. Calicoes sold to John Bathurst. Certain Committees are desired to report on the petition of William Curtis for payment of his salary agreed upon for his voyage in the *Three Brothers*, for some further consideration for his extraordinary pains, and to be saved harmless for his conduct with regard to Mr. Skynner and the ship *Marigold* in the performance of his commission and the commands of Agent Greenhill. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 4, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 594).

Christian Jones, whose husband was a carpenter at Bantam, is allowed three months pay of his wages. John Chambers, who was employed in the *Three Brothers*, desires to be paid his salary for that voyage; his request is referred to the Committees appointed to report on a similar request from William Curtis. The Court refuses to take back sugar bought by Philip Robinson, and he is

told to give some good security for it, when he shall be allowed extension of time for payment. Robert Canninge and John Dickons are accepted as security for pepper, and Henry Newton and Richard Hunt for silk. Certain Committees are entreated to wait on His Highness with the narrative of the late abuses committed by the Dutch in the Indies, which is now read and approved. (1 *p.*)

Collections taken from several persons and letters lately returned from India concerning several abuses and indignities put upon the English nation by the Dutch, presented to His Highness, September 9, 1657 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* vol. viii, no. 55 [1]).

On the arrival of the ship *Endymion* in the Straits of Sunda, she was detained by several Dutch vessels and was told that the Dutch were at war with the King of Bantam, that she would not be allowed to enter Bantam Road, and that her captain, Jarvis Coachman, would not even be permitted to send a small boat ashore to inform the English Agent there of his arrival. On this Coachman sailed to Jambi, where he took in what pepper could be procured, and returned to Bantam, when he was again prohibited by the Dutch from entering the road, but after much entreaty he was permitted to send a boat ashore to advise the English of his arrival. Hereupon the Agent and Council, after applying in vain to the Dutch General to allow Coachman to receive the goods ready for him, wrote to the Governor-General at Batavia, who returned answer that no ship would be allowed to enter the road or hold communication with the shore. Upon this the Agent, accompanied by James Bostock, sailed in the *Endymion* for Batavia, but after various fruitless efforts to obtain the desired permission, they were obliged to return to Bantam. The *Endymion* had to go back to England with a considerable amount of dead freight, not being allowed by the Dutch to take in provisions or even water for her homeward voyage, and one of her little boats trying to get some wood from a small uninhabited island, the Dutch fired upon them and commanded them to ask permission, which they were forced to

[1] No. 59 in the same series is a duplicate of this document; and another duplicate will be found at p. 364 of the first volume of the *Letter Books* at the India Office.

do. 2. The cabinets or 'scrutores' belonging to Frederick Skynner, the English Agent, were by order of the Governor-General of Batavia seized from aboard the *Marigold*, and all letters relating to the management of the Company's affairs from 1652 to 1655 sent from Bantam to Macassar, the answers returned, and all consultations held at Bantam during that time read; the said ship was fired upon and not allowed to go to Bantam. 3. A small vessel called the *Golden Cock* having procured a lading of pepper to transport aboard the ship *Employment*, the Dutch, hearing of this, manned a ship of twenty guns to surprise her and seize the pepper, but by the mercy of God their design was frustrated. 4. The *Olive Branch*, sent from England to Bantam and arriving safely, was not allowed to enter that road, and informed that she could not proceed to Sillebar or Indrapoora. The *Jonathan*, coming from the Coast of Coromandel with goods to sell at Bantam, the Dutch refused to permit these to be landed and she was forced to sail for Macassar; hereupon the Dutch gave out that they had begun war with that place and would not suffer any vessel to go there for trade, adding that, 'if the English were stronger then they, they might go for Bantam, but if they were stronger then the English, they should not'. 5. The *Assada Merchant*, sailing from Surat before the Dutch had begun war with Bantam, arrived at that place, discharged her lading and was freighted for Camboja; on returning from thence a Dutch ship was lost coming over the bar and the company of the *Assada Merchant* saved eight of her men, took them to Bantam, and sent them aboard a Dutch ship. In return for this act of courtesy the Dutch fired three guns at them and commanded the merchant, Nicholas Buckeridge, to go aboard the Dutch admiral; they then ordered them to go to Batavia and would not permit them to land the goods brought from Camboja or to fetch any provided for other markets in India, to the great loss of the English Company and of other proprietors in the said ship. 6. The Dutch have, according to one of the Company's factors lately returned from India, contrary to the agreement between the two nations in reference to Pulo Run, cut down some trees there and plucked up the rest by the roots, blown up their fort and, had it been possible, would have thrown the island into the sea; this is acknowledged by one of their skippers, who also declared that,

though the Dutch already possess the greater part of the river of Jambi, yet, in order to keep the English quite out of the pepper trade, they offered the young king of Jambi 30,000 rials of eight to grant them sole trade there, and had it not been for the advice of an ancient counsellor, a friend to the English, who pointed out how bad it might be to become thus enslaved to the Dutch, and to debar all other nations from trading there, the offer would have been accepted. 7. The *Benjamin*, bound from Fort St. George and intending to touch at Goa, was attacked by two Dutch ships, fired upon, seven of her company wounded, and she not suffered to go into Goa. These unwarrantable actions of the Dutch, besides bringing dishonour on the English nation, have caused (as will be shown by sufficient evidence and proofs) losses and damages to the English East India Company and the several proprietors interested in the ships named, amounting to some thousands of pounds. *Endorsed:* Read, September 12, 1657: copy sent the Dutch Ambassador. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 9, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 595).

An action is ordered to be brought against Arthur Daintry for recovery of 113*l.* he owes for silk. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 16, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 596).

The Court, noting that by a late Act of Parliament [1] all importers of goods are to settle their accounts with the Commissioners for the Excise by the 29th instant, orders the several warehousekeepers to prepare by or before that time an abstract of all exciseable goods in their custody, which they can attest before the said Commissioners. William Curtis is allowed 10*l.* 5*s.* for several particulars presented to Captain Clay, who took the *Three Brothers* from Plymouth to the Downs, the owners to pay one-fourth of the charge. On considering how to get back the remaining estate from all parts of the South Seas, the Court resolves to dispatch a ship of at least 400 tons to perform this work, provided letters and orders can be

[1] The act for improving the excise, passed on June 26, 1657 (*Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, vol. ii, p. 1191).

procured from the Dutch to their people in those parts to allow the English to proceed securely in their trade without hindrance or molestation; hereupon Alderman Edward Wood offers the *Love* on behalf of himself and the other owners for this business, if the said letters can be procured; resolution concerning her is, however, deferred. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 18, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 597).

William Vincent makes several complaints concerning calicoes, silk, and ginger he bought from the Company; he is granted some allowance on the two former but not on the ginger, the damage having been discovered after it had left the Company's warehouse. The Court orders that for the future a proviso be entered in all contracts to the effect that, if the buyer does not weigh and take away his goods within the specified time, then they shall be weighed by the Company's servants, the buyer to bear the cost, and, if any loss occurs afterwards, the buyer must take the same with all risks whatsoever. The dispute concerning the charterparty of the *Endymion* is referred to four arbitrators. Some more money being required for the business of the charter, an additional 100*l.* is ordered to be passed under the Company's seal, to be paid by the succeeding Stock. John Madocke to be paid 10*l.* for portage of letters, etc. The Committees appointed to examine the request of William Curtis report that in their opinion he should be paid his salary of 120*l.*, given a gratuity of 80*l.*, allowed some remission of the fine on his private trade, and saved harmless with respect to Mr. Skynner and the *Marigold.* Captain Straunge, who owes for calicoes he bought long ago and assigned to Mr. Prickman, requests that no more may be expected from him than he receives from Prickman; but to this the Court refuses to consent. William Finch, who owes the Company money upon bond, complains that he is charged a month's interest which was formerly remitted, and he declares that, if this is allowed, he will immediately settle his debt; he is told to pay off the said bond all except 5*l.*, and then it shall be delivered to him, he giving a note for payment of the remainder when the matter is fully settled. (1¾ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 22, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 163).

. . . On information that several ships are now bound from the port of London to the East Indies on account of particular and private stocks, whereby the general trade there may be prejudiced and obstructed, it is ordered that they be stopped until further notice; the Commissioners of Customs and the Commander-in-Chief in the Downs to take order accordingly. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 23, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 599).

Being informed that Lord Fiennes, one of the Commissioners of the Broad Seal, is not satisfied touching the new charter, notwithstanding the late order of Council for passing the same, and that, although he has put the Privy Seal to it, yet the Broad Seal 'doth sticke with him', the Court opines that His Highness must be told of this, as the time is passing and the Company may be blamed if they 'sitt still and loose this yeere'; therefore they direct that a petition concerning this and redress for the late abuses of the Dutch be prepared, and as many of the Committees as please are entreated to present the same to His Highness to-morrow morning. Choice of a ship for freighting to Bantam is deferred. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 23, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 600).

On intimation of the arrival in the Channel near Falmouth of a large Dutch ship called the *Lewis and Mary*,[1] the Court orders a warrant to be obtained from the Admiralty and sent with all convenient speed to arrest the said ship and so procure the Company satisfaction for the late losses and injuries sustained through the proceedings of the Dutch. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN MADOCK [AT PLYMOUTH], SEPTEMBER 24, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 367).

Acknowledge the receipt of his of the 21st instant, advising the

[1] Really the *Henriette Louise*, homeward bound. She obtained provisions at Falmouth, but left before the Admiralty warrant for her arrest (on a suit of the Company for 100,000*l.*) could arrive. She anchored in the Downs, whence she was promptly fetched by a Dutch war vessel. (*Hague Transcripts*, series ii, vol. iii, no. 143.)

arrival of the *Welcome* at his port; would have been glad if the *Eagle* and other vessels he mentions had accompanied her. Have lately received many affronts and sustained many losses through the Dutch in India not permitting any English ships to go into Bantam and other ports to take in their lading, whereby many vessels will return with dead freight, and other disappointments are likely to ensue; so, hearing that a ship belonging to the Dutch East India Company, called the *Lewis and Mary*, has lately entered the English Channel in distress for want of provisions and has sent a pink to Falmouth to procure some, and hoping that the said vessel may also put in there, they have procured the enclosed warrant under the great seal of the Admiralty to arrest her. Therefore beg him, on receiving it, to entrust the matter to the management of some honest, capable man, and dispeed him to Falmouth with directions to execute the said warrant, if the Dutch ship is not out of reach. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, September 24, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 172).

. . . The petition of the East India Company is read, and order given for Lord Fiennes to be desired to give an account to the Council next Thursday touching their charter; and the consideration of the narrative presented by the said Company containing several complaints against the proceedings of the Dutch in the Indies is referred to a committee of the Council, viz., Lord Commissioner Fiennes, Lord Viscount Lisle, General Desborough, the Lord Deputy, Major-General Skippon, Sir Charles Wolseley, Lord Strickland, Colonel Jones, Colonel Sydenham, Mr. Secretary, or any three of them. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 25, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 600).

The narrative of the behaviour of the Dutch to the English Company in India presented to His Highness having been referred to a committee of the Council to examine and report their opinions of the same, order is given for those persons who came from Bantam in the *Endymion* and *Marigold* and can 'best speake to the busines' to be ready to attend the said committee this afternoon. The *Love*

having been offered by some of her owners to be freighted to Bantam to bring home the remainder of the Company's stock, while others had partly made an agreement with Mr. Vincent for her, the latter declares his willingness to offer the Company what shipping and money he has provided, if the trade is continued through the United Joint Stock; or, if a new subscription is raised by the 10th December next, and in the meantime such ships as he has ready are allowed to proceed on their voyage, although they shall be then at sea, he will bring both shipping and stock into that new Joint Stock. This causes a long debate as to how the trade shall be carried on this year, and it is decided to call a meeting for next Friday to resolve on this point; meanwhile certain Committees are desired to treat with the owners of the *Love*, or any other ship, but not to conclude anything until further order. (1 *p.*)

List of Piece-Goods, etc., sold and delivered, October, 1657, to November, 1659 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. vi).

Giving the quantities and prices of goods and the names of the purchasers. (20 *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, October 1, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 189–91).

. . . Lord Lisle is called in, and Fiennes reads a paper from the Great Seal Commissioners concerning the charter for the East India Company, and then Lisle withdraws. Resolved on reading the Privy Seal for the said charter:—1. That the limitation for the laws, by-laws, etc., for governing the Company be according to former charters. 2. That the clause for exercising martial law be omitted in the patent and granted by special commission. 3. That a clause be inserted for His Highness to have power to recall the same if he see cause. 4. That the clauses for an immunity from payment of customs of tonnage and poundage, as granted by the charter of King James, and for freeing from custom and imposition such victuals, ammunition and necessaries as they shall think fit to transport into foreign parts, be omitted from the charter for the present, and that the like provision be made therein by a special privy seal, as was directed touching pepper by order of the 27th August last.

5. That His Highness be advised to pass the charter as thus amended. . . .

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, October 2, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 602).

This meeting is called to consider how to carry on the trade and conclude this Stock to the best advantage. Mr. Acton reports that the charter is in a good and forward condition, as is evident by an order of Council of the 1st instant, which he now reads. Hereupon, all thinking that the charter will be ready by next week, certain Committees are entreated to meet next Monday afternoon to draw up a preamble for a joint stock, in such a manner as will encourage men to underwrite. Resolved to dispatch two ships, one to the Coast, the other to Bantam, with 5,000*l.* worth of stock in each, to fetch home the remainder of the Company's estate now in the East; the burden of these vessels and all conditions respecting them to be left to the discretion of the Court of Committees. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 2, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 316).

The Committees formerly nominated to petition the State for payment of the 50,000*l.* lent to His Highness are desired to endeavour to procure speedy payment of the same. Other Committees are entreated to examine and state the debt due from this Stock for maintenance of the Hospital at Poplar. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock by the 15th instant. Jeremy Sambrooke desiring to be paid 100*l.* for his services in the counting house, certain Committees are requested to treat and conclude with him. Order is given for 4,000*l.* to be insured on the *Eagle*, the adventurers to be allowed ten days to underwrite what they please, but none to exceed 200*l.* and no insolvent man to underwrite. The petition of George Griffith, an old adventurer, concerning his account, to be examined and answered. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 7, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 603).

Mr. Vincent is desired to let the Company have the two ships he

has provided for himself upon the same terms he made for them. Hereupon he states that he agreed for the frigate *Blackmore* to start for the Coast on the 1st of November and stay there until the 1st of January twelvemonth without demurrage, to have 300*l.* imprest, at the rate of 17*l.* per ton for the gruff and 21*l.* per ton for the fine goods; that he has provided 14,000*l.* in bullion to send in her and is willing to let the Company have the said ship on the above terms with as much of the bullion as they want, provided they take it all off his hands or allow him to send in the said ship what they do not require, and freight home the proceeds how and where he can. It is agreed to take the *Blackmore* on the terms stated, with 5,000*l.* of the 14,000*l.*; but what to do about the remaining 9,000*l.* is left to be decided by the generality next Friday afternoon. It is also resolved to freight the *Love* to Bantam at 17*l.* per ton for the gruff and 21*l.* per ton for the fine goods or, if she goes to the Coast and then to Bantam, to pay another pound per ton for the gruff goods. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 9, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 208).

. . . On debate, it is ordered:—1. that the whole clause in the charter of the East India Company concerning bye-laws be according to former charters. 2. That it be inserted in the charter that the said Company do bring into the Commonwealth as much bullion as they have liberty to carry forth. 3. The clause concerning the Company fining their servants for breach of contracts and agreements is negatived. 4. The clause for freeing the bullion they shall export from payment of custom to be omitted, and like provision to be made therein by Privy Seal as is directed touching pepper. . . .

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 9, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 604).

Mr. Cokayne states that the freighting of the *Love* has been agreed to absolutely, but with regard to the *Blackmore* the Court of Committees conceives it beyond their commission to allow Mr. Vincent to send out 9,000*l.* for his own account, and the Company only wanting 5,000*l.* of his 14,000*l.* no agreement has been made. After some consideration it is resolved to freight the

ship *Blackmore* upon the terms offered and to take the whole of the 14,000*l.* and leave it to the Court of Committees to dispose of the same to the best advantage for the Stock. Messrs. Noell and Vincent, who this morning attended His Highness about the charter, report that, upon receipt of the Company's answer to the objections made by Lord Fiennes, the business was resumed in Council this morning and an order made, which is now read. Although this order directs a further alteration to be made in the charter, it is hoped that, when the latter is obtained under the Broad Seal, it will be sufficient for carrying on the East India trade, His Highness having promised that what he cannot now grant he will endeavour to have granted by Parliament. He also desires the Company to proceed cheerfully on this ground to a subscription. Hereupon the Committees formerly appointed are entreated to perfect the preamble for the new subscription and to open a book for the same. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 14, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 605).

The owners of the *Mayflower* to be paid 1,500*l.* on account of freight, on Thomas Hussey giving a receipt for the same, as no payment for freight is due before the goods are landed. A motion to send a ship to Guinea and thence to the Coast is approved, and Mr. Thomson having agreed for the *Anne* frigate and provided a cargo to the value of 4,000*l.* expressly for such a voyage, certain Committees are requested to treat with him for the said ship and cargo and take them off his hands for the Company's account on the conditions he obtained them. Philip Robinson to be allowed an extension of time for payment for his sugar, on offering himself and William Savage as security and promising to pay all losses on it and his bill already due. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 16, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 606).

Mr. Vincent desires that something may be paid to the goldsmiths upon account for the 14,000*l.* this Stock has agreed to take from him ; he is told that, when he and the rest of those who bought the said money shall deliver to the Company a signed statement of

the conditions agreed upon for it, the money shall be received and sealed for shipping and the goldsmiths satisfied according to the contract. The charterparty of the *Blackmore* when hired by Mr. Vincent to be cancelled and a new one made out to the Company on the same conditions. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT FOR THE NEW SUBSCRIPTION, OCTOBER 19, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 607[1]).

This being the day appointed for a general meeting of all those who wish to underwrite in the new joint stock for the Indies, and there being a very ample attendance, the charter under the Broad Seal of England, dated this day and containing sundry grants and privileges, is read twice; the preamble for a subscription drawn up by the appointed Committees is also read several times and, after the addition of a final clause, is fully approved and subscribed by several of the generality. (½ *p.*)

PREAMBLE TO THE SUBSCRIPTION TO THE NEW JOINT STOCK, [OCTOBER 19] 1657 (*Parchment Records*, vol. XX A[2]).

His Highness, the Lord Protector, with the advice of His Council, from a desire to promote the East India trade and for the honour and benefit of the nation, has been pleased to declare that the said trade shall be carried on by a joint stock; and, to encourage all who shall wish to adventure in the same, His Highness has not only ratified and confirmed all privileges and immunities contained in the letters patents of King James under the broad seal of England dated May 31, 1609, but has also granted divers other privileges and immunities by his letters patents under the broad seal dated October 19, 1657, and has promised to endeavour to settle these by an act at the next session of Parliament, and to give every encouragement and protection to the adventurers. Hereupon a resolution was passed at a general court held at the East India House, October 19, 1657, to open a book of subscription for

[1] Also entered at p. 1 of the next volume.

[2] Another copy will be found in the *Home Miscellaneous* series (vol. xl. f. 42); and a third (printed) in *C.O.* 77, vol. viii (no. 56) at the Public Record Office. The preamble was published in *Mercurius Politicus*, October 22–9, 1657, under the heading of 'an advertisement of very great importance'.

all who shall please to become adventurers in the said joint stock to underwrite the sum they intend to adventure, none to underwrite less than 100*l.* according to the conditions of this preamble, whereby all subscribers agree to pay in their subscriptions as follows: one eighth part on the 1st of December next, one eighth part on the 1st of March next, and the remainder by four equal payments at four six months time, to begin from the 1st of March next, viz. one fourth part of the said remainder on the 1st of September next, one fourth part thereof on the 1st of March next following, one fourth part on the 1st of September next come twelve months, and the last fourth part on the 1st of March, 1660, or within ten days at the furthest after each of the said fixed dates, or the money will not be accepted. If any profit shall accrue to this said Stock, each adventurer agrees to receive his share on so much only as he shall have paid in within the specified dates; and if any loss shall occur, each adventurer agrees to bear his proportionate share of the same. It is further agreed that at the end of seven years (to commence from the time of the first payment), a just and indifferent valuation shall be made by a committee (to be chosen by the generality for that purpose) of all remains of stock then undivided, so that any adventurer wishing to withdraw his remains may be paid the same in money according to the valuation at three six months time, and any others who please may bring in fresh money according to the said valuation. A similar valuation is to be made every three years after the expiration of the aforesaid seven years, and the same liberty to be granted to the adventurers. Each adventurer present at any general court to vote and rule in the government of this stock and trade according to his adventure, that is, every 500*l.* adventured entitles him to one vote; those whose adventures do not amount to so much to be allowed to join together to make up that sum and choose one of their number to vote for the rest; no one adventuring less then 1000*l.* to be eligible as a Committee. If any subscriber during the continuance of this Stock shall engage in any other trade to East India outside the said Stock he shall forfeit his subscription, which shall be put to the general use. The subscribers further agree to accept the interest of the adventurers in the United Joint Stock in their several houses, customs, fort, privileges and immunities, in the

several parts of India and other places appropriated to their trade, with the island of Pulo Run, at the sum of 20,000*l.*, according to the valuation made of the same at a general court of the adventurers for that Stock, to pay the same at two six months from the 1st of December next, and to relieve the United Stock of all charges in the East from the arrival of any ship sent out by this New Joint Stock, and reduce the charges to the best advantage of the United Stock. It is further agreed to endeavour to unite the trade of Guinea to that of India, for procuring gold and elephants' teeth, which, if effected, it is thought will be of great advantage to the intended trade. This book for subscriptions to remain open until the 10th of November next for all who reside in the city of London, or within twenty miles, to underwrite in according to the conditions of this preamble, and such others as shall be hereafter agreed on at any general court of adventurers or by the major part of them. Those who live at a greater distance to be allowed until the 25th of November. An impartial committee to be chosen from the new subscribers and the adventurers in the United Stock to settle a just valuation of all remains and interests in the East, as well of the said Stock as of all other private or particular trade, or any other difference that shall hereafter arise. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 21, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 608).

The Company having agreed to freight the *Blackmore* and *Love* for account of this Stock, and to take from Mr. Vincent 14,000*l.* in coin and bullion, this Court resolves to send 7,000*l.* of that sum in the *Blackmore* to the Coast, and 5,000*l.* in the *Anne* to Guinea and thence to the Coast, but leaves the disposal of the remaining 2,000*l.* for future consideration. Mr. Thomson declares his willingness to let the Company have the ship *Anne* with the cargo provided for her, upon the conditions he has agreed to by charterparty already sealed. Mr. Vincent states that, in his agreement touching the voyage of the *Blackmore*, William Ragdell, an able young man, was to be sent in her to perform such service as should be thought fit and given 50*l.* for the outward and return voyage; hereupon it is resolved that Ragdell shall be entertained for the said voyage, to give an account of all goods received into and taken from the

Blackmore, as well for account of the Company as for others, and perform any services deemed fit, for which he shall be paid 50*l.* The Court orders the charterparty of the *Blackmore* to be engrossed and her master, Captain Price, to attend the Court next Friday. A further order is given for Doctors Walker and Turner to be retained for the Company in the Dutch business lately referred by the Council to the Judges of the Admiralty. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 23, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 609).

The request of Captain Price to be given 100*l.*, in addition to the 300*l.* agreed to in the charterparty, is refused. The owners of the *Love* inquire when the Company wishes that ship to be ready; but the Court, not knowing how the Company stands with regard to the Dutch in the East, defers resolution on this point. On information that the pepper received from the *Mayflower* is not so well-conditioned as usual, two or three Committees are entreated to examine it and give directions accordingly. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE NEW SUBSCRIBERS, OCTOBER 27, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 610[1]).

Mr. Cokayne announces that as there is now a 'visible stocke' underwritten, many of the new underwriters think it well to meet, there being several things to be done requiring haste, to carry on the trade this year for account of the New Stock; such as choosing a committee to settle all business (according to the last clause of the preamble), giving advice to India, providing shipping and receiving money upon discount, if necessary, as the United Stock did when it gave advice overland for the provision of a considerable quantity of goods before their stock was complete or the adventurers all known; for, if the new subscribers wait until the time for subscription has elapsed, it will not only cause a general hindrance but may lose the trade of the Bay for this year. After some debate, it is resolved to choose nine men, not interested in the United Joint Stock, to form a transient committee until the list of the adventurers is known, any five of them to be a quorum. Hereupon Alderman Foot, Martin Noell, John Banks, Richard Foard, William Garway, Thomas

[1] Entered also at p. 1 of the next volume.

Kendall, Alderman Lewis, Captain Crowther, and Captain Brookhaven are appointed to act on behalf of the new subscribers, to meet with an equal number of Committees to be appointed by the United Joint Stock, as directed in the last clause of the preamble, to consider and treat about the several matters therein contained and the best way to settle all business or differences ; also to consider what shipping and stock shall be dispatched this year for account of the new adventurers, and report to this Court, as nearly as they can, the present state of affairs in the Indies. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 28, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 612).

The owners of the *Blackmore* having sealed one part of the charterparty, order is given for the Company's seal to be affixed to the other part, and for the 300*l.* imprest agreed upon to be paid. The administrator of the late Henry Watkins, who was entertained to voyage in the *Mayflower*, for which he was to be paid 60*l.*, requests payment of that sum ; he is told to apply two or three weeks hence, by which time the said ship may be cleared. Mr. Vincent announces that William Ragdell, who was to have gone in the *Blackmore*, prefers to await the Company's entertainment of factors, when he hopes to obtain employment wherein he can do better service than in the said ship ; the Court agrees to this. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 28, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 613).

Sale of Bengal silk, sugar, cotton yarn, Jambi pepper, refined and coarse saltpetre, longcloth, sailcloth, salpicadoes, white ginghams, sallampores, morees, cossaes, sannoes and ' Oringall bettellees ',[1] with prices and names of purchasers. (2½ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, October 30, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 616).

Mr. Cokayne announces that they have now to choose nine men to meet the nine appointed last Tuesday by the new adventurers, to consider of a just and fitting valuation at which to turn over the remains of this Stock in the Indies to the new subscribers. Here-

[1] Thin cottons from Warangal (Orungallu), in Hyderābād State, 86 miles north-east of the capital.

upon William Cokayne, Alderman Riccard, Thomas Andrew, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Alderman Pennoyer, Captain Ryder, William Vincent, and Nathaniel Wyche are chosen to form a committee for this purpose, any five of them to be a quorum. They are accorded equal powers and desired to meet to-morrow morning, and, when they have settled sufficient to report, to give order for a general court of both Stocks. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees appointed to settle on a valuation of the remains of the United Stock, October 31, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 617 [1]).

After reading the agreement made on September 27, 1649, between the United Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock, the Committees think fit to value the houses, fort, customs, privileges, and immunities in India and any other place in Persia or the South Seas in which the United Stock has any interest, together with the island of Pulo Run, at 20,000*l.*, to be paid to the treasurers of the said Stock at the East India House, London, at two six months from the 1st of December next. They also agree that the three ships and the 14,000*l.* in coin and bullion lately provided by the United Stock shall be turned over to the new adventurers, upon the same conditions as that Stock procured them: that all money and goods (according to their first cost and charge) which the United Stock has in India, Persia, the South Seas, etc., shall, after the arrival there of any ship sent out by the new adventurers, be delivered to the latter, or to their assigns, for which they shall pay at the rate of 6*s.* 6*d.* the rial and give bills of exchange for the same upon the Governor and Company for payment to the treasurers appointed on behalf of the United Stock two months after sight: that the servants of the new adventurers shall assist the United Stock as much as possible in getting in outstanding debts, and give bills of exchange for those recovered from time to time for payment at the rate of 6*s.* 6*d.* the rial: that the United Stock shall bear all charges in India until the arrival there of the first ships sent out for account of the new adventurers, but afterwards the latter shall bear all charges and enter into the benefit of the Gombroon customs on the 1st of October next: that all household stuffs, stores or goods found

[1] Entered also at p. 2 of vol. xxiv.

in any of the houses or factories belonging to the United Stock shall be valued and paid for by bill of exchange at 6*s*. 6*d*. the rial, except such as are damaged, which shall be paid for according to their worth. (1½ *pp*.)

A GENERAL COURT FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 3, 1657 (*Ibid*., p. 618).

The valuation of the remains of this Stock in India, made by the eighteen Committees appointed, is read, approved, and ordered to be carried out, provided the new adventurers consent to the same. (½ *p*.)

A GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE NEW ADVENTURERS, NOVEMBER 3, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 3).

The minutes of their last general assembly are read and Mr. Cokayne declares that the nine Committees then appointed have met with a like number appointed by the United Stock and drawn up an agreement for the present meeting to approve or reject. Hereupon the said agreement is read twice and the generality, being informed that it has been approved by the United Joint Stock (who promise to make it good in all points, provided the new subscribers do the same), unanimously resolve that it be approved and maintained in all respects. Mr. Cokayne then states that there is a business to be seen to of such importance for the future of the trade that it will brook no delay, and that is the dispatch of the *Blackmore*, now at Gravesend, to the Coast with a stock of 15,000*l*. and advices for making an investment for such ships as shall follow her, either to return or to proceed to other parts of the Indies. To see to this and other matters, the Court now makes choice of William Cokayne, Aldermen Riccard, Foot, Temms, Pennoyer, and Lewis, Maurice Thomson, Thomas Andrew, Martin Noell, Samuel Moyer, William Ryder, William Vincent, Nathaniel Wyche, John Banks, Richard Foard, Captain Crowther, William Garway, Thomas Kendall, Edward Peirce, Thomas Winter, Robert Cranmore, Captain Brookhaven, Thomas Breton, and Richard Davidge, they, or any thirteen of them, to be a quorum; and they are given full power to dispatch the *Blackmore* to the Coast with such advices for provision of goods for the future trade as they shall think most advantageous. They

are desired not to allow the owners of the said ship the ten tons freight agreed upon in the charterparty, but to gratify them in some other way. They are also directed to report at the next meeting (intended to be held on the 11th instant) what they shall have done in this matter, that the power given to them may either be continued or revoked, as shall be thought best. The adventurers desire that money may be paid in at once upon account of the first payment of the new subscription to Alderman Riccard, Thomas Andrew, and Anthony Bateman, or to whom they shall appoint, and that those who pay in their money before it is due may be allowed the same time in any other payment. Michael Dunkin is appointed to receive and give receipts for all such payments. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN MADOCK [AT PLYMOUTH], NOVEMBER 3, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 368).

Have been informed that a Dutch ship called the *Sprew* of Zeeland, outward-bound for India, having sustained some damage through foul weather, has put into Plymouth for repairs. Entreat him to arrest her, in accordance with the enclosed authority under the seal of the Admiralty Court. Beg him to lose no time in carrying out their desires, so that, although his former endeavours proved unsuccessful, this time they may have an opportunity to right themselves in some measure for the many affronts put upon them by the Dutch. (¼ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW STOCK, NOVEMBER 4, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 5).

It is resolved to dispeed stock to the value of 60,000*l.* to the Coast and Bay, viz. 15,000*l.* in the *Blackmore*, of which 7,500*l.* is to be consigned in gold to Messrs. Greenhill and Chambers at the Fort, and Messrs. Winter, Yardly and Johnson at Masulipatam, and 7,500*l.* in rials and bars to be consigned to Messrs. Gawton, Billidge and Blake at the Bay; also to dispatch the *Love* with an additional 20,000*l.*; these two ships to return with the proceeds of the said 35,000*l.* in goods (names and prices given). The remaining 25,000*l.* to be invested as follows: 8,000*l.* for Persia, in a ship of 300 tons; 6,000*l.* for Jambi, in a ship of like burden; 5,000*l.* for Macassar and 2,000*l.* for Bantam, in vessels of 200 tons; the 4,000*l.* left over to be

kept for investment next year. Captains Crowther, Brookhaven, and Prowd are entreated to inspect the stores and provisions for the *Blackmore.* It is also resolved to send 50,000*l.* to Surat, of which 40,000*l.* is to be invested in goods (names and prices given), to be returned to Europe in two ships of 800 tons burden; while the remaining 10,000*l.* is to be sent to Persia and invested in such goods as shall hereafter be thought fit. (2 *pp.*)

CAPTAIN HATSELL AT PLYMOUTH TO THE NAVY COMMISSIONERS, NOVEMBER[1] 6, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. 172, no. 34).

. . . A great Dutch East India ship, bound for the East Indies, has been arrested by a warrant of the Admiralty Court, at suit of the East India Company in London, in an action for 20,000*l.* . . .

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA MERCHANTS TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, [NOVEMBER] 1657.[2]

They expect divers ships from India next summer, which coming from remote parts usually touch at St. Helena for refreshment and to meet others homeward-bound; but having had notice 'out of Biskay' that the Spaniards intend sending some men-of-war to intercept the East India trade, they pray that 'some good ship and frigott' may be dispatched to St. Helena and stay there until the last day of May in order to convoy all the ships home, 'which would be for the honour and benefitt of the nation and a great security and encouragement to merchaunts trade.' (28 *signatures.* 1 *p.*) *With autograph reference by the Protector to the Commissioners of the Admiralty, November* 6, 1657, 'desireinge them to doe heerein what they may for the incoragement of the East India trade.'

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW STOCK, NOVEMBER 6, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 7).

Indigo to be provided at Surat for return to Europe. The ship *Marigold*, burden 200 tons, carrying 22 guns and 42 men, is offered

[1] In the letter the date is given as 'October', and this has been accepted in the official calendar; but it is clear from internal and other evidence that 'November' was intended.

[2] This document is framed and hangs in the India Office Library. It has been reproduced in *Relics of the Honourable East India Company* (1909). A facsimile is also said to have been issued in 1792.

and accepted for freighting to Guinea and thence to the Coast and Bay, or to such places as shall be appointed, on terms stated; her master, Mr. Connis, consents to these conditions on behalf of himself and the rest of her owners. The owners of the *Blackmore* propose that instead of being allowed ten tons freight in their vessel they shall be paid 40*s.* per ton advance upon the whole freight; but finally they agree to accept 18*l.* per ton for gruff goods and 22*l.* per ton for fine. Order is given for 15,000*l.* to be packed in readiness for shipping, and the master of the *Blackmore* is told to omit no opportunity of getting into the Downs; while some of the Committees are entreated to prepare a draft of such letters and commissions as are to be sent in her. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW STOCK, NOVEMBER 9, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 8).

The letters prepared for Surat and Persia are read, and it being noted that the 10,000*l.* formerly ordered to be sent to Persia has been increased to 15,000*l.*, this is approved, and order is given for the said letters to be engrossed and signed, and double copies of them sent overland by way of Leghorn and Marseilles. Samuel Sambrooke is directed to draw up the charterparties for the *Blackmore* and *Marigold* in the name of 'the Governour and Company of Merchaunts of London Trading into the East Indies' (the Company's part to be sealed with their common seal), and to be given satisfaction for his pains. Certain Committees are entreated to provide such a quantity of silver and gold as they deem necessary for the new Stock. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY [AT MARSEILLES], NOVEMBER 9, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 6).

Enclose advices to their servants in the East, which they desire may be forwarded to Aleppo by the first safe conveyance. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], NOVEMBER 9, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 7).

The Lord Protector, having with the advice of his Council decided that the trade of India will be managed best for the honour of the nation and profit of the adventurers by one joint stock, has

granted a charter incorporating the Company, which has caused a very large subscription to be underwritten, amounting already to upwards of 680,000*l.* It is intended that the trade shall be conducted in a lively and active manner, to advance 'the almost lost honour of the English nation in India' and the advantage of the subscribers; therefore the Company, in order that their people at Surat may have timely notice of the shipping and stock intended for that place and so make suitable provision of goods, etc. for return, enclose a packet for Gombroon, which they beg may be forwarded with all possible diligence. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 10, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 619).

The account of William Palmer, who died lately in India, is ordered to be made up; a warrant is also ordered to be prepared for payment of 2,794*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* to the owners of the *Endymion*, in accordance with the award of Richard Foard and Thomas Kendall. The following securities are accepted for various goods: Jacob Straunge, Robert Ostler, Joseph Hall, Richard Foard, Peter Proby, William and Thomas Cokayne, Maximilian Van Meteren, John Collins, Nathaniel Wyche, Thomas Andrew, Richard Clutterbuck, and John and Edward Gurney. Certain Committees are desired to reply to the petition, presented by Colonel Barton, of Henry Cherry, administrator of his son Henry, who died in Persia. Henry Wheatly, formerly a purser in the Company's service in India, and John Smyth, formerly a sawyer at Blackwall Yard, are admitted to the Poplar Almshouse. (1¼ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 10, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 264).

. . . The Secretary presents a paper containing a collection of divers abuses and indignities put upon the English nation by the Dutch in India. . . .

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 11, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 269).

. . . The Secretary presents a paper directed to His Highness and signed by Lord Nieuport from the Lords of the States-General of

the United Provinces, representing that a ship called the *Sprew* or *Starling* of Middelburg, belonging to the Dutch East India Company, is arrested at Plymouth (where she had put in for repairs), at the suit of the English East India Company. The matter is ordered to be referred to the Secretary, Sir Charles Wolseley, Major-General Skippon, Colonel Jones, General Mountague, General Desborough, and Lord Viscount Lisle, or any two of them, who are to speak with the English Company and obtain from them an account of their proceedings herein and report to the Council. Order is given for the Governor and some other members of the said Company to attend this afternoon about this business, and for Dr. Walker, His Highness' advocate, to attend also. . . .

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW STOCK, NOVEMBER 11, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 9).

Mr. Vincent and others, who first contracted for the 14,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion, to be allowed interest for as much of it as they have disbursed. Some allowance to be made to the owners of the *Love* instead of the five tons freight formerly agreed upon. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF THE NEW SUBSCRIBERS, NOVEMBER 11, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 10).

Mr. Cokayne reports the progress of the twenty-four Committees in the several matters referred to their care, and desires the meeting to resolve whether they shall still be empowered to act for the adventurers; hereupon what they have done is ratified and confirmed in all points, and they are given anew full power and authority to act until the 26th instant, when a general assembly is appointed to be held. The generality are informed that by the charter of His Highness no person is to trade to the East Indies until he has been admitted to the freedom of the East India Company and taken the customary oath. Debate ensues as to the form of the said oath, and whether it is absolutely necessary that it should be taken according to the rule of the charter; and it is agreed to desire the Committees to prepare a draft of such an oath as they shall think fit for the admission of all freemen, and for the Governor, Deputy, and Committees when they enter upon the management

of the affairs of this Stock. Any adventurer desiring to be satisfied about the form and power of the charter may see it at 'this house', but not be allowed to copy any part of it. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 12, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 273).

. . . On the report of Sir Charles Wolseley touching the arrest of the *Sprew* at Plymouth, it is ordered that the process out of the Admiralty Court against the said ship be withdrawn and she suffered to proceed on her voyage. Order is also given to the Commissioners for the Dutch Marine Treaty to represent in writing to Lord Nieuport this decision concerning the *Sprew* and also that His Highness and the Council have received complaints of very great abuses and indignities put upon the English by the Dutch in India to the prejudice and interruption of their trade there and the great damage of the traders, contrary to the Treaty, and that it is expected effectual consideration will be had and satisfaction given for the same. . . .

A Meeting of the Committees for the New Stock, November 12, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 11).

Conditions on which the *Love* is to be freighted are settled with her owners, and it is agreed that she shall be ready by the 25th December, or sooner if necessary, to sail for the Coast or such other places in the Indies as shall be notified. Captain Knox offers the ship *Anne* for freighting, but resolution concerning her is deferred. The Committees decide for the future only to accept English-built vessels, they to serve the Company in any part of the Indies without exception, but to be told their destination before leaving England. A committee of five is nominated to consult with Messrs. Gee and Burford, or any others who have been to, or can give any information concerning, the island of Pulo Run, to learn from them what they can. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick and Company [at Leghorn], November 12, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 8).

The Lord Protector having granted a new charter for carrying on the trade to East India in one joint stock, the Company desire the

enclosed advices, which contain directions to their people in India, to be forwarded to Consul Ryley at Aleppo. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the New Stock, November 13, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 12).

The ship *Anne* is hired for freighting on certain conditions agreed to by her master, Captain Knox, on behalf of himself and the rest of the owners; she is to be ready to leave Gravesend by the 15th December next to sail for the Coast and Bay. It is resolved to send the *Marigold* first to Guinea, thence to the Coast, afterwards to Macassar, and so home; the *Anne* to the Coast and Bay and, if she is not returned for England by January twelvemonth, she is then to proceed to Persia whenever the Company pleases. The *Love* and *Blackmore* to return direct to England from the Coast and Bay. Resolution as to the employment of Captain Bell's frigate, the *Welcome*, the *Experiment*, the *Advice*, and the *Defence*, all offered for freighting, is deferred. (1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the New Stock, November 17, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 13).

Order is given for a clause to be inserted in all charterparties, forbidding any person to be taken to India in any ship without permission from the Company, or for any goods to be brought home except for the use and account of the Company; and certain Committees are desired to examine and perfect all charterparties before the Company's seal is affixed, as lately some have been found deficient. The following vessels are offered for employment: the *Advice*, burden 375 tons, the *Merchant's Delight*, 250 tons, the *Welcome*, 240 tons, and the *Three Brothers*, 260 tons; but decision concerning them is postponed and the Committees resolve that a nimble ship of about 150 tons shall be sent to Surat as soon as possible, and they entreat Captains Crowther and Brookhaven to look at any in the river suitable for such a purpose. It is decided that the oath to be taken by the Governor, Deputy, and twenty-four Committees on their election to manage the affairs of this Stock shall be in the form following: 'you shall sweare to be faithfull and true during the tyme of your place of Governour, or Deputy, or trust as one of the Committees to the Fellowship or Company of

the Merchaunts of London trading into the East Indies, and their successors; the good estate of the adventurers in this present Stocke you shall favour and affect; and the priviledges graunted unto them (to your power) endeavour to maintaine and preserve. You shall be carefull to see and provide that an equall and indifferent hand be carried in the government of this fellowship and in the affaires thereof to all the adventurers that shall adventure or putt in stocke; and that an equall division from tyme to tyme be made to all the adventurers according to the proportion of their severall stocke duly paid in'. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 17, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 621).

The dispute concerning the charterparty of the *Mayflower* is referred to arbitration, Richard Foard and Thomas Kendall to act for the owners, and Captain Matthew Crowther and James Astry for the Company, and it is agreed that a bond of 4,000*l.* penalty shall be sealed and the award made by the 1st of December next. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock by the 10th of December next, any one of them to be allowed to discount his division from Monday next for any payment he has to make to the Company. William Savage, Richard Allein, Richard Webb, Daniel Judd, and William Prickman to be sued for their debts to the Company. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], November 17, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 369).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 6th instant, containing an account of the arrest of the Dutch ship *Sprew*, and thank him for his care in the matter. The Dutch Ambassador has acquainted the Lord Protector and his Council with the detention of the said vessel and procured an order for her release. Their action was perfectly legal, but if not sufficient to attain their ends they must rest satisfied and await success. Desire him to search the Custom-house, as he did in the case of the *Endymion*, and ascertain what goods have been entered (and what landed without being entered) from the *Mayflower*, the names of those to whom they belong, and of those who have entered them. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], November 19, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 369).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 16th, and regret that their reply to his of the 6th instant was late in reaching him. Note that no time was lost in forwarding the order, procured from the Council for release of the Dutch ship, to the Dutch Agent, Jenings, at Plymouth, and that the said vessel at once made ready to sail and doubtless with the present fair wind is well on her voyage. Must exercise patience and submit. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the New Stock, November 19, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 14).

The form of the oath to be taken by all freemen on their admission to the Company is largely debated; and those who before objected still adhering to their opinion, no progress is made and the matter is left for future consideration. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 19, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 289–96).

. . . Whereas a seizure has been made in the Downs of several parcels of gold, value 5,000*l.*, laden on ships to be transported to the East Indies contrary to law, which was condemned in the Exchequer as forfeit to His Highness, and one half is paid in and the other half is in the hands of the Customs Commissioners, as some of the gold is still said to be concealed; and whereas the money is needed for special service, but will be repaid in case the seizers give satisfaction thereon; it is ordered that the Commissioners of Customs pay the whole sum to Hutchinson, and that it be put on board the *Marston Moor*, bound for Jamaica, and there delivered to Lieut.-General William Brayne, commander-in-chief, and that the Admiralty Commissioners issue a warrant for its payment accordingly. . . .

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 20, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 622).

John and William Savage and Francis Bates are accepted as security for 549*l.*, they to give a penal bond to pay the same at four

months' time, it being part of Philip Robinson's debt. A bag of sand having been found among the sugar lately sold to William Webb, on returning the same he is to be allowed what he paid for it. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A General Court of all Freemen, November 20, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 319).

The minutes of the last general assembly of the new subscribers are read, wherein they referred to the consideration of a committee the oath taken by all freemen on their admission to the Company, and by the Governor, Deputy, and Committees on their election. It is now declared that there is some difference among the Committees touching the said oath, some being 'wholly against the thing itselfe', but as the oath is not only required by the charter but is also absolutely necessary for many reasons now given, this Court must take care of it, they being 'the East India Company unto whom the charter is graunted and who only are at present concerned to maintaine the same untill an election by the new subscribers shalbe made of a Governour, Deputy, and twenty-four Committees, and before any man hath taken his freedome according to the charter (who is not allready free) hee is not thought to be capable of electing or being elected'. Large debate follows, and the several clauses from the charters touching this point are read; and the Court finding that, if fitting opportunity is not given to admit, according to the charter, all who wish to enter this Company, many of the new subscribers may be excluded from their vote or election next Thursday, it is resolved to publish on the Exchange that the Court will be ready next Monday, Tuesday, and Wednesday in the afternoon to admit gratis to the freedom of the Company all who can claim the same by patrimony or service, and that those who desire may be admitted on paying a fine of 5*l.* each, in accordance with the charter granted by His Highness. Samuel Barnardiston, formerly apprentice to John Langham, John Jolliffe, formerly apprentice to Mr. Craddocke, and John Laurence, who declares he was apprenticed to Adam Laurence and promises to pay 5*l.* if he cannot prove it, are admitted to the freedom by service, each taking the customary oath. (1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW STOCK, NOVEMBER 23, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 15).

Debate is resumed concerning the oath to be taken by all freemen on admission to the Company, and the Committees resolve not to act in the matter. A ship, burden 150 tons, belonging to Mr. Taylor, is reported to be suitable to send to Surat, but as she cannot be ready before the end of January and one is wanted for this voyage before the end of December at the latest, Alderman Temms undertakes to provide a fit vessel in that time. Mr. Thomson declares that he has laden in the *Marigold* for account of the Company most of the goods he provided in Holland for Guinea according to agreement. Certain Committees are desired to settle with the owners of the *Blackmore*. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW STOCK, NOVEMBER 25, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 16).

Alderman Temms declares that he has tried to procure a ship suitable for Surat, but the season of the year is too far advanced for any vessel to be ready in time to do what is intended; it is therefore decided to abandon this design. Resolution as to the charterparty of the *Blackmore* is deferred. There being many who are not satisfied on the subject of the oath, the Committees reconsider their former decision and after debate agree to the following 'engagement' being subscribed by the new adventurers, viz., 'Wee whose names are hereunto subscribed doe faithfully promise and engage ourselves respectively that neither of us will or shall use or practize any manner of trade to the East Indies whatsoever other then in the present new subscribed Joynt Stock of the East India Company, either directly or indirectly by any of ourselves, or by the hands or meanes of any others; and that none of us will or shall act or doe any manner of thinge directly or indirectly to the hurt or prejudice of the said Stock. And if any of us shall know any manner of person or persons whatever that doe or shall practice or intend any harme or prejudice to the said Stocke by way of trade or otherwise, wee will immediately cleerely and fully discover and disclose the same to the Governor, Deputy and Committees of the said Company for the tyme being. All theis

things wee agree unto and obleige ourselves to performe upon paine or forfeiture of his or their whole stocke or subscriptions who shalbe found in breach of any part thereof, to go and be to the use of the rest of the adventurers in generall. In witnesse whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names'. Resolved that this shall be presented to-morrow to the generality. It is also decided that the fine of 5*l.* apiece shall be remitted to all the new subscribers, and those who have already paid it are to have their money returned. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Assembly of all the New Adventurers at Leathersellers' Hall, November 26, 1657[1] (*Ibid.*, p. 17).

Alderman Foot declares that the Committees have dispatched four ships to India. This is approved. He then states that they have prepared an oath to be taken by the Governor, Deputy, and twenty-four Committees on entering into their several places of trust, but have not thought it 'convenient' to do the like for the freemen, but instead they have drawn up an 'engagement' to be subscribed by every adventurer and kept by them upon pain of forfeiting their whole adventure. Hereupon many opinions are expressed both for and against an oath for freemen, and those parts of the charters are read which refer to the same; and finally Sir Christopher Packe, Sir Robert Titchbourne, Thomas Andrew, Sir Thomas Vynar, Alderman Foot, Alderman Langham, Theophilus Bydolph, Anthony Bateman, Martin Noell and William

[1] John Evelyn, as a subscriber to the new Stock, was one of those present on this occasion. The following entries occur in his *Diary*:

1657, *November* 26. 'I went to London to a Court of the East India Company upon its new union, in Merchant Taylors' (*sic*) Hall; where was much dissorder by reason of the Anabaptists, who would have the adventurers oblig'd onely by an engagement, without swearing, that they still might pursue their private trade; but it was carried against them. Wednesday was fix'd upon for a General Court for election of officers, after a sermon and prayers for good successe. The stock resolv'd on was 800,000*l.*'

November 27. 'I tooke the oath at the E. India House, subscribing 500*l.*'

December 2. 'Dr. Reynolds (since Bishop of Norwich) preach'd before the Company at St. Andrew Undershaft, on 13 Nehemiah, 31, shewing by the example of Nehemiah all the perfections of a trusty person in publique affaires, with many good precepts apposite to the occasion, ending with a prayer for God's blessing on the Company and the undertaking.'

Dr. Reynolds was at this time Vicar of St. Lawrence Jewry in the City. As shown on pp. 202, 214, he was given 5*l.* for his services and a further 5*l.* to defray the cost of printing his sermon.

Vincent, or any five of them, are desired to withdraw and settle upon a fit form of oath for freemen to take. This they do, and return with the form agreed upon, which is read and unanimously approved, and order is given for each new subscriber to take the same, as well 'unfreemen' when admitted as those who are already free, so that all may 'sitt in one and the same capacitie'. By desire it is voted that 'the East India Company in present being are hereby entreated to approve and allow of the aforementioned oath, and admitt according to their charters any persons into the freedome of the Company by that oath'. Wednesday morning next is now set apart 'to seeke God for His blessing and direction on this assembly for their election and proceeding in the well mannaging this weighty affaire', and the Governor and the Committees are desired to provide an honest, godly divine to preach at 'Andrew Undershaft' on that morning. A court is appointed to be held next Wednesday afternoon for the election of a Governor, Deputy and Committees to manage the affairs of this Stock. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, November 27, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 317).

It being understood that there is some dispute among the new subscribers touching the oath for admittance to the freedom of the Company and that many dislike it, the said oath is read, and the Court, thinking it to be 'fitt and propper', resolves that it shall be administered to those desirous of being admitted to the freedom. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 27, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 310).

. . . On information that some differences have arisen among the members of the East India Company concerning the carrying on of the affairs of that Company, order is given for members of both sides to attend the Council to-morrow at nine o'clock in the morning about the matter. . . .

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 28, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 312).

. . . Divers adventurers belonging to the former East India

Company and to the new subscribers attend the Council and Maurice Thompson delivers the narrative and petition of the major part of the Committee and several members of the new subscribers of the New United Stock, which is read and both parties are heard therein and then withdraw. When recalled, His Highness declares his willingness to endeavour to end their differences and proposes that each side shall nominate six men to attend the Council next Monday afternoon in order to arrange some accommodation. They again withdraw and send in the following names: Sir Christopher Pack, Sir Robert Titchborne, Alderman Anthony Bateman, Mr. Thomas Andrew, Mr. William Vincent and Captain William Rider to act on behalf of the Governor and Company; and Alderman Tems, Maurice Thompson, Martin Nowell, Samuel Moyer, Richard Foord and Thomas Kendall on behalf of the other petitioners. . . .

Clause in King James's Charter to the Company, delivered to the Protector November 30, 1657 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 57).

Directing that all who join the Company shall take a corporal oath before the Governor or his deputy for the time being, 'to such effect as by the said Governour and Company, or the more parte of them in any publique court to be held for the said Company, shalbe in reasonable manner set downe and devised, before they shalbe allowed or admitted to trade or traffique as a freeman of the said Company'. *Endorsed:* Delivered by Sir Christopher Pack. (½ *p.*)

Admiralty Committee to Navy Commissioners, December 1, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. 175, no. 9).

Order for the refitting of the *Satisfaction* to sail to Helena[1] Island, and convoy home such ships as have arrived there from the East Indies, His Highness having recommended a petition from the merchants trading there for a convoy to the Admiralty Commissioners, to do what they may for the encouragement of that trade.

[1] This form, like the reference to 'Andrew Undershaft' on p. 192, is an instance of the objection felt at this period to the use of the term 'St.' in such connexion.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 1, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 317).

Order is given for a general court of the new subscribers to be held next Friday afternoon for the election of a Governor, Deputy, and twenty-four Committees. It is also voted and ordered that the new subscribers shall be saved harmless and indemnified from all damage that may happen at any time through 'suits, debts, or incumbrances' of any kind either in England, India, or elsewhere [appertaining to the Fourth Joint Stock ?], and that the said new subscribers be moved at a convenient time to change and alter the old seal. (½ *p.*)

The Company to John Madock [at Plymouth], December 1, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol i, p. 370).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 24th ultimo. The expedition displayed by the company of the *Sprew* in getting away shows them to be men diligent and active in their employment. Find the list of entries in the Customhouse of goods from the *Mayflower* so inconsiderable that they cannot but think, the said ship being so long at Plymouth, that a far greater quantity was disposed of than was entered. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 2, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 622).

The United Joint Stock undertakes to save the new adventurers harmless and indemnified from all debts, damages, and incumbrances which may happen to the latter by means of the said Stock. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 3, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 318).

Samuel Moyer presents the draft of an oath prepared by himself and those who do not like the old oath. They withdraw, and the Court, after considering the draft, gives the following answer: 'we find it not agreeable to the charters nor to the resolution of the gennerall assembly of the new subscribers of the 26th of November, 1657, soe cannott discharge the trust reposed in us if wee should admitt that paper to be the oath administrable to such as are to be

admitted into the freedome of this Company'. As the new Company will now 'very suddainely' replace the old, and the latter will then be incapable of receiving the debts of the Fourth Joint Stock, the Court signs an instrument of trust in which twelve Committees are named (they or any seven of them) to be feoffees in trust for the said Stock, to receive and pay all debts owing to or by it, and to divide the surplus to the adventurers. (1 *p.*)

A General Assembly of the New Subscribers, December 4, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 18).

It is stated that many of the new subscribers have not taken up their freedom because they cannot agree to the oath administered on that occasion, and for other reasons; in order that all possible satisfaction may be given to them, they are desired to nominate six men to treat on their behalf with six to be nominated by the Company, to discuss and settle the difference in question. Hereupon they name Maurice Thomson, Alderman Temms, Alderman Noell, Richard Foard, Thomas Kendall and Samuel Moyer to act on their behalf, while Sir Christopher Pack, Sir Robert Titchbourne, Thomas Andrew, Anthony Bateman, Captain William Ryder and William Vincent are named to act for the Company. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Twelve Special Committees, December 5, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 19).

The two points to be considered are: how the new subscribers may be secured from all damage which may happen to them by reason of the former Stock, and the form of the oath to be taken by the new subscribers. With regard to the first point, it is agreed that the Fourth Joint Stock shall give personal security to the new subscribers, to be agreed upon with the advice of counsel, the said security to terminate at the end of seven years; and that the new subscribers shall give all lawful assistance in recovering all debts and effects belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock; further, that the United Stock shall give a like security to the Fourth Joint Stock to save them harmless and indemnified from anything that may happen by the use made of the Fourth Joint Stock's seal or for any damage done or occasioned, and that the United Stock shall likewise secure the new subscribers from all prejudice and damage that

may happen to them by means of the said Stock in India or elsewhere, the new subscribers to give all lawful assistance in their power in recovering all debts and effects belonging to the United Stock. It is also agreed that the oath to be taken by the new subscribers shall be as follows: 'I A.B. doe in the presence of Allmighty God sweare that I wilbe true and faithfull to the Governour and Company of Merchaunts of London trading to and from the East Indies, in the management of the trade to be carried on by the new subscribed Joynt Stocke by virtue of His Highnesse charter to them graunted, or the graunts of any former charter ratified, graunted, and confirmed by his said Highnesse; and that I will not directly or indirectly have or use any private or particular trade to or from East India by myselfe or any other'. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Assembly of the New Subscribers, December 8, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 20).

The result of the meeting of the twelve men nominated at the last general assembly is read and approved and, in order to remove all doubt or scruple touching the clause containing the words 'private or particular trade', it is agreed that what estate any man has now in the East and what he has on the way out or home (dispatched before the date of His Highness's charter) shall not be comprehended in the said words of the oath, provided the same is withdrawn from the East by the end of January, 1659, or what shall remain there after the said date be turned over to this Stock at a rate to be agreed upon with the Company. It is also resolved that the new subscribers shall take the oath agreed upon by Thursday next, on which day a court of election is to be held, but the Governor, Deputy, and Committees be permitted to defer taking it until after the said court. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 8, 1657 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 324–31).

... The Admiralty Commissioners to order fit ships to go to St. Helena to convoy the East India ships. *Approved* 16 *December*. . . .

A General Court of Election begun and continued the 10th, 11th, 12th, and 14th December, 1657, at Merchant Taylors' Hall and finished the 17th December at the East India House (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 22).

It is agreed that all former oaths be annulled, the last only to be held binding. The following bye-laws or standing orders are passed: that a court of election be held between the 1st and 6th of July next, and so annually; that eight Committees retire at every election and eight others be chosen in their room; no Governor or Deputy to continue in office for more than two years at a time; no goods to be sold except at a court of sale by the candle; divisions to be made to the adventurers in money only. William Cokayne, Andrew Riccard, Sir Robert Titchbourne, and Maurice Thomson are nominated for the post of Governor; Maurice Thomson is chosen and takes the oath in the presence of the generality according to custom. Thomas Andrew and Anthony Bateman are nominated for the post of Deputy; Andrew is chosen and sworn. It is next resolved that this present Stock shall be called the New General Stock (begun in 1657). For election of the twenty-four Committees it is agreed that a printed list of all subscribers of 1,000*l.* and upwards shall be delivered to each adventurer, who from this is to choose twenty-four and write their names on the back of the list and deliver it at the East India House to those appointed to receive the same, when those men who have the most votes are to be appointed Committees. The Governor, Deputy and nine others, they or any four of them, to be a committee to receive the votes of such adventurers as have obtained their freedom and intend to make good their subscriptions. To give time for this work, the court adjourns until Thursday next in the afternoon, when it is found that the following men have been chosen viz. Sir Thomas Foote, Sir Christopher Pack, Sir Robert Titchbourne, Aldermen William Thomson, John Frederick, Nathaniel Temms, and Anthony Bateman, Messrs. William Cokayne, Andrew Riccard, Theophilus Biddolph, Martin Noel, William Williams, James Drax,[1] Samuel Moyer, John Lewis, William Ryder, William

[1] Knighted by Cromwell on Jan. 6, 1658. He had 'great interest in plantations at the Barbadoes, where he formerly lived for some years' (*Mercurius Politicus*). He was again knighted (by Charles II) on June 18, 1660.

Vincent, Nathaniel Wyche, Edward Pearce, Thomas Bludworth, Robert Cranmore, John Jolliffe, William Love, and Richard Swann ; to these, with the Governor and Deputy, the court gives full power and authority to do whatever they think fit in the management of everything connected with this Stock until the next election. The Deputy and Aldermen Riccard and Bateman are entreated to undertake the management of the treasury, they having done so for the United Stock and being well experienced in such matters. After some dispute, it is agreed that the disposal of the money paid for admittance to the freedom of the Company, together with the amount to be demanded, shall be left to the discretion of the Court of Committees. (2 *pp.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], December 14, 1657 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 370).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 7th instant, with the packet from Surat and Persia, and thank him for transmitting it so speedily. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 18, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 24).

Agreements with the owners of the several ships to be concluded, their charterparties sealed, and the treasure to be packed. A list of all factors residing at the Coast and Bay to be made out by the next meeting. The Court resolves that two ships of about 200 or 300 tons shall be freighted for the Coast and Bay (in addition to the four already freighted), with 20,000*l.* stock more than the 60,000*l.* formerly resolved on ; also that a frigate of about 200 tons, with stock not exceeding 5,000*l.*, shall be sent direct to China from hence, to discover trade and endeavour to effect a settlement there. Certain Committees are desired to look out for suitable vessels. The Court thinks that it will be advisable to send a factor in each of their ships to go out and return in them and give an account of the voyage, such factors to give good security, as well as all those employed in India. Resolved that the 15,000*l.* stock intended for Persia shall be made up to 20,000*l.* (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 18, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 25).

All subscribers who have not yet made good their first payments are either to make an affidavit that they have tendered their money or, if they have any remaining in the Company's hands, they must show that it is for that particular purpose ; otherwise no money will be received from them on account of their paid subscriptions. The Governor reports that he has treated with the Guinea Company for their interest in that trade and the Fort Cormantine,[1] and has induced them to assign their charter and trade to this Company for 1,300*l.* for the rest of their time, which is about seven and a half years, with their interest in the said fort. The Court approves and desires him with five other Committees to examine the Guinea charter and prepare, with the advice of counsel, a legal transfer of the same to this Company ; also to provide a draft of a charter for His Highness to pass under the broad seal (before Parliament assembles), which may entitle the East India Company to the trade of Guinea ; and to do what else they think necessary in this matter. The Court consents to take from William Vincent copper battery[2] to the value of 200*l.* which he had provided for Guinea. Certain Committees are desired to learn what they can concerning Pulo Run from those who can give any account of that island, and to consider what is best to be done in regard to the same. The *Welcome* to be examined with a view to buying and sending her to China. Three new seals to be provided, one large and round for sea commissions, a smaller oval one for the common seal, and a smaller one still for signing letters, 'with the Company's whole armes in each of them, according to the dimensions then given by the court'. (1¼ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, December 18, 1657 (*Public Record Office : S.P. Dom. : Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 359).

. . . That it be offered to His Highness as the advice of the Council that he will be pleased to issue his warrant under the Privy Seal directed to the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury for empowering and requiring them out of the moneys that shall come

[1] Kormantine, on the Gold Coast, about 15 miles east of Cape Coast Castle. The Guinea Company had been granted a monopoly of that trade for fourteen years from 1651.

[2] Hammered metal goods, such as kettles or pans.

into the Exchequer to satisfy and pay to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard the sum of 5,000*l.* for reimbursing of so much lent by them to the State's use, upon an order of this day. . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 19, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 26).

The Company agrees to take from John Banks bars to the value of 20,000 rials at 4*s.* 9*d.* apiece, for exportation free of custom. A copy of the agreement between this Stock and the United Stock is ordered to be sent with the letters to Messrs. Greenhill, Chambers, and Yardley, for them to proceed accordingly and draw bills of exchange upon this Stock. The Court, thinking that the 60,000*l.* formerly allotted for Surat and Persia will not be sufficient to carry on a full trade in those parts this year, decides to add another 20,000*l.*; so that the stock to be invested to provide returns for Europe will be 60,000*l.* for Surat, and 20,000*l.* for Persia. They also order 15,000*l.* to be sent to Bantam and the rest of the southern parts in two good ships and that the *Anne* shall take out 13,000*l.* stock, 5,000*l.* to be left at the Coast or Bay, and the remaining 8,000*l.* for her cargoes to Persia. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 21, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 27).

The *Welcome* being found a good ship, and suitable for the China voyage, Captain Prowd and Mr. Castle, the shipwright, are desired to meet two others, to be appointed by her owners, to value her and her stores and report to the court. The *Merchants' Delight* and the *Advice* are offered for employment; the first is rejected, as she cannot be ready in time, and the owners of the *Advice*, wanting more per ton than the Company sees fit to give, desire time for consideration. The Court apportions the sorts and quantities of goods to be sent home. Order is given for one of the ships for the Coast to touch first at Bantam, take what pepper is ready and carry it to Madraspatam. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 21, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 28).

Petitions for employment are read from the following men, viz.

Daniel Sheldon, Richard Mohun, Samuel Gardner, William Farrer, William Vassell, William Fetherston, Thomas Sneath, Ralph Johnson, Humphrey Tabor, William Gifford, John Loveland, John Thorne, and Elias Watson; all are well recommended but particularly Francis Rushworth, draper, by Major Robert Beake, and Joshua Wright, druggist, by His Highness through one of his gentlemen. Before choosing any, the Court resolves to send two young men to remain at Guinea, and three to voyage out and return home upon appointed ships and perform such services as the Company shall require, each to give a bond of 500*l.* as security and to receive 50*l.* for the voyage. Upon examination Humphrey Tabor and John Thorne are chosen to reside at Guinea, and each required to give a bond of 1,000*l.* as security. Elias Watson is entertained (provided satisfactory references are received, he being a stranger), also William Gifford and John Loveland, to voyage out and return home upon the abovesaid conditions; and, although it is thought that Mr. Watson will deserve more, yet it is decided to gratify him on his return if necessary. He is to go in the *Marigold*, William Gifford in the *Blackmore*, and John Loveland in the *Anne*. The other men to be further considered when factors are entertained to remain in India. Certain of the Committees are requested to direct Samuel Sambrooke in drawing up commissions for the five men already entertained. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 22, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 30).

The customary sum of 12*l.* from the poor-box to be divided among poor widows of men who have served in the East Indies. The *Mayflower* is offered and accepted for employment, on condition that she is found suitable; and John Prowd and Henry Johnson are desired to examine and report upon her and the other ships to be employed, before any conclusion is come to with the respective owners. Elias Watson proposes his father and Mr. John Watson as his securities, but both being unknown to the Court, it is decided not to entertain him in a place of such great trust without full and sufficient security. William Gifford tenders John Gifford and Robert Whitby as his securities, and they are accepted; John Loveland presents Richard Hiller and Henry Negus as his securities,

who are likewise accepted; all are directed to seal covenants and bonds of 500*l.* each. No warrant to be made out for payment of money without an order from the Court, and none to be accepted unless signed by five Committees. A warrant to be made out for payment of 18*l.*, instead of primage and average, for the *Blackmore*, and another for 5*l.* to Dr. Reynolds for his sermon lately preached before the Company. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 22, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 31).

Humphrey Tabor to be allowed 40*l.* per annum, and John Thorne 35*l.* per annum, while serving the Company at Guinea. Hugh Wood and Rowland Elcocke are accepted as securities for Thorne. Captain Dutton, lately commanding in the employment of the Dutch among the Banda Islands,[1] gives, according to desire, an ample relation touching Pulo Run, which fully satisfies the Court; he also promises to present an estimate of such men, materials and provisions fitting, in his opinion, for the Company to start its plantation there. Hereupon five Committees are entreated to join with the six already appointed, meet the Captain and learn from him all they can concerning the said island, that they may be able to advise the Company what to do when this business is begun. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 23, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 32).

Liberty is given to any subscriber to make his second payment any time between the 1st of January next and the day of payment. A clause is ordered to be inserted in the charterparties as formerly for the Company to have accommodation in the great cabin for the factors sent out or home, whose passages are to be free. Captains Hurleston, Crowther, Prowd, and Brookhaven (they or any two of them) are desired to inspect all stores and provisions for the ships employed by the Company and see that they have everything requisite for their voyage before departing from Gravesend; they

[1] John Dutton, though English by birth, had spent several years in the service of the Dutch East India Company, and had married a Dutch woman at Batavia. He accompanied Cunaeus in his embassy to Persia in 1651–52, and in 1655 returned to Europe in command of the *Gekroonde Leeuw* (*Journaal der Reis van . . . Joan. Cunaeus*, edited by A. Hotz, p. xlv).

are also desired to accompany the treasure on board and see the ships dispatched. William Garway offers to serve the Company in whatever capacity the Court shall choose. Ralph Johnson is entertained to go in the *Marigold* in the place of Elias Watson; Alderman Barker and Thomas Pearle are accepted as his securities. All factors sent out by the Company to be given 5*l.* each for fresh provisions. A warrant for 300*l.* to be made out for the *Marigold*; also one for 15*l.* instead of primage and average, when the charterparty shall be settled. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 23, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 623).

On information that William Pitts is detained by the natives for some engagements of his and Cherry's in the Bay, and that 200 rials will procure his release, the Court, upon the request of his mother, orders a loan to be made to him on his bond for that amount, if it will procure his release and allow of his return home. Mr. Cokayne states that he has half that sum belonging to Pitts and will keep it as security for the Company. A copy of the agreement of the valuation of the remains of this Stock is ordered to be sent to Messrs. Greenhill, Chambers, and Yardley. John Pauls petitioning for some allowance for his services to this Stock, the matter is referred to certain Committees. Finding by the award regarding the *Mayflower* that considerable damage has accrued to the Company by reason of dead freight, the Court orders the amount to be charged to the accounts of the factors who occasioned this. The award is to be paid. Tare of sugar returned in the *Mayflower* to be settled. Samuel Putt to be sued on his bond, if he does not make speedy satisfaction. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 24, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 33).

Captain John Connis is given permission to take out 100*l.* to trade with on his own account, but not in the Company's commodities. The owners of the *Marigold* to be allowed 10*l.* for the passage of the two factors to be left at Guinea. The Court resolves to have only one Presidency in India, and that at Surat; Fort St. George, Bantam, Persia, and Hūglī are to be distinct Agencies

subordinate to Surat. It is also agreed to leave to the discretion of the President and Council at that place whether, if goods cannot be had conveniently there, to settle factories at Agra and Lucknow, and whom to employ at those places. Humphrey Tabor presents Eliab Harby and James Stainer for 500*l.* and his brother for another 500*l.* as his securities, and these are accepted. Certain of the Committees are requested to perfect the draft of the covenant for the engagement of factors. A letter, signed by the Lord Protector and directed to the Company, is read, recommending John Browne as President; it is resolved to consider him when the matter comes forward. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 24, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 34).

The owners of the *Welcome* to be approached as to her purchase, or conditions for freighting. The letters for the Bay to be directed to Messrs. Gawton, Billidge, Blake, Hopkins, Kenn, and Chamberlaine. Matthew Andrews to be allowed to return from Persia and reside at Surat. The invoice of the cargo for Guinea sent in the *Marigold* to be examined, and directions given for warrants to be made out for payment of the same. The covenant for factors is read and ordered to be printed. 'Two propper commodities to the amount of about 2,000*l.* to be provided for India, which was fitt to be kept secret', referred to the discretion of the Governor and the Committee of the Treasury; the latter are also desired to act as they think best concerning the 4,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion provided by the owners of the *Anne*, and offered by them to the Company on the same terms they paid when that ship was hired. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 28, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 35).

The Court is advised by letters, as well as by those who come from Bantam and other parts of the Indies, that the Dutch continue to blockade that place and to obstruct the trade of the English in the South Seas; also that they have lately affronted the English in their passage home. Hereupon the Governor, the Deputy, and nine others are entreated to make abstracts from all writings con-

cerning this business, add them to the narrative formerly drawn up, and present them to His Highness that the same may be given to Mr. Downing,[1] who is now going as agent to Holland, that he may take effectual care that in future 'amicable correspondency' is maintained between both countries and that the Dutch give the English Company letters of injunction to their servants abroad to allow the English to enjoy their trade without interruption. Other Committees are desired to wait upon Mr. Downing this afternoon in the Company's name and request his favour and care in the matter. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 28, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 36).

The *Anne's* charterparty being signed, a warrant is ordered to be made out for 300*l.* to her owners and for 20*l.* in lieu of primage and average. Captain Knox, her commander, is given permission to carry out 100*l.* adventure for himself, provided he does not touch any prohibited commodities. The Court agrees to buy the *Welcome* for 1,400*l.* and to pay for all repairs. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 29, 1657 (*Ibid.*, p. 37).

Captain Hargrave is desired to see to and hasten the fitting of the *Welcome*, and Captain Swann to examine the *Mayflower* and the *Gilbert*. The *Eagle*, offered by Captain Ryder, and the *Smyrna Merchant*, by Alderman Temms, both for freighting to Surat, are accepted on given terms. Alderman Noell reports that Mr. Downing was yesterday given a verbal relation concerning the Company and the Dutch, and expressed his readiness to serve the Company to the best of his ability in the matter when commissioned by His Highness. William Black, woollen draper, and the father of William Black, a factor at the Bay, are accepted as securities for the latter. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 29, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 624).

Order is given for the *Eagle* to be entered and unladen with all

[1] Afterwards Sir George Downing. For his journal of the embassy see the *Twelfth Report of the Historical MSS. Commission*, appendix ix, p. 163.

convenient speed, and for all goods remaining in the warehouses to be weighed, the cost to be paid by the owners. Permission is given for the calicoes returned in the *Benjamin* to be put in Leadenhall warehouse, there being sufficient room for them and for those returned in the *Eagle*. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 30, 1657 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 38).

Certain Committees are entreated to inform the Commissioners of Customs that by a late grant to the Company under the broad seal no East India commodities are to be passed in the Customhouse without the consent of the Company under its seal; and by a grant under the privy seal, the custom of pepper is reduced to 5*l.* per cent., valuing it at 12*d.* per lb., which formerly was valued at 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb. The following securities are accepted for factors at the Coast and Bay: Major Taylor and Captain Watts for Thomas Billidge, John Beacham and John Brookes for John[1] Kenn, Nathaniel Temms and Simon Delboe for Agent Greenhill, and Sheriff Robinson for Richard Chamberlaine. Certain Committees are desired to answer a reference from His Highness concerning the petition of Samuel Lambe. The Court being acquainted that there is now an opportunity 'for a great advantage to the Company if the same may be mannaged with secrecy', all present are enjoined to secrecy by virtue of their oaths, and the matter is divulged; but it is resolved to consider it further to-morrow morning. (1 *p.*)

List of Bonds Sealed and of Dividends Delivered, 1658 to 1659 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxvi, pp. 1–15).

Giving the amounts, with the names of those who gave the bonds and received the dividends, with the amount of the stock.[2] (10 *pp.*)

[1] This name should be spelt Ion. The factor referred to spent several years in Bengal and was probably identical with the Ion Ken (elder brother of the Bishop) who was in the home service of the East India Company from 1673 to 1683.

[2] This was the separate stock known as 'The Adventurers in the *William*, etc.'. Lists are given of the shareholders, with the amount of each one's stock. The total was 46,200*l.*, and the holders of 1,000*l.* or upwards were Robert Abdy, Nicholas van Acker, Thomas Burnell, Henry Bornford, Theophilus Biddulph, Robert Cranmer, James Clitherow, Richard Chiverton (the Lord Mayor), James Edwards, Sir Jacob Garrard, Nicholas Gould, John Lewis, William Meggs, Peter Vandeputt, Thomas Rich, Edmund Sleigh, Nathaniel

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 39).

The *Marigold* on receipt of her dispatches is to proceed on her voyage, and not wait for Humphrey Tabor and John Thorne, but go at the first opportunity with the *Blackmore* and *Anne* to the Downs. The treasure to be shipped aboard the *Anne* to-morrow morning and a guard to accompany her until she arrives at Gravesend. The *Merchants' Delight* is offered for freighting to the Coast and Bay and accepted by the Court on certain conditions, with which the master promises to acquaint her owners. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 2, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 40).

Christopher Willoughby and Thomas Tomblings are accepted as securities for Thomas Chambers, resident at the Coast. The letters and stock for the Coast to be consigned to Messrs. Greenhill, Chambers, Yardley, Winter, and Johnson. On hearing that twenty tons of iron and 360 pieces of calico have been entered by Thomas Ryder and Thomas Fox for Guinea, and the iron and half the calicoes (the latter belonging to Captain Connis) laden aboard the *Marigold*, the Court orders this to be noted in the Black Book, and the owners of the ship to be charged with 20*l.* per ton freight for the iron and 10*s.* per piece freight for the calico, the Company having hired the said vessel entirely for its own use. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 4, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 41).

John Gifford, who is going out in the *Blackmore*, is given permission to take with him goods to the value of 50*l.*, provided he does not touch any prohibited commodities. The ship *Gilbert* is hired for a voyage to the Coast and Jambi, to be ready to sail from Gravesend by the twentieth of February, to take two factors gratis,

Temms, Thomas Tomlins, Francis Tryon, William Vincent, Thomas Winter, Nathan Wright, and Stephen White. Governor Cokayne was a subscriber for 500*l.* Dividends are noted of 20 per cent. in June 165[8?], 10 per cent. in Sept. 1658, $3\frac{3}{4}$ per cent. in Nov. 1658, 10 per cent. in June 1659, and 10 per cent. in Dec. 1659. At the end is what appears to be a note of the remains of the stock in Nov. 1668; the amount was 1,945*l.* 18*s.* 7*d.*

and arrive at her first port by the 20th November next, to continue two months at least after her arrival without demurrage, or until the 20th January, when if she is kept she is to be allowed *6l.* 10*s*. daily. The letters and advices to be closed and sent aboard the intended ships. Security from those to whom they are consigned to be had later. The Protector desiring to be furnished with a narrative of all affronts and indignities which can be proved to have been put lately upon the English by the Dutch in the East, about which His Highness has promised to take 'effectual care', the committee for this business agrees to meet to-morrow morning. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 5, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 42).

The master of the *Merchants' Delight* accepts, on behalf of himself and the rest of her owners, the Company's terms for freighting his vessel. The *Blackmore* and the *Marigold* are not to wait for the convoy, but to start on their voyage and keep together as far as Cape Verde. The Committees desired to attend to the Dutch business are requested to take care of a special business debated and resolved on in court to-day, and to attend His Highness and discover what may be effected therein.[1] ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 6, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 43).

The *Welcome* to be fitted for her voyage to China with all convenient speed, and men to be entertained for her. Captain Hargrave is chosen to go in her as master at 7*l.* a month and give the usual security; also Charles James to go as purser at 40*s.* a month and give 500*l.* security. It is resolved to settle the number of persons who are to reside at the several factories, together with the salary to be given to each, before making any choice; and for Surat it is decided to employ a President, an Accountant, a General-Purser, and a Warehousekeeper, all of whom are to be of the council; a 'Devine', a Secretary, two writers in the office, an assistant to the Accountant, an assistant to the General-Purser, a steward, and a 'chyrurgion'. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

[1] See a note on the Minutes for March 22, 1658.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 7, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 44).

The Court resolves on the number of persons to be employed at the several factories and their respective salaries as follows: at Surat, the President to receive 500*l.* a year if sent directly from England, but if otherwise then only 350*l.* a year; the Accountant or second, 150*l.* a year; the Purser-General, 100*l.*; the Warehouse-keeper 70*l.*; these four to be of the council. The Minister to receive 100*l.* a year, the Secretary 40*l.*, the five young men entertained as writers 20*l.* each, and the five factors for recruits, to be disposed of by the President as occasion shall require, 30*l.* a year each. Also a chirurgion. The charge of the whole presidency for housekeeping, provisions, and extraordinary entertainments must not exceed 20*l.* a head, with 260*l.* for 'extraordinary allowance', making in all 600*l.* a year. At Ahmadābād, the Chief to receive 50*l.* a year, the second 30*l.*, and the third 20*l.* a year; the annual charge not to exceed 100*l.* At Sind or Tatta, the Deccan, Masulipatam, and Jambi, the Chief to receive 50*l.* a year, the second 30*l.*, and two young factors 20*l.* each, the annual charge of each factory not to exceed 100*l.* In Persia, the Agent to receive 125*l.* a year, the second 50*l.*, the third 30*l.*, the fourth 25*l.*; the whole annual charge of housekeeping and expenses not to exceed 200*l.* At Fort St. George, the Agent to receive 100*l.* a year, the second 40*l.*, the third 30*l.*, and the two others 20*l.* each, the Minister 50*l.* a year; the whole annual charge not to exceed 200*l.* At Vīravāsaram, the Chief to receive 40*l.* a year, the second 30*l.*; the whole annual charge not to exceed 50*l.* At Petapoli, the Chief to receive 30*l.* a year and the second 20*l.*; the whole annual charge not to exceed 50*l.* At Hūglī, the Agent to receive 100*l.* a year, the second 40*l.*, the third 30*l.*, and two others 20*l.* each; the combined annual charge at Hūglī, Balasore, Kāsimbāzār and Patna not to exceed 300*l.* At Balasore Kāsimbāzār, and Patna, the Chief to receive 40*l.* a year, the second 30*l.*, and the third 20*l.* At Bantam, the Agent to receive 100*l.* a year, the second 50*l.*, the third 30*l.* and two others 20*l.* each; the whole annual charge not to exceed 200*l.* At Macassar, the Chief to receive 50*l.* a year, the second 30*l.* and the third 20*l.*; the whole annual charge not to exceed 100*l.* In China, the Chief to receive 100*l.* a year, the second 50*l.*, the third 20*l.*; the annual charge of

housekeeping, etc., is not stated, as it is yet uncertain if they will be able to settle there. The above salaries to begin at the arrival in India of the persons appointed to the several employments and terminate when they shall leave India. Security to be given as follows: for a President 4,000*l.*, an Agent 2,000*l.*, the second at Surat 2,000*l.*, the third at Surat 1,500*l.*, the chief of a factory 1,500*l.*, all other factors 1,000*l.* If at the death or removal of any person employed another shall take his place, he shall give suitable security there by bond before his entertainment. (3¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 8, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 47).

The Court orders a journal to be kept in each factory in which are to be entered the numbers, marks, and contents of all goods bought or sold, to whom and of whom, the amount paid or received, together with the time, and transcripts of the same to be sent home every year. It is then resolved to choose a President for Surat and, it being necessary to select some one who shall be 'an honour to Christianity and to this nation in those parts', each man present is desired 'to lay his hand on his heart and consult with himselfe where such a man may be found every way soe quallified'. Several names are mentioned, and finally the choice rests between Nathaniel Wyche and Captain John Brookhaven. Wyche hereupon states that he is so discouraged by what has been lately resolved concerning the Presidency that he must decline the post, and the captain also refuses it. Notwithstanding this, the Court, conceiving that 'everyone hath a tye in conscience to doe God and their country service wherein they have a lawfull call' puts both names to the ballot, with the result that Wyche is chosen President. On being informed, he declares that he is ready and willing to do the best service he can, but desires until Monday morning next to consider this business, which is 'soe suddaine' to him. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 8, 1658[1] (*Ibid.*, p. 48).

Christopher Oxinden is chosen as second or Accountant at Surat, Matthew Andrews as third or General-Purser, and John Lambton

[1] In this and other instances where two courts have the same date, it is to be understood that one was held in the morning, the other in the afternoon.

as fourth or Warehousekeeper. Henry Revington is appointed Chief at Ahmadābād, Nicholas Scrivener Chief at Sind or Tatta, Anthony Smyth Chief in the Deccan, and William Garway Agent in Persia. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 9, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 49).

The Court orders that all factors employed by the Company must give acceptable security within a week after their entertainment. Henry Greenhill is appointed Agent at Fort St. George, and George Gawton Agent at Hūglī. The business between Mr. Skynner and Quarles Browne to be looked into and report made as to the fitness of the latter for re-employment in the South. Captain William Hargrave to entertain men for the *Welcome* at the Company's house, and take bonds from them not to engage in private trade. Nathaniel Wyche desires to be excused from accepting the post of President at Surat. William Garway is told that if he will personally endeavour to make a settlement in China he will render the Company and the nation a great service; he declares his willingness to do his best in the matter. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 11, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 50).

Nathaniel Wyche states that, at the desire of his friends and from his own wish to serve the Company, he is ready to undertake the post of President at Surat; hereupon he is unanimously accepted, granted an allowance of 150*l.* for fresh provisions for the voyage, and given permission to take with him to the value of 1000*l.*, provided he does not touch prohibited commodities. Several petitions for employment are read, but nothing is resolved. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 12–13, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 51).

Having taken account of the persons and qualifications of the several petitioners for employment, the Court, before proceeding to election, begs that only those be chosen who may be 'an honour to religion, and able and honest to doe the Company good service', and desires Mr. Wyche if he shall find any to be 'vitious or

gamesters (which hath been too frequent heretofore)', to dismiss them and send them home as prisoners. The following appointments are made, viz. at Surat, Nathaniel Wyche to be President, Christopher Oxeinden, Accountant, Matthew Andrews General-Purser, John Lambton Warehousekeeper, these all to be of the council. A minister is not yet provided. Matthew Forster to be Secretary. The following men to be disposed of as the President shall see cause: John Berrisford, Robert Carleton, Ephraim Widdrington, John Gray, Walter Travers, Thomas Atkins, and John Mould. To be writers: Thomas Rolt, John Harrington, Matthew Gray, Robert Santill, Richard Bladwell, Richard Wild, and Philip Gifford. At Ahmadābād: Anthony Smyth to be Chief, Richard Craddock second, and William Parker third. At Sind or Tatta: Nicholas Scrivener to be Chief, William Bell second, Humphrey Fox third, John Mann fourth, and John Widdrington, a youth. In the Deccan: Henry Revington to be Chief, Robert Herbert second, Edward Flyer third, Randolph Taylor fourth, and Richard Taylor fifth. At Fort St. George: Henry Greenhill to be Agent, Thomas Chambers second, Thomas Shingler third, William Gifford fourth, Stephen Charleton fifth, and Francis Rushworth sixth. At Vīravāsaram: Hugh Squire to be Chief, George Clifford second, and William Smith third. At Hūglī: George Gawton to be Agent, William A'Court second, Matthias Halsted third, William Ragdell fourth, and Thomas Davies fifth. At Kāsimbāzār: Ion Kenn to be Chief, Daniel Sheldon second, John Priddy third, and Job Charnocke fourth. In Persia: William Garway to be Agent, Nicholas Buckeridge second, John Hoddesden third, George Moreton fourth, William Jennings fifth, and Peter Samwayes sixth. At Masulipatam: William Johnson to be Chief, William Pearce second, John Ellis third, and Ralph Coningsby fourth. At Petapoli: Jonathan Trevisa to be Chief, and Ambrose Salisbury second. At Balasore: Thomas Hopkins to be Chief, Walter Rogers second, William Daniel third, Joshua Wright fourth, and Samuel Cuttler, a youth. At Patna: Richard Chamberlaine to be Chief, Roger Seymour second, William Vassell third, and Francis Farrer fourth. At Bantam: Quarles Browne to be Agent, George Midlemore second, Robert Streete third, Henry Page fourth, William Mainstone fifth, and Edward Percivall sixth. At Macassar: William Turner to be Chief, Charles Proby second,

Philip Dawkins third, Henry Pearle, a youth. At Jambi: Thomas Leaver to be Chief, Thomas Barton second, Richard Mohun third, and John Sledd fourth. For China: William Garway (to go there and settle a factory and then return as Agent for Persia if he so desires) to be Chief, Charles Goldsmith second, John Edwards third, Rowland Garway fourth, and Alexander Grigby, a youth. Matthew Wills to voyage out and home in the *Love*. The Court orders that all whose salaries do not exceed 20*l.* a year shall give security for 500*l.*, and those receiving more, to give security according to the Court's order of the 7th inst. The form to be a covenant sealed by the parties themselves, with a bond given by their sureties for their fidelity and honesty. The Chief of every place is to cause the factors now abroad to seal covenants before they enter the Company's service, and send these home by the first conveyance. The Court likewise orders that an additional 20*l.* a head be allowed for housekeeping at Surat, Bantam, and in Persia, and 15*l.* at the Coast and Bay, for those persons added to these factories since the allowance given on the 7th instant. (2¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 14, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 54).

To preserve due order in court a vote is passed that, for anything judged by the Governor to be 'disorder' in any one of the Committees, the offender shall be fined sixpence and pay the same to the poor box; also that any one speaking more than three times on one subject, without the consent of the Governor, shall pay 12*d.* to the poor box for each time he so offends; and for every breach of these orders a fine of 2*s.* 6*d.* shall be paid to the box. It is also resolved that at every factory where only two factors are employed the accounts shall be kept by the Chief, but where there are more the second shall keep them. Jonas Abeels and Richard Bridgeman, both living at Amsterdam, write to offer their services to the Company; hereupon it is decided to desire Abeels to buy sheets and other goods suitable for Guinea, and Bridgeman to attend to any other business the Company may require seen to there. A certificate of the sufficiency of the *Mayflower* being received, she is accepted upon the same terms as the Coast ships, and it is resolved that she shall be dispeeded when occasion shall require, so long as she

returns in time to save the monsoon, and if not, then she is to be kept upon demurrage. The Court resolves to employ in all freighted ships only such commanders as they shall approve of, and also to have the choice of a pilot or master's mate in each vessel at the owners' charge. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 15, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 55).

At the desire of Sir Thomas Foote, Samuel Cuttler is engaged to remain at Balasore at 10*l.* a year. Dr. Reynolds presents several printed copies of a sermon he preached lately before the Company; he is given 5*l.* to defray the cost. At the instance of William Garway, it is decided that if the *Welcome* cannot save her monsoon to China, she shall sail for Jambi and there lade pepper for Persia. The accounts of Quarles Browne to be examined and reported on. John Edwards is entertained to go as third to China at a salary of 40*l.* a year, to assist in the navigation of that voyage to the best of his ability. Captain Ryder reporting that the contract for repair of the *Welcome* has been fulfilled, the Court orders a warrant for 150*l.* to be made out for payment to Henry Johnson. Ralph Coningsby and Matthew Wills, entertained as factors, having each adventured 500*l.* with the Company, it is resolved to accept this as their security, they paying in their money upon discount at 4 per cent. before leaving, and if any division shall be made before the end of their employment the same shall remain at 4 per cent. interest in the Company's hands until they shall provide other security or be discharged from their employment. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 16, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 56).

The ships *Advice* and *Society* are accepted for freighting upon stated terms; the former to be ready to sail to Bantam by the 15th of March next, the latter to be ready by the first of that month. Humphrey Tabor is given 4*l.* towards his expenses in getting to the Downs to join the *Marigold*. Payments to Thomas Westerne for iron sent in the *Marigold* for Guinea, for beef sent to Fort Cormantine, and to the owners of the *Sampson* for the passages of Johnson and Tabor to Cormantine. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 18, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 57).

Alderman Noell is entreated to take the advice of counsel about a bill to be presented to Parliament for confirmation of the Company's charter; Mr. Acton is desired to attend the Alderman, and the Court passes a warrant for 50*l.* to defray all charges. Resolved that the owners of the *Gilbert* be allowed 7*l.* a day demurrage and 400*l.* imprest, the said ship to touch at Achin for pepper and from thence sail to the Coast and so home; also that the *Mayflower* shall go to the Coast, Jambi, Bantam, and then home. A 'Remonstrance' of some further injuries and indignities offered by the Dutch is read twice and approved, and those to whom this business is entrusted are desired to present it to His Highness. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 18, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 625).

A general court of sales is ordered to be held next Thursday week, when the *Eagle's* and all goods remaining in the warehouses are to be disposed of. No damaged goods (except calicoes) to be sent to the Company's warehouses before they have been weighed, examined, and proper allowance made for them. William Parsons is admitted to the Almshouse at Poplar. (½ *p.*)

THE REMONSTRANCE AND PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE PROTECTOR, [JANUARY 18] 1658 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 58).[1]

On the 9th of September last they presented a narrative of several abuses and indignities they had sustained from the Dutch Company and their agents in India. Since then they have received confirmation of the same and further declarations of insufferable affronts offered by the Dutch, for which they refer His Highness to the accompanying attestations sworn in the Admiralty. They are now providing several ships to send to both northern and southern India, but if these proceed on their intended voyages without any course being taken to prevent the injurious actions of the Dutch, the latter will doubtless endeavour to hinder their trade, as they have hitherto done, to the great hazard if not total ruin of their intended designs.

[1] Entered also in *Letter Book*, vol. ii (p. 34).

The Dutch are at present, and likely to continue, in open hostility with several potentates, where the English have had a free and welcome trade, as Bantam, Macassar and other parts, but from whence they are now debarred by the Dutch, whose great aim in thus making war is presumably to obstruct and hinder the Company's proceedings, discourage the adventurers, and so engross the whole trade. In pursuance of this design (as appears by the letters lately received from Bantam), the Dutch have quarrelled with the Queen of Achin and keep several ships upon her coast to take all junks and other vessels that come there for trade. That Queen has invited the English, as formerly, to trade at her ports, but if they do so the Dutch doubtless will endeavour to oppose them in the same way they have at other places. In consideration of all this, the Company begs His Highness to give directions to his agent in Holland to inform the Dutch East India Company of the indignities those in their employ have put upon the English, so that in future the English Company may trade in those parts undisturbed; also to desire them to write fully to their General in Batavia and all their other agents and factors in the several ports and places of India, and to all the commanders of their ships, directing them not to hinder the English people or shipping in trading freely in any port, while the English on their part will do the same, and so a friendly correspondence and understanding may be continued between the two Companies. This the English Company hopes will, through the mediation of the Protector, be arranged, but if it is not, still it will be some satisfaction to know the resolutions of the Dutch, that they may guide themselves accordingly. It will also direct them in their future applications to the Protector, they being fully assured that he will be sensible of any affronts done to the English nation anywhere, especially in India to prevent the remembrance of former injuries. *Endorsed*: Referred, January 19, 1658. (1½ *pp.*)

A Brief Relation of several Abuses received from the Dutch in the East Indian Seas, January 18, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 36).

Relating how on the 25th April, 1657, the ship *Society*, being about 200 leagues to the south of the Cape of Good Hope home-

ward-bound from Masulipatam, was attacked by the *Orange*, a Dutch vessel of about 1,400 tons coming from Amsterdam and bound for Batavia, commanded by Rikelof with 400 men aboard. The attack was quite unprovoked and very fierce and the English ship was soon so disabled that her sails had to be lowered and she was forced to await the approach of her opponent. Her captain and some of her men were then ordered aboard the Dutch vessel, and on the captain asking the reason of such unwarrantable usage, he was told that at sea it is the custom for the weakest to submit to the strongest. The English ship was then searched for Portuguese goods, but none being found, some books of accounts and letters directed to men in Holland were taken, and the English commanded to return to their ship. The men declared that rather than venture in such a sea they would prefer to lose their wages and be carried captives to Batavia, but the Dutch threatening to throw them overboard, they were forced to go. Four men were washed overboard by the heavy seas but eventually rescued by ropes. *Signed* by Hugh Squier and attested by Leonard Bushell, commander of the *Society*, on the 6th January, 1658, before the Right Worshipful Charles Cock, Esq., Judge of the High Court of Admiralty, in the presence of Edmund Arnold, examiner of the said Court. (*Copy*. 2 *pp*.)

DEPOSITION OF QUARLES BROWNE, PRESENTED TO HIS HIGHNESS, JANUARY 18, 1658 (*Ibid*., p. 38).

Stating that the *Olive Branch*, commanded by John Brampton and bound for Bantam, was hindered from going there by the Dutch, who pretended to be at war with the Javanese. She therefore set sail for Sumatra and arriving near Pulo Lagundy was compelled to remain in hiding there for fear of the Dutch, and to get her lading at great charge and the expense of so much time that, the monsoon being nearly over, she was forced to winter at Mauritius. Here she waited about ten weeks, and had she not met with six English vessels at St. Helena, who supplied her with provisions, her company might have perished at sea. Further, when coming from Camboja, the *Blessing*, bound for Bantam, met a large Dutch vessel riding at anchor between Mud Island and the Two Sisters, and wishing to hear news from Bantam they

hauled up their sails, intending to go aboard, but although the *Blessing* was flying English colours the Dutch ship shot three guns at her, so, for fear of being sunk, she speedily set sail again. Coming near Bantam Road she was chased by two more Dutch ships, and if the King of Bantam had not sent prows and many men to help her into the river, she would in all probability have perished or been forced off by the Dutch. *Signed*, Quarles Browne. Sworn before the Right Honourable John Godolphin, Doctor of Law, one of the Judges of the High Court of Admiralty, in the presence of Edmund Arnold, notary public. (*Copy.* 1 *p.*)

The Company to Captain Connis, January 18, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 33).

The bearer, Ralph Johnson, as Connis knows, has been entertained by the Company and was to have gone in the Captain's ship the *Marigold* to Guinea, from thence to India and to have returned to England in the same vessel; but as Connis has sailed from the Downs without Johnson, a passage has been procured for him in the *Sampson*, now ready to sail for Guinea. They require Connis to receive him into his ship and to accommodate him with the great cabin, both for the outward and the homeward voyage. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 19, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 419).

. . . The remonstrance and petition of the East India Company, with the collections taken from several persons and letters lately returned from the East, concerning sundry abuses and indignities put upon the English nation by the Dutch in the East Indies, together with the deposition of Quarles Browne and a relation signed by Hugh Squier and Leonard Bushell, are referred to General Desborough, Lord Richard Cromwell, Lord Viscount Lisle, Colonel Sydenham, Lord Strickland, the Comptroller, the Secretary, Lord Commissioner Fiennes, and Lord Fleetwood, or any three of them, to consider and inform themselves of the truth of the said matters and make a speedy report to the Council. . . .

The Company to Captain Connis, January 19, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 34).

They desire him, on receipt of this letter which is sent by the *Sampson*, to make all convenient haste in setting sail from Guinea in order to arrive at the Coast of Coromandel next July, and so get a seasonable dispatch to such other places as he shall be directed to visit. (¼ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 19, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 58).

The owners of the *Mayflower* seeming unwilling to undertake the voyage arranged by the Court, it is agreed to dismiss the said ship rather than alter it. A draft of a bond to be sealed by factors and their securities is read and approved. Payments ordered to the Worshipful Maurice Thomson for goods provided by him for Guinea, and to Andrew Halliburton for alum sent in the *Anne* to the Coast; also of 57,828*l.* 15*s.* 7*d.* for coin and bullion, provided by the Committee of the Treasury for dispatch to the East. All warrants for payment of money to be first signed by Jeremy Sambrooke. (¾ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 19, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 59).

Sir Christopher Pack reports that His Highness was attended yesterday about the Dutch business, and seemed particularly to resent it, and advised that the Company should send some able person from themselves to Holland to negotiate and press the same home, as his Agent has so much to see to and may not be able to follow the Company's affairs as effectually as one of themselves could; but he promised 'sufficient power from himselfe as well as the Company, and all assistance from his Resident there'. Sir Christopher also reports that His Highness, on being acquainted with the Company's humble proposals to the kind offer he lately made them, said, 'his endeavours shall not be wanting to effect the same, but the lesse shall now be said of the matter the better it wilbe, and that the Company shall heare further of it'. Hereupon Alderman William Thomson is chosen, he being well conversant with the Company's business and trade, and fitted in every way to

manage this matter in Holland because of his 'language and paines hee hath formerly taken in busines of this nature', and certain Committees are desired to wait upon him and intreat him to undertake it. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 20, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 60).

No mention of coin and bullion or of silver and gold is to be made in factors' indentures. Alderman William Thomson desires to be excused from going to Holland; hereupon he and the Governor are requested to entreat Richard Foard to undertake the same. (½ *p*).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 21, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 61).

Moses Mysrop [Mesrop] and Jacob Amyr [Amir], two Armenian Christians, are permitted to take passage to India, they to pay for the same and to carry with them nothing except a small barrel of amber. The Commissioners of Customs refusing to pass the pepper according to the Privy Seal granted to the Company, and demanding payment of the full custom, to be refunded out of the Exchequer, the Court orders money to be deposited, but no payment to be made until further notice. The owners of the *Benjamin* are given leave to use the Company's house next Friday week to sell their goods. The Court resolves that the *Gilbert* shall go to the Coast, Jambi, and Bantam on the terms before arranged and such other conditions as have been agreed to by her owners. Payment to Andrew Halliburton for alum. (½ *p*).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 22, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 62).

The owners of the *Mayflower* offering her, under command of Captain Curtis, for a voyage to Achin, the Coast and the Bay, she is accepted on the usual terms. Captain Curtis promises his best service and requests that on his return he may be employed by them at home, for as Mr. Tomblings is going to resign there may be an opening. The Court promises to remember him, if he answers their expectations on this voyage. Richard Foard thanks the Court

for thinking him worthy to manage the business in Holland, promises to give in his decision to-morrow, and mentions two things which he thinks should be considered, viz. whether His Highness will grant his authority, and whether the assistance of some one skilled in the knowledge of civil law will not be necessary. He is told that there is no doubt about His Highness's full assistance, and that the Court is resolved, if he undertakes the business, to provide a person fully qualified to help him. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 22, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 63).

On a motion to allow Alderman Langham to make good the first and second payments of 6,000*l.* of his subscriptions, which he did not do at the time fixed because of his difference with the Company, the Court judges this to be out of its power to meddle with, but is of opinion that the Alderman and all others who have not yet made good their subscriptions may have liberty to make them void. Certain Committees are entreated to draw up a petition to Parliament to receive the Company's bill for passing an act on their charter. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 25, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 64).

Payments ordered for goods provided for Guinea by William Robinson, Richard Foard, John Bathurst, William Vannam, George Newton, William Archer, and Thomas Potter; also of 100*l.* to the purser of the *Welcome* for several disbursements. Certain Committees are desired to provide cloth for India and Persia. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 27, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 65).

On reading the petition of Richard Aldworth on behalf of his brother Henry, now residing at the Bay, the Court engages the latter in place of Francis Farrer, who was appointed fourth at Patna and 'is now fallen off'. Roger Seymour, formerly appointed second at Patna, is now to go in the place of George Clifford as second at Verasheroone [Vīravāsaram]; and Edward Percivall, appointed fifth for Bantam, is now to proceed in the *Welcome* to China. The owners of the *Love* to be allowed to carry 400*l.* to furnish her with provisions

and other necessaries abroad; the said ship to be returned for England by the 10th of January next, her master, men, and owners to be permitted to carry ten tons of private trade out and fifteen tons on the homeward voyage, provided no prohibited commodities are taken. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 28, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 625).

The goods to be sold this afternoon by the candle are valued. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight. A letter from Jacob Straunge is read, in which he pretends to have incurred loss through delay in the delivery of the calicoes he bought from the Company and sold to Mr. Prickman; he is called into court and told that this loss must have been caused by his own negligence and that he must keep to his bargain; he declares that he applied at Prickman's instigation; but finding the Company obdurate he leaves. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 29, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 66).

The Court orders that in the *Love's* charterparty no mention is to be made of coin and bullion, that no prohibited goods are to be carried in her upon pain of the allotted fines, that she may be kept upon demurrage ten days after the 10th of January next, and if detained longer and so loses her monsoon then she shall be kept four months certain, or twelve if necessary, on demurrage at 12*l.* a day. Thomas Saunders is entertained in the place of Edward Percivall. The Court promises to consider the petitions of Edward Nevett, presented by Alderman Thomson, and of Thomas Clough, nominated by Mr. Lewis, for entertainment as factors. The United Stock wishing to be eased of its charges at home, it is resolved that from the 25th of December last, salaries at home, house-rent (except for warehouses), fire, candles, and all other charges shall be borne by this Stock, and certain Committees are requested to value such utensils belonging to this house as this Stock may have occasion for by this day week, when all officers for this Stock and their salaries are to be settled. Other Committees are desired to procure a new lease of Leadenhall Warehouse from the City. Brimstone and lead to be provided for India. Certain Committees are asked

to draw up such commissions and instructions as they think fitting for China. Alderman Temms is entreated to procure a commission under the broad seal to send in the *Welcome*, that the Dutch may not affront her as they have other vessels lately in the South Seas. Other Committees are entreated to attend the Portuguese Ambassador to obtain his letters of favour to the Portuguese at Macao, for her better reception and assistance in the intended trade and settlement in China. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

Maurice Thomson to Jonas Abeeles, merchant at Amsterdam, January 29, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 39).

Has acquainted the Committees with the contents of his letter of the 4th instant, and they willingly accept the offer of his services to provide such goods at Amsterdam as they shall find necessary for the trade at Guinea. Requests him to buy up all the old sheets, to the number of about 25,000, and ship them to London with a convoy by the first opportunity, for which he is to draw payment by bills of exchange on the Company. The Company propose to send another ship to Guinea in May or June next, and wish him to advise what vessels are intended for that place from Amsterdam, either by Dutch or Swedes, what cargoes they will carry, how the East India actions rule in Holland, and concerning all kinds of goods. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 68).

Captain Read having bought the *Smyrna Merchant* and knowing that she was formerly hired by Alderman Temms, he inquires upon what terms, and being told, he is satisfied and promises to fulfil his bargain. Alexander Bence, one of the owners of the *Society*, lets that ship to the Company to freight to Surat. Robert Ward, late surgeon in the *Eagle*, is entertained as surgeon for Surat house. Quarles Browne thanks the Court for entertaining him, but desires to know whether his accounts in his last employment have been found satisfactory, that he may receive what is due to him; he is told that this concerns the United Stock, but that the Court knows of no material objection against him; hereupon he promises to attend with some written proposals. William Hull, who is named in the instrument for Pulo Run, petitioning for employment as

lieutenant at Fort St. George, he is promised that his request shall be considered. The Court also promises to consider the petition of Thomas Carver, living at Surat, for employment, he being nominated by Messrs. Temms, Noell and Cranmore. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 3, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 69).

Captain Read states that it will be a great charge to get the *Smyrna Merchant* ready in time to go to Surat, and requests, as an encouragement, to be allowed five per cent. upon her tonnage for private trade for her owners, her master, and company; he is told that if he will engage to have the said vessel ready by the 20th of March, or in default pay damage, then her owners, her master and men shall be allowed ten tons of private trade on the outward voyage and twenty tons on the return, provided no prohibited goods are taken. The ship *Dragon* is engaged for freighting. Captain Ryder reports that he is very doubtful whether the *Eagle* can be ready to go to Surat by the 20th of March and requests that, if she is not, she may be allowed to go to Bantam in the place of the *Advice* and that vessel go to Surat; to this the Court consents and, as an encouragement, promises that her owners, master, and company shall be allowed the same amount of private trade as those in the *Smyrna Merchant.* Certain of the Committees are desired to draw up such instructions and advices concerning the Dutch business as they think fit, to send to Richard Bridgman at Amsterdam. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 5, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 70).

Nicholas Penning offers the *Samaritan* for freighting, but as sufficient shipping for the present has been provided, the Court defers consideration of his offer and orders a survey to be taken of her and of the *Smyrna Merchant.* The utensils belonging to the United Stock, for which the said Stock paid the Fourth Joint Stock 157*l.*, having been now valued at 120*l.*, this latter valuation is approved and accepted. Warrants are ordered to be made out for certain disbursements on account of the *Welcome.* The Court resolves to sit for this Stock only on Wednesdays and Fridays in the forenoon, until further notice is given. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 9, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 626).

Quarles Browne's factory accounts at Cambodia are found correct, and certain Committees are entreated to examine his account of salary and debts. The account of the late William Weale is also ordered to be examined. Anne Mixter to be given 50*l.* from her husband's wages, and inquiries to be made at the Coast concerning his employment. The freight of the *Eagle* to be made up. Tare for sugar allowed at the rate of 20 lb. per bale. The utensils bought from the Fourth Joint Stock are turned over to the New Stock for 120*l.* John Madock of Plymouth to be presented with a piece of plate to the value of 10*l.* as a reward for his services, and Thomas Marriott, chaplain at Poplar, to be given a gratuity of 10*l.* for duties performed at the almshouse. The pepper returned in the *Eagle* to be examined. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 10, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 71).

James Acton is given a gratuity of 100 marks for his trouble in procuring the charter under seal. Samuel Moyer is paid 8*l.* which he disbursed in the settlement of the trade, and the Court resolves that all charges incurred for this and in procuring the charter shall be paid from the fines for admittance to the freedom, and the business concerning the said fines settled this day week. The salary of Robert Ward, entertained as surgeon for Surat house, is fixed at 3*l.* a month. The following men are chosen as officers for this Stock: Michael Dunkin, to keep the cash book and do his usual work at the Treasury, at a salary of 150*l.* a year; Richard Harris, as his assistant, at 80*l.* a year; Samuel Sambrooke, to write letters and keep the calico warehouse, at 100*l.* a year; John Herbert, to assist him at 30*l.* a year; James Acton, as solicitor and attorney, at 20*l.* a year; John Stanyan, as secretary and keeper of the Exchange Warehouse, at 100*l.* a year; Percival Aungier, to pay the mariners and do such other work as shall be required of him, at 30*l.* a year, 'to be bourne equally betweene this Stock and the United Stock for this present yeere'; John Spiller, to be beadle and porter, at 30*l.* a year; Bartholomew Holloway, to assist him at 30*l.* a year; Jeremy

Sambrooke, to be general-accountant and keep the books in such a way as certain Committees (now appointed) shall determine, upon whose report his salary shall be settled and an assistant chosen if necessary. All other men employed by the United Stock and not now entertained are told that, when their posts are filled, they shall be considered before newcomers. Certain Committees are desired to inquire about such men as they think fit to go as 'devines' to the Company's factories in India. Richard Napeir is proposed by his father Sir Richard for entertainment as a factor for India, and seconded by Sir Thomas Vynar; he is accepted, but not appointed to any place. The name of Francis Cobb, who is living at Surat and is recommended by Joseph Ash, is also noted. A warrant is ordered to be made out for payment to Mr. Acton of 4*l.* 3*s.* disbursed by him for factors' indentures; and another for payment to William Wood for work done to the *Welcome.* (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, FEBRUARY 12, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 73).

The purser of the *Welcome* is ordered to pay all bills, not exceeding 20*l.*, owing for repairs, etc., to that ship. Next Wednesday is appointed for selection of an 'orthodox devine' for Surat from those only who bring sufficient certificates from the universities or from a 'godly minister', and letters are ordered to be written to the Vice-chancellor at Oxford, to Doctors Godwin and Welkenson there, and to Dr. Tuckney and Dr. Arrasmith of Cambridge to inform them hereof that there may be a greater choice presented. Captain Roger Midleton is entertained as lieutenant for Fort St. George at 25*l.* a year,[1] and William Hull as Ensign and to perform the duties of serjeant upon occasion at 20*l.* a year, upon condition that, if required, they go to Pulo Run or any other place and do what service the Company shall need there. Major Taylor's request, that his brother Randolph may remain at Surat and not be removed to the Deccan, is promised consideration. It is resolved that the *Welcome* shall

[1] Middleton went out in the *Persia Merchant* in March. Five months later the vesse was lost on the Maldives; but Middleton and some more escaped to land, and afterwards made their way to Ceylon. Thence Middleton sailed to Porto Novo and finally reached Madras, from which place he wrote home a letter which has been published, together with another account of the shipwreck by Jonathan Trevisa, in the *Indian Antiquary* for 1902 (p. 132).

spend some time in going to Mozambique, Surat, Rājāpur and Persia, and go to China next year, as the season is now so far advanced. William Garway reports that the King of Persia desires an English 'lymbner' may be sent to him; hereupon it is resolved to send a good artist, if any. Mr. Garway also presents a petition on behalf of Robert Deering, at the Coast, to be entertained as a factor, recommending him from his own experience; this the Court also promises to consider. The owners of the *Love* having sealed their charterparty, warrants are ordered to be made out for payment of imprest, primage, and average, and one for 100*l.* for ten passengers. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO DOCTORS CONNETT, OWEN, GOODWIN, AND WILKINSON AT OXFORD, AND DOCTORS TUCKNEY AND ARROWSMITH AT CAMBRIDGE, FEBRUARY 13, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 41).

Wishing to advance and spread the gospel in India, they desire the Doctors to recommend an orthodox, godly minister, willing and able to instruct the people there in the knowledge of God; and, as this matter must be settled on the 24th instant, whoever is sent should present himself before that date. The successful candidate will be given 100*l.* a year with diet, and his other benefits will doubtless be 'very considerable'. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 16, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 627).

The Committees who examined the pepper returned in the *Eagle* state that they have arranged for it to be garbled at the buyers' charge and the dust to be weighed to them for so much pepper. Messrs. Curtis and Monger to attend next Thursday, when the business of John Chambers is to be settled. It appearing from Quarles Browne's account that 350*l.* is due to him from Frederick Skynner, the Court agrees to help him as much as possible in the recovery of this sum, and gives order for the remainder of his account to be paid. The following are accepted as securities for indigo: Messrs. Vincent, Smith, Moyer, Langley, Wood, Pennoyer, and Davison. The account of the *Eagle's* freight to be made up. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 17, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv. p. 74).

Certain Committees are requested to provide presents to be sent to Surat, a list of which has been drawn up. William Garway desires to know in which vessel he is to go, what sum he is to give as a security, and on what conditions; he is told that he is to go in the *Welcome* as Agent to Persia and do the Company what service he can on the voyage, the said ship having to touch at Mozambique and several other places before arriving at Surat; that he is to be second at that place as long as he remains there; and that his security has already been agreed upon by the Court. On reading the printed indentures, he requests that no consideration may be expressed in these but that he may be allowed to refer himself for the same wholly to the Company, to be recompensed according to his services; he also desires to know whether he is dependent on anyone in India or whether he is solely on his own responsibility. He is told that his pay must be named in the indentures, but that it is in the power of the Court to gratify him according to his services; that all places are subordinate to the Presidency, but no one can remove him from his position except for some misdemeanour. His further request, to be allowed to take two servants at his own charge, is consented to, on condition that they return home at the Company's command, do not meddle with any prohibited commodities, and do not enter into the Company's service without leave. Mr. A'Court is given permission to take one servant with him, as in all probability he will be made Agent at Hūglī. Certain Committees are desired to perfect the charterparties of the several ships and to hasten their departure. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 18, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 629).

Quarles Browne's bond to be given up and his account paid. The account of William Turner, now at Macassar, to be examined. John Chambers to be fined 80*l.* and, on giving a general release, to receive his salary and certain cloves belonging to him. Mr. Cokayne is desired to assist those appointed to consider the business of Mr. Cherry, about which Colonel Barton has applied. The bond

of Edward Josoline [Joscelyn], deceased in Persia, to be given up, notwithstanding his debt of 60*l.* to the Company. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 18, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 445–461).

. . . Whereas the Protector, on January 21, 1657, ordered payment to David Offley, of Christchurch parish, London, for the use of the East India Company and others, of 4,382*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* advanced by them on a Parliament Ordinance of July 8, 1645, for redemption of captives in Algiers: and whereas by the Tonnage and Poundage Act half per cent. of the customs is to be paid, from June 24, 1647, for redemption of the captives taken at sea by the Turkish, Moorish, or other pirates: and whereas by order of the Protector and Council of October 6, 1657, the Committee for Preservation of Customs are to issue the said money, it is now ordered that they pay Offley the said 4,382*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.* *Approved March* 6. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, FEBRUARY 19, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 75).

The Court, on further consideration, only allows William Garway to take with him one servant, and revokes the permission given to Mr. A'Court to take one. Payments to Grace Harding and Emory Harwood for stores supplied to the *Welcome*. The appointment of William Johnson to be chief at Masulipatam is confirmed. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], FEBRUARY 19, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 45).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 4th instant, offering his services, and recommend unto him the following important business. They and other adventurers to the East Indies have lately received many affronts and abuses from the servants of the Dutch East India Company, as will more fully appear by the enclosed copies of certificates and narratives. The English Company, in an address to the Protector, informed him of all this, and he in his turn informed Lord Nieuport, who engaged to give His Highness an account of his proceedings in the matter, but has not as yet done so. They have procured a letter from His Highness to his Agent

in Holland, George Downing, directing him to acquaint the States-General with these injuries, in order that the English may obtain satisfaction for past damages and be enabled to prosecute their lawful trade without disturbance in future. They have also written themselves to Mr. Downing, forwarding particulars of what they have sent to His Highness (these they enclose and desire Bridgman to present) and telling him that they have desired Bridgman to render all assistance in his power to obtain their requests and speedily procure letters to the Dutch in all parts of the East, directing them not to molest the English or their shipping, and forward these when obtained at once, but if they are refused, then to send word to the Company, that they may know how to manage their affairs. *PS.*—Bridgman is to say that all who come from those parts assert that there is no actual war between the Dutch and the Javanese; if there is a breach, it is only a private one, not a national affair, as no declaration of it has been made in Holland, and the Dutch Company should not, because of their own private quarrels, make a breach with England; yet even if there were a national war, 'commerce is noe assistance,' for on this ground the Dutch enjoy freedom of trade in Spain, notwithstanding the war between that country and England. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE HONOURABLE GEORGE DOWNING AT THE HAGUE, FEBRUARY 19, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 44).

Having since the ratification of peace suffered many abuses and much damage from the Dutch East India Company in the East, the English Company have in an address laid these before the Protector, who has informed Lord Nieuport, Ambassador for the said States in London. The latter promised to endeavour to obtain satisfaction for all past actions and to arrange for an amicable and fair understanding between the two Companies in the future, and His Highness has long expected some account from him concerning this matter. By information received from ships lately returned, it appears that the agents of the Dutch Company still persist in injuring the English in very dishonourable ways, as is shown from the papers presented to His Highness, copies of which are enclosed. The English Company, desiring that love and amity may be continued with the Dutch, have procured a letter from His Highness to Mr. Downing,

signifying his pleasure with regard to his application to and his proceedings with the States, and they request him to be very earnest in desiring that the Dutch Company may cease their injurious dealings and that the Dutch officials at Batavia and elsewhere may be written to, in order that the English may enjoy a free and undisturbed trade in all parts and places. They have also written to their correspondent, Richard Bridgman, to desire him, with His Excellency's advice and direction, to add his solicitations to the same effect and to render His Excellency any service required in the obtaining of these requests, which concern not only the advance of trade but also the promotion and continuation of peace between the two nations. (1 *p.*)

THE LORD PROTECTOR TO GEORGE DOWNING, RESIDENT AT THE HAGUE [FEBRUARY, 1658] (*Ibid.*, p. 46).

The English East India Company having presented a complaint of several indignities, affronts and damages suffered by them from the agents of the Dutch East India Company, as the blocking of Bantam, preventing English ships from entering several ports and harbours and from getting their own goods from the shore, to the great molestation of trade, violation of their privileges and detriment to their affairs, and also tending to the dishonour of the English nation, His Highness communicated these particulars to Monsieur Nieuport, the Dutch Ambassador in London, who engaged to solicit the States-General about the matter, but hitherto no answer or satisfaction has been received. The English Company having again addressed His Highness and reported still later attempts of a like nature (of which their Agent will give information), Downing is required, in the Protector's name, to demand such reparation and redress from the States-General, or whomsoever the negotiations rest with, as will satisfy the Company, be consonant with justice, and conduce to the interest and honour of the English nation. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, FEBRUARY 22, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 76).

Mr. A'Court desiring permission either to remain at home or to take his servant with him, the Court decides to let him stay at home.

Eight soldiers to be sent to Fort St. George. The Court resolves that 6,000*l.* in coin and bullion shall be shipped in the *Welcome*, besides lead, cloth and iron. George Papillon is desired to enter the Guinea goods at the Customhouse. Resolved that 20,000*l.* shall be sent in the *Love*, 10,000*l.* in the *Merchants' Delight*, 7,500*l.* in the *Mayflower*, and 7,500*l.* in the *Gilbert*, and that all ships shall be double sheathed. The owners of the *Dragon* are told that their vessel is to be dispatched to Bantam and Jambi. Rowland Garway and Edmund [*sic*] Percivall to go in the *Welcome* as assistants to advise with William Garway in the affairs of the voyage, and Alexander Grigby to go in her and be employed as Mr. Garway shall think fit. James Woodward to be paid for provisions for the *Welcome*, and Richard Seaborne for customs of goods, etc. William Harwood, clothdrawer, petitions to be continued in that employment by the Company; he is told that his services shall be commanded when they are needed. (1¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 22, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 630).

Tare to be settled for cotton yarn sold to Mr. Tutchin. Mr. Sadler applies for what the Company has of the estate of Paul Waldegrave, lately deceased in India; but the Court, understanding that the account of the latter was not adjusted before his death and that he was concerned in Cherry's business, desires Sadler to wait until it is known how matters stand. John Chambers is given a gratuity of 20*l.* for additional service in the *Three Brothers*, the voyage proving longer than was expected. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 24, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 78).

Messrs. Jolliffe and Love are requested to draw up conditions for the security to be given by the master and purser of the *Welcome*. Upon reading the petition of John Rushworth for Ralph Lambton to be continued as a factor at Surat, the Court promises to consider his request. Those interested in the *Smyrna Merchant's* stock are given permission to sell the same in the Company's house. All ships designed for the Coast and Bay to proceed to Gravesend. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 26, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 79).

An additional 1,400*l.* is ordered to be shipped in the *Love.* The Commissioners of the Customs making great scruple in passing the Company's treasure custom-free, according to the grants of His Highness under the broad and privy seals, and desiring that the custom of five per cent. may be deposited until they are satisfied by their counsel how to act, certain Committees are desired to attend them and impress upon them the privileges conferred by the said grants, that they may be induced to act in accordance with the same. William Garway tenders Messrs. Temms, Moyer, and Williams as his securities; they are accepted, and he is requested to be ready to sail in the *Welcome* next Wednesday, and is given 50*l.* for fresh provisions and 3*l.* 10*s.* to buy a 'sett of platts' for Bantam, and a like sum to be expended in the same way both for Surat and Persia. Captain Hargrave is granted 15*l.* instead of primage and average, and 10*l.* for fresh provisions; he is told to leave Gravesend next Monday for the Downs, but before going from thence to give in a true account of all goods aboard his ship, the *Welcome*, as well for account of the Company as for private men. A paper from Mr. A'Court is read and referred for consideration. Jonas Abeels at Amsterdam to be instructed to provide goods for Guinea, and John Banks at Hamburg, for whose integrity and ability Alderman Fredericke vouches, to provide 'slesias'.[1] Matthew Wills, an adventurer entertained as a factor to go in the *Love*, points out that by his oath 'hee is tyed from all trade whatever, unlesse hee may have some liberty granted him by this Court in what the Company doe not forbidd'. Understanding that he wishes to carry out about 300*l.*, the Court intimates that this is excessive and, while inclined to do something for him, defers any decision for the present. Payment for cloth to be made to Richard Boylston, and for coopers' stores to Richard Greene. (1½ *pp.*)

Maurice Thomson to Jonas Abeeles [at Amsterdam], February 26, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 46).

Desires him to proceed as soon as possible in the purchase of 20,000 or 25,000 sheets at the current price. Thinks it would be

[1] Linens from Silesia.

a good thing for both Companies if some regulation were settled concerning the buying of pepper in the Indies and selling it in Europe, for, by that means, it might be bought at 2*d.* per lb. in the Indies and sold at 18*d.* per lb. in Europe, the Dutch Company to enjoy two-thirds and the English Company one-third of that commodity ; 'which I beleive our English Company would willingly condiscend unto, and trulie, Sir, as Protestant brethren I hold it my duty to endeavour the advance of both the nations before those of another religion, and upon all occasions wee shall endeavour to keep a sweete, loving and honest complyance with them'. Perceives that India goods are 'downe the wind with you as well as heare', but hopes that, when trade is better settled, prices will advance. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 80).

Sheriff Robinson thanks the Court for entertaining his servant John Gray, but states that the latter's friends will not let him undertake the employment; he then asks that another servant of his, Samuel Bayly, may be entertained, and is told that his request shall be considered at the next election. The draft of a bond to be sealed by Captain William Hargrave is read and approved ; by this the captain is to carry in his ship only those appointed or employed by the Company, upon penalty of 100*l.* a head, and to ship no coin or bullion upon pain of forfeiting the same. At the instance of Colonel Clark, John Priddy is allowed a fortnight to decide concerning his security. William Garway desiring directions as to how he is to act concerning the payment of customs by the Dutch in Persia, certain Committees are requested to meet him and give him such instructions as they shall think fit. Messrs. Temms and Williams are accepted as securities for Rowland Garway. The Court resolves to adhere to their resolution of the 20th of January last with regard to coin and bullion. A warrant to be made out to Captain Hargrave for half pay and fresh meat for his men ; and another to Robert Deaves for cloth. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 2, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 631).

John Spiller, lately returned from Persia, to be given 250*l.* on account, and what is further due to him to be ascertained. Mr. Wyche, who is about to go to India, desires to know whether the adventurers intend, according to promise, to give the Committees any gratification for their pains, as this Stock is drawing near an end; hereupon it is resolved to hold a general court next Tuesday, when an account of the state of this Stock shall be given and the generality moved with regard to the said question. Allowance to Mr. Tutchin for tare on the cotton yarn he bought. Miles Arundell, a poor man, is given 40*s.* (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 3, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 82).

The master and purser of the *Welcome*, who have already signed the conditions of their security, by which they are bound not to take out any money, are now given leave to carry as much as others of similar rank are allowed, and are promised that they shall be retained in their ship. The Court, being informed that a Portuguese came to England with William Daniell and died leaving 60*l.* to be paid in India, decrees that for every 5*s.* paid into the Company's cash here, a rial of eight shall be allowed in India. John Mallison and Thomas Marsh, tendered by the owners of the *Gilbert* as masters' mates for that ship, are accepted subject to inquiry as to their fitness. Payment to be made to Sir Robert Titchbourne for cloth, and to Thomas Smyth for turners' goods for the *Welcome*. The request of Mr. A'Court being put to the vote, it is decided not to alter the Court's former decision concerning him. Captain Midleton and William Hull, appointed to Fort St. George, are granted 4*l.* each for fresh provisions. The letters for the *Love* and *Welcome* are ordered to be closed and the said vessels to proceed on their voyage without delay. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE FEOFFEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 4, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 320).

William Garway, having been asked to give satisfaction for his debt of 1,100*l.* and upwards at the meeting held with him on the 25th February last, has endeavoured to lessen that amount, saying

that he expected to have had the 150*l.* he spent on the Dutch business doubled, according to a resolution passed at a general meeting held July 6, 1653, and also to have received a further gratuity for that and other extraordinary services rendered the Company, which, with his proportion of the 50,000*l.* due from His Highness, might be allowed to lesson his said debt. The following answer is agreed upon: that the order for doubling money was made upon a former treaty in which he was not employed; with regard to the treaty in which he was employed he had no order to disburse anything, as all charges were appointed to be met out of the Company's Treasury, yet at the conclusion of that business his demand for 150*l.* was granted and a further gratuity of 500*l.* given to him from the several Stocks for his services, and therefore no abatement can in reason be made to him by the present trustees; as for his portion of the 50,000*l.*, he must run the risk with the rest of those interested and receive his share when it shall be paid to the Company. Therefore present satisfaction is demanded from him, before his departure from England, of the sum of 1,163*l.* 10*s.* 2*d.*, found to be owing by him according to the account drawn up by Jeremy Sambrooke. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 5, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 83).

John Banks is permitted, on behalf of those interested in the ship *Virgin*, to send cordage and beef in the *Love*. Some gentlemen, in the interest of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, request that William Garway may make satisfaction for his debt before his departure; hereupon they are desired to meet Garway this afternoon and settle this business. A warrant to be made out for payment of provisions for the *Welcome*, and one to Charles James for disbursements. Francis Marsh is chosen as minister for Surat. The names of Rowland Garway, Edmund Percivall, and Alexander Grigby to be put in the commission now ordered to be drawn up for the *Welcome*, as they are upon occasion to advise with Captain Hargrave. Messrs. Davidge, Cranmore, Thomblings, and Willoughby are accepted as securities for Nathaniel Wyche. The owners of the *Advice* to be allowed seven tons [of private trade] on the outward voyage and fourteen tons upon the homeward voyage. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], MARCH 5, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 65).

Having occasion to employ a correspondent and hearing satisfactory accounts of his abilities, they now entertain him in that capacity. Desire that he will buy 1000 pieces of white 'slesias' of the best kind usually sent to Guinea, and ship them with a convoy for London in time for dispatch by their ships next May. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], MARCH 5, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 66).

Desire him to buy and forward certain goods for Guinea in time to be shipped for that place in May next. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 8, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 84).

Payments to the owners of the *Merchants' Delight*, Thomas Gold, Henry Johnson, and William Vincent. Henry Boone is directed to provide surgeon's stores and medicaments for Surat. The following appointments are made: Jonathan Travisa, to be second at Hūglī, William Daniell, Chief at Petapoli, William Vassall, second at Patna, Edward Flyer, to take the place of John Gray at Surat, Richard Napper, fourth in the Deccan, and William A'Court, Chief at Vīravāsaram. On reading the petition of Laurence Loe, in which he begs to be allowed to send 200*l.* to the Coast to clear certain goods of his left there at the death of his son, the Court orders that his assigns shall be given to the value of 100*l.* there, if absolutely necessary, and this amount be charged here to Mr. Loe by exchange at 6*s.* 6*d.* for every rial delivered for his use in India. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE FEOFFEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 8, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 321).

William Garway, whose debt of 1,163*l.* to the Fourth Joint Stock is secured by land made over to Messrs. Riccard and Williams, being entertained by the New Stock to go as Agent to Persia, Mr. Williams offers to give penal bonds to pay 800*l.* 'at yeare and yeare in full of satisfaction for the said 1,163*l.*,' if the land is made over and assigned unto him. This proposal is approved and accepted. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 9, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 632).

Allowance to be made to Stephen Bolton and William Herne on cowries bought, stones having been found amongst them. Thomas Pearle to be paid 40*l.* on William Turner's account, on giving a bond to repay the same if it shall not appear due to him. The accounts of the following men to be examined: Edward Whiting, late surgeon at the Fort; William Newland, lately deceased; Nicholas Buckeridge, now at Surat; John Mallison; and Thomas Atkinson; also Elizabeth Cowell's. Mr. Webb to be settled with concerning indigo shirts he bought some time ago. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 1,000*l.* on account of freight, and John Chambers for certain petty charges. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, March 9, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 633).

An estimate of this Stock is read, from which it appears that 170 per cent. has been already divided to the adventurers and an additional 35 per cent. may be expected. On considering the great pains taken by the Committees in bringing this Stock to 'soe good a condition', it is unanimously resolved that 2,000*l.* shall be distributed among them according to their attendance, and it is left to the Governor, the Deputy, and the Committees to proportion the same; the three Treasurers are to be given 50*l.* each to buy a piece of plate, in addition to their share of the said 2,000*l.* (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 10, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 85).

Elizabeth Dye is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. Payment for cloth to be made to Richard Boylston, and to William Thomson for sword blades. Samuel Baylie is appointed third at Patna; Joshua Wright, formerly fourth at Balasore, is now appointed third there; John Offley to be fourth; Valentine Nurse to be fourth at Ahmadābād; and Thomas Jones is entertained for Bantam. The Court recommends to the President and Council at Surat the following men there: Thomas Carver, Ralph Lambton, Anthony Daniell, Robert Maisters, William Turwhite, Francis Cobb, Samuel

Bretton, Abraham Hopegood, Roger James, and Stephen Flower, to make choice from to fill any place left vacant by death or otherwise, advising them to be careful to avoid any unnecessary charge and to see that those employed seal the customary indentures, and that notice be sent home of their entertainment, that their friends may give the Company security for them here. It is also resolved that the friends of each man mentioned shall promise to give the required security. The owners of the *Advice* are given additional imprest, more repairs having to be made to her than was at first thought necessary. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Captain Hargrave, March 11, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 68).

Rejoice to hear of his safe arrival at Deal. William Garway has their permission to take his passage in the next ship for Surat, so Hargrave need not wait for him. The other factors have gone hence; copies of commissions given to them are enclosed. Desire him to set sail by the first fair wind in company with the *Love*. (½ *p.*)

The Company to John Bancks [at Hamburg], March 12, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 68).

Send him enclosed, in payment for the 'sletiaes' formerly ordered, three bills of exchange amounting to 700*l.*, drawn on Richard Twyford, Edward Halford, Thomas Laurence, and Onesiphorus Albyne. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Jonas Abeeles [at Amsterdam], March 12, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 69).

Acknowledge the receipt of letters of the 1st and 8th March from himself and his son. Desire him to proceed with the purchase of the sheets and other goods formerly ordered. Send copy of their mark and directions for numbering the chests. Enclose three bills of exchange amounting to 1,050*l.* sterling. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], March 12, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 69).

Are glad to hear from his letter of the 8th instant that he has received an answer from the Honourable George Downing, declaring

his readiness to contribute his utmost to their affairs. Have no doubt of Bridgman's care in the matter and hope for a speedy and satisfactory account, as from his letter they see that the Dutch East India Company have already taken note of their dissatisfaction with the Dutch agents in the East and have had some serious debates about it. They earnestly desire that all may be settled in an amicable manner and a good understanding for the future be continued between the two nations and Companies. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Frederick Skinner, March 12, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 70).

Quarles Browne has requested to be paid such wages and debts as appear due to him in the purser's books at Bantam; from these books they find he has had credit for 350*l.*, for which Skinner has made himself responsible. Have resolved not to pay this sum, as they gave no order about it, and therefore require Skinner to settle it with Browne. Anything due to Skinner will be paid on his return to England after he shall have rendered an account of their affairs and the estate committed to his management. *In a postscript it is stated that the preceding letter was delivered to Browne to send or make use of as he pleased.* (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 12, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 87).

Conditions for the security to be given by the President to be drawn up. The names of John Bowle, Edward Doughty, Augustine Swallow, James Rich, Robert Ferrand, and — Fenwicke to be added to the list from which the President and Council are to choose in filling up vacancies. The brother of William Jesson, lately a factor at Agra, begs the Court's assistance in getting in his said brother's debts; also that the latter's salary may be made up and paid to him in India, and that he may be allowed to send out goods to the value of 500*l.* to enable his brother to clear his debts; he is promised help in the recovering of the debts and given permission to send out goods to the stated value, on condition that he notifies their nature and the ship in which they go, but is told that his brother's salary cannot be paid until he has cleared his debts and

engagements in India. Presents to be provided for the Queen of Achin. Payments to the pilot of the *Welcome*, to Edward Thomson for stores supplied to that ship, to Timothy Wood for cloth, to the owners of the *Gilbert* for imprest, primage, and average, to [ ] for wine, and to Thomas Westerne for iron. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 15, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 88).

Certain Committees are desired to wait upon His Highness concerning the embargo lately put upon saltpetre, which affects the Company considerably, they having ordered a large quantity of that commodity. The owners of the *Love* to be paid 30*l.* for the passages in her of three soldiers. Francis Marsh writing to be excused from going as minister at Surat, the Court chooses Thomas Thomson for that post. Order is given for the treasure to be laden in the *Merchants' Delight.* ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

PERCY CHURCH IN PARIS TO SECRETARY NICHOLAS, MARCH $\frac{5}{15}$, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. clxxx).

. . . Some say . . . that the New East India Company cannot furnish the Protector with five hundred thousand pounds[1] as promised (*Extract French Correspondence*, 1659).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 16, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 634).

Anne Cole is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. The accounts of all mariners and others employed by the Company to be examined. The widow of John Leigh, a factor, to be paid what is due to her late husband, and the fine on calicoes he sent her to be remitted. Certain Committees are desired to examine and make allowance for cowries; others to settle the freight of the *Eagle*; and others to buy the 5,000*l.* adventure in the New Stock upon the best terms possible. It is thought fit that Mr. Webb should pay his bill with the interest due; and some of the indigo shirts not being merchantable, he is to take the whole parcel of 180 at 2*s.* each. (1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

[1] Possibly the original had 'livres', in which case the amount would be reduced to about 37,500*l.*

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 17, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 89).

On the motion of Mr. Curtis, who is commissioned to go to Achin and manage the Company's business there, he is allowed 10*l.* for fresh provisions, and it is resolved to gratify him hereafter as his services shall deserve. John Sledd is appointed as his assistant. At the request of Mr. Povey, Henry Garry, now at Surat, is to be recommended to the President and Council in the event of any vacancy occurring, provided he is free from debt. Pickering at the Bay to be recommended for employment. Certain written proposals presented by Quarles Browne are referred to some of the Committees for consideration. The President moves for a further allowance for fresh provisions and housekeeping at Surat; hereupon the Court resolves that, in addition to the 150*l.* already allotted, his wife shall be presented with 50*l.* in gold and, in case the amount allowed for housekeeping 'when frugally used' shall not prove sufficient, resolves not to 'sticke with him for 40*l.* or 50*l.* per annum', not wishing him to spend his salary in this way. The President desires that Thomas Harby and William Day may be entertained as his servants; this is agreed to and Harby is engaged at 20*l.*, and Day at 10*l.*, yearly. (1 *p.*)

The Company to John Bancks [at Hamburg], March 17, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 74).

Forward two bills of exchange, amounting to 300*l.* (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 19, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 90).

On information that John Jesson intends to send cloth to the value of 300*l.* and coral to the value of 200*l.* to help clear his brother William's debts, the Court promises to arrange for their shipment. The Deputy is desired to buy the Guinea stuffs to be sold at the candle by the United Stock. The Court is pleased, 'for the benefitting and instructing of their people at Suratt in the grounds of their religion, to bestow 40*l.* in books of practicall devinitie to remayne in Suratt factory as the Companyes goods'; part of this sum to be laid out in the works of Doctors Reynold, Preston, Sibbs,

and Downham, and of Messrs. Baxter, Perkins, and Greenham. Certain Committees are desired to draw up a letter to be sent to Persia. Wine, beer, oil, olives, and cheese to be provided for Surat factory. Being acquainted that the United Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock intend each to adventure 5,000*l.*, to remain as security to save this stock indemnified in the East according to agreement, instead of personal security being given, the Court approves of the same. Payments to John Green, Richard Seabourne, John Stanyan, and James Acton. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 22, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 91).

Payment to be made for brimstone. Additional cloths to be provided for Surat. Certain Committees are desired to attend Secretary Thurloe about some special business concerning which they waited lately on His Highness; and the Governor, the Deputy, and others are requested to draw up a commission for the direction of the President in the same matter.[1] Several transfers of adventures are read, but their allowance is deferred, and direction is given that in future no adventurer shall transfer any part of his adventure until he has taken up his freedom, and the person to whom the transfer is made must also be a freeman, in accordance with the rules of the Company's charter; and no assignee shall have credit in the Company's books until the transfer has been read and allowed by the Court. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 23, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 635).

Stephen Bolton is allowed to have three or four tons of cowries, he and Thomas Tredway standing security. John and William Semaine and Thomas Carter are accepted as security for saltpetre. The charterparty of the *Eagle* to be settled. (½ *p.*)

[1] This was probably the secret business referred to in the Minutes for January 5, 1658. It may be conjectured to have arisen from a letter (*O.C.* 2608) received from the Surat factors on December 24, 1657, giving intelligence of the attacks of the Dutch upon the possessions of the Portuguese in India and the consequent menace to English trade there, and suggesting that the question should be again considered of obtaining the cession of some of the Portuguese settlements with a view to united action against the Dutch. For the result, see the entries for April 7 and 9, 1658.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 24, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 92).

The owners of the *Samaritan* to be treated with concerning her freighting. Certain Committees are desired to meet the Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock and settle the debt due from the latter to Poplar Almshouse; also to obtain leave to install Noah Kett in the rooms allotted to the schoolmaster there, and settle him in that employment. The sum of 444*l.* to be paid for cordage for the *Welcome*. The President is given permission to take up money at interest at Surat for any sum not exceeding 20,000*l.*, and the Court orders that, when the *Anne* shall arrive at Surat from Persia, she shall deliver all her stock with the exception of 7,000*l.* and this she shall carry to the Bay. Resolved that a ship of about 150 tons shall be sent next June to the Gold Coast to carry what gold she can procure to Surat, and from thence go to Bantam with a suitable cargo for that place. John Edwards is appointed second at Bantam in the place of George Midlemore, who deserted that employment. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Bell, March 24, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 77).

Desire him to deliver the enclosed letter to their Agent and factors at Fort St. George on his arrival there, with the other letters from the black box. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

The Company to George Downing at the Hague, March 26, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 78).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letters of the 22nd and 29th instant [N.S.] enclosing the answer of the States-General to his letter relating to their affairs. They are greatly disappointed with the latter for, notwithstanding the depositions, etc., taken in London in the High Court of Admiralty and sent to him concerning the affronts and injurious practices of the Dutch to the English Company's people and shipping, the States-General prejudge the case and render it not only groundless but abusive, and declare that if anything is done contrary to the late treaty the remedy must be sought in a legal manner in Holland. They intend to wait upon the Protector very soon and acquaint him with the proceedings,

but in the meantime they hasten to thank Downing heartily and to acknowledge their great obligation for his promise to take care of the management of their affairs. They entreat him to press the States-General for letters from the Dutch East India Company to their General at Batavia and all other their people in the Indies, that the English Company may not in future be disturbed or interrupted in their trade to Bantam or other places, notwithstanding the Dutch quarrels with the natives or any other pretence whatsoever. These letters they desire as soon as possible, for their ships will shortly be ready to sail for Bantam. Their Agent, Richard Bridgman, will wait upon him and give what assistance is required. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], MARCH 26, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 79).

Acknowledge the receipt of his of the 22nd instant, giving an account of his own and Downing's proceedings with the States-General. *The remainder of the letter is a repetition of their letter of the same date to Downing.* ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], MARCH 26, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 78).

In reply to his letter of the 16th inst, refer to their previous instructions and dispatch of bills of exchange for his reimbursement. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], MARCH 26, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 79).

Give him further instructions concerning provision of goods, etc., for Guinea, the 'two fatts of great batterie' to be in such sorts as the Guinea Company of Holland usually send thither. Enclose a bill of exchange for 200*l.* on Henry Ladd in bill of Nathaniel Herring. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 26, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 93).

The Court, having received some very 'dissatisfactory' advices from Holland, entreats certain Committees to wait upon His Highness

this afternoon about the same. Contract made with Thomas Bludworth for lead. Charles Seller, Thomas Clough, and Thomas Thorne are entertained for Bantam, each at 20*l.* a year, and Fulke Midleton for Jambi at a like salary; this number of factors not to be increased under any pretext. William Garway reminds the Court of the request of the King of Persia for a 'lymbner', and at the same time desires to know whether he is to be allowed to take his servant, John Norwood, with him; for this he is referred to the former order of the Court granting him leave to do so, and is told that a good artist is to be sent to the King of Persia. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 28, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 94).

Charles Proby, who is entertained as a factor for Macassar, wishes to know whether his adventure can be accepted as his security, and whether the oath he took as an adventurer may be dispensed with and he be looked upon as in the same capacity as other factors; he is told he must tender personal security, and that it is not in the Court's power to dissolve his oath. Mr. Thomson, minister for Surat, is given 10*l.* for fresh provisions and Mr. Ward, surgeon for that place, is given 5*l.* for a similar purpose, and they are directed to seal indentures prohibiting them from trading in any of the Company's commodities. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 29, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, pp. 525–529).

. . . Mr. Wiche, the East India Company's President at Surat, to have leave to take with him to the East Indies his household plate, value 600*l.*, custom free.

PETITION OF THE COMPANY TO THE PROTECTOR [MARCH 29], 1658 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 60).[1]

They have ordered from India a considerable quantity of saltpetre to endeavour to make London the scale of trade for that commodity, and intend to continue that trade as long as they can enjoy the benefit of foreign markets for what will not sell at home. If they are debarred from disposing of what is not sold in England, they

[1] No. 61 in the same volume is a copy of this document.

must countermand their orders and only write for so much as will supply this nation; and this will enable the Dutch to buy all the saltpetre in India, though at a very dear rate. They pray for liberty to transport saltpetre as formerly, that a plentiful supply may be had in England and navigation and trade enhanced. *Signed*, John Stanyan, Secretary. *Endorsed*: Ordered, March 29, 1658. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 29, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 525).

. . . The petition of the East India Company to be referred to the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy,[1] who are to consider the same and report whether it may be convenient in respect of present affairs to remove the restraint on transportation of saltpetre. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 31, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 95).

Payments to be made to Robert Deeve, Arthur Hall, and William Richards for cloth; 40*s.* to be charged in the invoice upon each cloth over and above the original cost, in lieu of custom and other charges. (¼ *p.*)

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TOUCHING SALTPETRE, APRIL 1, 1658 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 63).

In pursuance of the Council's order of the 29th of March, 1658, requiring their opinion concerning the transportation of saltpetre, the Commissioners reply that they judge it advisable for the State to have a sufficient quantity of that commodity to serve its occasions upon any emergency. They find saltpetre can be procured upon assurance of punctual compliance with such payments as shall be agreed upon and, if the State does not wish to buy, the Commissioners see no reason why the Company should be prohibited from exporting it, especially as ships laden with great quantities are expected from India next summer. *Signed*, Robert Blackborne, Secretary. *Endorsed:* Ordered, April 1, 1658. (¾ *p.*)

[1] For the order to this effect see *C.O.* 77, vol. viii (no. 62).

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, APRIL 1, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 540).

. . . The report is read of the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy on the East India Company's petition concerning the transportation of saltpetre. It is ordered that the said Commissioners either contract with the East India Company for 100 tons of saltpetre for the use of the State, or take security of them that there shall remain in store that quantity to supply the occasion of the State until the return of the ships from India; and that upon such contract or security the Company shall have liberty to transport such quantities as they have, the former order of restraint notwithstanding. . . .[1]

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 2, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii. p. 88).

They perceive from his last letter that he knows of the resolution of the States, an account of which they have received from Mr. Downing. In answer to his desire to be empowered with some public instrument or letter to qualify him to treat with the Dutch East India Company, they consider that, as the Protector has taken up the matter and recommended it to the care of his Agent, it has now become an affair of state in treaty between His Highness and the States-General or their representatives; and therefore they do not think fit to empower any particular person to treat for them. They desire him to repair to the Agent, as formerly, for directions how to proceed; and when all is settled between the two nations, if the Dutch East India Company shall wish to treat concerning trade or commerce, Bridgman shall be commissioned with definite authority to act as their agent. They specially desire the letters from the Dutch East India Company to their Governor-General and Council of the East Indies and all their officers, agents, and commanders, in order that the English may go to Bantam or any other port or place in the Indies without molestation or interruption, even if the Dutch are at enmity with the people residing there; they request him to be very importunate about this and let them know the intentions of the Dutch herein, that they may better understand how to proceed. (1 *p.*)

[1] For the order to this effect see *C.O.* 77, vol. viii (no. 64).

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], APRIL 2, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 89).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter advising the acceptance of the bills sent to him. Give further instructions concerning the price of 'slesias' to be bought. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 2, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 89).

Acknowledge receipt of bills of lading of various goods, and note his progress in providing the remainder of the quantity ordered. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 2, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 95).

A dinner to be provided next Monday in the Company's house for all the Committees at their own charge, when a 'solemne leave' is to be taken of the President. A commission to be drawn up appointing William Garway and the three factors who are to live in Persia members of the Council and of joint trust together, to observe and follow such directions as they shall from time to time receive from the President and Council at Surat, and in case of death to succeed one the other, according as the President and Council shall appoint. George Smyth is accepted as security for John Widdrington until his father and eldest brother can give their bond. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 5, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 96).

Warrants to be made out to Richard Boylston for payment for cloth; to Richard Seabourne for customs; to Robert May, commander of the *Advice*, for primage and average; and to the owners of that ship for imprest. Order is given for the President's commission to be engrossed in vellum and authorized under the Company's common seal; also for a copy of the agreement with the Khān of Shirāz[1] to be 'fairely engrossed in vellum, and well adorned with a margent', and the seal of the Company affixed. (½ *p.*)

[1] Apparently this was the agreement made in January, 1622, for the co-operation of the English in the attack on Gombroon. The vellum copy seems to have been transmitted to Persia with the Company's letter of April 14.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, APRIL 6, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 14, p. 120).

. . . On petition of Sir Thomas Vyner and Edward Backwell, goldsmith of London, representing that they have contracted with the East India Company for a quantity of foreign specie and silver and gold bullion, that the Act requires that one-third of what is exported should be coined in the mint, and the other two-thirds should pay one per cent. custom,[1] but being straitened in time for the coining of the one-third, they beg to export 6,000 lb. of silver and 60 lb. of gold on bond to coin one-third within four months, it is ordered that they have leave to transport 20,000*l.* in foreign silver and gold, paying the usual custom, and giving the said security, and that a warrant be issued thereon. *Approved* 21 *April; warrant issued on the* 16*th May following.*

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 7, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 97).

Order is given for a commission to be drawn up to empower the President and Council at Surat to endeavour to obtain Danda Rājpurī, or Bassein and Bombay, or any other place in India suitable to secure the Company's ships, with a good inlet to the country and trade and other conveniencies for settlement, if the same may be had on such reasonable terms as were formerly proposed for Danda Rājpurī;[2] 'soe if they be in a capacitie to keep possession of the same'. Quarles Browne is given leave to take one servant with him at his own charge. Richard Piggott owing 140*l.* to Bennidas, the Company's broker at Surat, the Court agrees to pay the latter at the rate of 5*s.* the rial, on condition that Piggott pays the amount into their cash here and bears the adventure of it in the *Smyrna Merchant.* The sum of 25*l.* to be allowed for 'accommodating the President into the Downes'. Understanding that there is an exorbitant amount of private trade laden in the several Surat ships, and noting their backwardness in prosecuting their voyages, the Court orders John Harbert to go at once aboard the *Eagle*, the

[1] This act (passed January 9, 1651) is printed in *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum* (vol. ii, p. 495).

[2] For previous negotiations see *The English Factories in India*, 1624–9, p. xxviii, and 1637–41, p. 228.

Smyrna Merchant, and the *Society*, and demand particulars from their boatswains of all goods laden aboard, with the names of their owners, and in the Company's name to protest against the masters and owners of the said ships for their breach of charterparty in receiving such goods and for not proceeding on their voyage. The President and Council are also to be advised to send guardians aboard each ship on its arrival at Surat, who are to take account of all goods shipped for any particular person. The commander of the *Smyrna Merchant* to be ordered to receive aboard his vessel the provisions, apparel, and bedding of the several factors who are to go in her. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, APRIL 8, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 550).

. . . Whereas by an order of the Council of the 12th February, 1656, leave was granted to Jeremy Blackman to transport to the East Indies two small mortar pieces and one thousand shells for the use of Shāh Jahān, Emperor of India, the Council being this day moved for a like liberty to be granted to the said Jeremy Blackman,[1] it is ordered that the matter be referred to the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, who are to consider and report their opinion to the Council. . . .

THE COMPANY TO THE HONOURABLE GEORGE DOWNING, APRIL 9, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 103).

Since their letter to him of the 26th ult. some proposals have been made for them to give Richard Bridgman a particular commission to treat on their behalf with the Dutch East India Company; but as it has pleased the Protector to take the matter into his own hands and commit its prosecution to Downing, they do not think fit to commission any one, they looking upon the matter now as a national one. They desire him, if he thinks it will be to their advantage, to give Bridgman such commission and instructions as may enable him to treat with the Dutch Company for reparation of the English Company's former sufferings and for an amicable and peaceable continuation of trade in the future. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

[1] From the order issued in consequence (see *C. O.* 77, vol. viii. no. 65) it appears that this is an error for 'Jeremy, son of the said Jeremy Blackman'.

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 9, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 103).

In reply to his letter of the 12th ult., refer him to theirs to him of the 2nd instant. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 9, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 98).

The President and Council to be empowered to disburse a sum not exceeding 8,000*l.* in obtaining some place of profit and security upon the coast of India, which will answer the purposes set forth in the Surat letter. Payments to be made to the owners of the *Gilbert* for passages of seven persons; to Abraham Browne and Thomas Cenhem for Canary; to the owners of the *Society* for imprest; to John Pufford for one quarter's rent of the back tenement; to John Sweeting for a quarter's rent of the Company's house; and to Richard Langford, commander of the *Eagle*, for primage and average. No second payment of subscriptions to be received after to-morrow night except from those who made their first payment in advance, and they to be allowed only that time. Presents to be provided for the King of Bantam, and the Agent and Council of that place to be empowered to seize all English ships not belonging to the Company, in the same way as the President and Council at Surat are empowered to do. In order to prevent dissension between the commanders of the several ships, the Court appoints the *Eagle* admiral of the Surat fleet, the *Smyrna Merchant* vice-admiral, and the *Society* rear-admiral, while the *Advice* is appointed admiral in the Bantam fleet, and the *Dragon* vice-admiral: should they all meet, either on the outward or homeward voyage, the *Eagle* is to wear the flag as admiral and the *Smyrna Merchant* as vice-admiral; and, in the absence of the *Eagle*, the largest vessel is to wear the flag. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO CAPTAIN RICHARD LANGFORD, APRIL 14, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 105).[1]

To prevent any dispute arising between himself and the commanders of the ships *Smyrna Merchant* and *Society* bound for Surat, they appoint the *Eagle* admiral and authorize Langford to wear the

[1] Similar letters will be found on pp. 105, 106 to Captain Robert Fisher, of the *Smyrna Merchant*, and to Captain Leonard Bushell of the *Society*.

flag in the maintop of his said ship, both on the outward and homeward voyage; the *Smyrna Merchant* they appoint vice-admiral, to wear the flag in the foretop, and the *Society*, as rear-admiral, to wear hers in the mizentop. They are to endeavour to keep together night and day under all circumstances for mutual assistance and, if when returning home they meet any other of the Company's vessels, the *Eagle* is to continue admiral and all the other ships to wear 'pendents' only, except the *Smyrna Merchant*, which if with them is to continue as vice-admiral. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE FEOFFEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 15, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 322).

Mr. Deputy Andrew is desired to buy 5,000*l.* adventure in the New Stock upon the best terms he can, to remain for the use of this Stock instead of personal security, to save the New Stock indemnified according to the agreement made between this and the New Stock. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 16, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 99).

The owners of the *Dragon* to be paid for imprest, primage and average; and Mr. Bludworth for lead. Luke Jones is entertained as surgeon for Bantam at a salary of 50*s.* a month. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], APRIL 16, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 106).

Expected to have heard of some progress in the purchase of 'sletiaes', but find that he has spent his time in viewing the merchants' warehouses, which they consider of no advantage to them, but will rather help to enhance the price of goods when it is known that he has received orders to buy. Desire him to proceed according to their previous directions and buy as cheaply as the markets will afford, that they may be supplied when their occasions require. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 16, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 107).

Note that according to their desires the Agent has empowered Bridgman to solicit Lord Nieuport or the Dutch Company about

their affairs, and specially take notice of Bridgman's subsequent proceedings, from which they gather that the Dutch Company has no inclination to give a positive answer as to whether the English are to be interrupted in their free trade to Bantam or other ports or places by the agents of the Dutch, or whether the latter are to be commanded to desist from such practices. They have received from Mr. Downing a copy of the letter which the Dutch Company have resolved to send to their Governor-General, etc., giving notice in a general way only of the injuries lately put upon the English, requiring them to answer and give satisfaction for the same, and enjoining them to observe punctually the late treaty. This they look upon as a 'meere shaddow without any substance', and therefore earnestly desire Bridgman to make application to the Dutch Company and entreat them to give their resolutions absolutely as to the treatment of the English ships at Bantam or elsewhere if such places are blockaded or besieged by the Dutch. Concerning this they specially desire to be informed, that they may instruct their people accordingly. Bridgman may also hint that, if the Dutch on pretence of besieging Bantam or any other place obstruct the English in the free prosecution of their trade, they in their turn may expect a similar treatment in such places as are now in hostility to England. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 16, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 107).

Acknowledge receipt of his letters, also of the sheets, battery, knives, etc.; note what other goods he has provided for shipment. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 21, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 100).

The Lord Protector, having received information from one Harecourt from aboard the *Fairfax*, lately come from Bantam, of several crimes laid to the charge of Quarles Browne, having also perused the papers sent to the Company relating to the matter, and finding no sufficient proof for a judicial trial, sends his secretary, Mr. Maylin, to return the papers and desire the Company to make further inquiries; hereupon the Court, thinking it unfit to employ Mr. Browne before he gives satisfaction to His Highness and the Committees, resolves, if he does not clear himself before Friday night, to appoint another in his stead. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE HONOURABLE GEORGE DOWNING AT THE HAGUE, APRIL 23, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 108).

Have received his letter of the 16th instant, advising that he has sent enclosed to Martin Noel a copy of the letter the Dutch East India Company at Amsterdam wrote to their Governor-General, etc. in the East Indies. They have seriously considered the contents of the said letter and find that it does not contain what they principally desire, viz. orders to allow the English to carry on a free trade at Bantam and other ports and places without molestation or interruption, for in it the Dutch Company only give their people to understand that the English have suffered several injuries, for which they require them to answer and give satisfaction and to observe the late treaty punctually.[1] They therefore earnestly entreat Downing to obtain a definite resolution from the Dutch Company on this point as speedily as possible and to ascertain if they intend to continue in their unjust and unwarrantable practices. They will not press for satisfaction for former sufferings at present, although they opine that the eighteen months limited by the treaty refers to national and not to particular instances. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 26, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 101).

At the request of Quarles Browne he is released from his engagement, and is told that, if he gives in a list of what provisions he has made for the voyage, consideration shall be had about taking the same from him. There being now no Agent for Bantam, William Prideaux is nominated and chosen for that post; being informed of this, he accepts it and promises to be ready to go in ten or twelve days. (½ *p.*)

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TOUCHING SALTPETRE, APRIL 27, 1658 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 66).

In pursuance of the Council's order of the 1st instant, enjoining them either to contract for 100 tons of saltpetre or take security for

[1] The text of the letter is given in the *Hague Transcripts*, series ii, vol. iii, no. 145. A copy will be found among the Thurloe Papers in the Bodleian (*Rawlinson A* 58, p. 272).

the like quantity to be kept in store in case the State should need it, they have spoken with the Governor and some of the Company and find that the saltpetre lately imported is sold to several London merchants, who cannot engage that any such proportion shall be kept for the use of the State, no one person having any such quantity. As there is at present plenty of powder and saltpetre for any emergency until the arrival of the ships in the summer from the Indies, the Commissioners opine that liberty may be given to the merchants who have bought petre to transport the same, and also to Mr. Pennoyer and Captain Rider (whose petition was referred to them by the Council's order of the 25th of March last) to ship out their twenty-five tons; and Lord Desborough is desired to report the same. *Examined by* Robert Blackborne, Secretary. *Endorsed:* Ordered, April 29, 1658. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, April 28, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 102).

William Prideaux acquaints the Court that he is unable, for several reasons, to go as Agent to Bantam. Mr. Boone offering the *Achilles*, of 150 tons burden and four years old, Captain Ryder is entreated to make a survey of her. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, April 30, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 102).

The ships for Bantam being ready to depart and there being no Agent chosen for that place, the Court appoints John Edwards to be first, Henry Page second, Robert Street third, and William Mainston fourth, to be in joint commission and of council together to act and manage affairs there for this year or until further order. Page's salary is increased to 30*l.* and Mainston is allotted a similar amount. The latter is to go as second to Macassar by the first ship sent thither, with Richard Mohun as third; and Charles Seller as fourth to Jambi. A warrant for 150*l.* to be made out to Richard Seabourne for payment of customs, etc. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Jonas Abeeles [at Amsterdam], April 30, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 109).

Have received his letter and bills of lading of goods shipped in the *Mackerel* and *Elizabeth*, both which ships have arrived safely

in the Thames. Thank him for notifying them when the *Count Euno* will be ready to sail from Guinea. They will probably send him a letter to their factors by the next post to be forwarded by him. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 30, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 109).

Approve of his resolution to attend the Resident for his order and commission how to proceed. From what Bridgman says, they do not expect that the Dutch East India Company will give the desired orders to their people in the East, but they are still anxious to obtain a definite answer on the subject. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], APRIL 30, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 110).

Are much astonished to find from his last letters that, notwithstanding their instructions, he has made no progress in buying the 'sletiaes' for their account, though it is nearly two months since their first commission to him for that purpose. Hope in his next to be advised that he has purchased the full quantity at reasonable prices. Each time he writes he is to state what he has bought, from whom, and how he intends to dispose of the same. If on receipt of this letter his convoy is not ready to depart, then he is to lade 400 'sletiaes' upon such good 'boyers' as shall be ready to sail, but not more than 200 pieces on any one vessel; what remains to wait for the convoy. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MAY 3, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 103).

A report touching the differences between Quarles Browne and others is agreed upon and ordered to be signed by the Committees and presented at once to His Highness. Order is given for the treasure to be sent aboard the *Advice* and *Dragon* when the Committee of the Treasury shall think fit. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE LORD PROTECTOR [*undated*] (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 110).

In obedience to the reference of His Highness of April 26, 1658, upon the petition of Quarles Browne, they have read the letters

and papers Browne brought from Bantam (for he is always ready and desirous that an examination should be had of the differences between himself and others in the Indies), and find that there have been very great contentions and much animosity displayed, for which in their opinion both sides are to blame; but as to the charge which, if proved, is criminal, they 'verilie believe and hope that Mr. Browne is soe much a Christian and a gentleman, proceeding from a worthy familie, seconded with good education, that he did and doth abhore to perpetrate such inhumane practizes as are alleadged and laid to his charge'. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE DUTCH GOVERNOR-GENERAL IN BATAVIA, MAY 7, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 120).

He will have heard from the Dutch East India Company by their letter of the 12th of April last that the late treaty between the Lord Protector and the States of the United Provinces is to be punctually observed by him and all under his command, with which they doubt not but that he will readily comply. Nevertheless, they think fit to let him know that it is their earnest desire that a fair and amicable correspondence may be continued, not only between the two nations but also between the two Companies; and therefore they desire him to direct all the commanders and officers of such ships as are or shall be appointed to besiege Bantam, or any other port or place, not to molest or hinder the English Company's vessels or people in their passing in and out of such ports or places as their occasions shall require. As it is also their hearty desire that the breach between the King of Bantam and the Dutch should be healed and all differences composed, they offer the services of the English agents for mediation, to whom they have given strict commands to do their utmost to accomplish this end. Assure him of their readiness at all times to be serviceable to him and to his nation. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MAY 10, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 104).

A warrant to be made out to Richard Seabourne for 150*l.* for payment of customs, etc. Francis Hodges to be paid 13*l.* 7*s.* 8*d.* for his services and disbursements at Whitehall. Three of those

Committees formerly nominated to regulate the Company's accounts are entreated to examine the receipts and disbursements for this year, with the expenses of the officers from time to time, and report on the same. Captains Ryder and Brookhaven and Mr. Love are requested to look out for a vessel of about 200 tons to be hired or purchased for dispatch to Guinea and India. On information that some guns and upwards of 3,000 'Granado' shells were laden in the Surat ships, by which means the Company's occasions could not be supplied and many guns had to be left behind, the Court directs Alderman Temms, Captain Blackman, and Messrs. Noell and Follio to attend the next meeting and give information about this business. A copy of an order from the Protector, giving liberty to Thomas Rolt[1] to export three mortar pieces and 2,000 shells, is presented, which being thought to be 'very repugnant to the Companyes charter', all present are desired to use every effort to discover by what means and for whose use the said order was procured, and Mr. Acton is also to inquire into the matter. An additional 5*l.* for fresh provisions is allowed to John Edwards. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, May 12, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 105).

Nothing having been ascertained with respect to the guns and shells, certain of the Committees are entreated to acquaint His Highness with the matter and pray that nothing of the kind may for the future pass without the Company's knowledge. In order to prevent the exorbitancy of private trade, some Committees are desired to settle with the Commissioners of Customs the form of entering in goods to or from India according to the Company's charter, and to request that no searcher may be allowed to endorse a cocket for goods to India; and direction is given for a clause to be inserted in all charterparties, forbidding any goods to be received aboard without the Company's order being first obtained, and for all ships proceeding first for Guinea and then for India to be entered for India only, and for owners to sign the charterparty directly after

[1] Rolt had just gone out with Wyche to Surat as a writer (p. 212). He was the third son of Edward Rolt of Pertenhall, who had married a first cousin of the Protector. Thomas Rolt became President at Surat in January, 1678. He returned to England in 1682 and was then knighted.

making their agreement with the Company. A suitable ship to be either hired or bought for dispatch to Guinea and India. The owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* to be fined 20*l.*, in accordance with charterparty, for 'a second brother carried by Mr. Garway', if he does not return in that ship; and the fact that Mr. Garway's second servant went in that vessel and was not entertained by the Company is to be entered in the Black Book, and if he is left in India, then the owners are to give satisfaction for him also. (1 *p*).

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, May 14, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 106).

Mr. Follio and Captain Blackman attending, the former declares that the Captain received from his works 1,300 shells, which were laden in the *Eagle* and agreed for at 30*l.* a ton about three weeks before the Company contracted for theirs: and that Mr. Quintine ordered from him three mortar pieces of an eight inch bore, 2,500 shells and brass guns, which he was informed were for Major Taylor. One of the Committees asserts that the said guns and 1,200 shells were laden in the *Smyrna Merchant*, and that 800 shells were returned and are now in Mr. Lemmond's warehouse. Captain Blackman states that some of the shells were for the owners of the ship, and the rest for his own account. He is told that, as an adventurer, he is under penalty of losing his adventure for private trading, and is advised to pass 1,000 shells over to the Company and the remaining 300 to the owners of the vessel. Thereupon he at once passes over the thousand to the Company at what they cost him; and then informs the Court that Colonel Rainsford at Surat had made a contract with Aurangzeb, 'Prince of Rajapore', for 2,000 shells at 38 rupees the maund. Hereupon the Court directs that a letter be written and sent overland to Surat next Monday to acquaint the President and Council of this and to order them to seize the guns and shells in the *Smyrna Merchant* for the Company's use, or their proceeds, if they shall be disposed of before these advices are received. For the prevention of all such abuses in the future, ammunition of all sorts is henceforth to be prohibited in the several ships' charterparties, and the Deputy and four of the Committees are desired to make what further discoveries they can in this business. Mr. Follio gives some reasons for not supplying

the Company with the 4,000 shells in time and states that he has now more than 2,000 ready; he is told that 1,000 of those in the *Eagle* are for the Company's account and must be reckoned as part of their contract, and directed to make 2,000 more of eight inches diameter and 1,000 of twelve inches, and a mortar piece to each five hundred shells. Mr. Acton is to desire Mr. Edward Rolt to attend on Monday to satisfy the Court about his brother's business. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 14, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 636).

Tare of indigo bales to be settled. Mr. Paul's account for receipt and delivery of goods to be examined. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, May 17, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 107).

Mr. Noell declares that he was not concerned in the business of the shells and guns himself, but as they were not prohibited commodities he advised his friend Mr. Rolt to spend his money in them, which he did to the extent of 250*l.*, one quarter of the sum paid for the guns and shells; and he thinks that the remaining three-fourths belongs equally to Ephraim Widdrington, to Major Taylor's brother, and to Henry Revington, all at Surat. He desires to be excused if by his advice he has done the Company any disservice, and promises to give a full account of the whole business later. Captain Ryder reports his belief that he can buy the *Achilles* for 1,000*l.*; he is requested to do so and have her docked at once. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, May 21, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 108).

Major Taylor and Mr. French, who provided the shells and guns for their friends in India, are to be summoned to the next court, so that this business may be satisfactorily settled. Captain Ryder's purchase of the *Achilles* with all her belongings is approved. Captain Henry Terrill is entertained to go in her as master at 6*l.* a month, and Captains Ryder, Swan, and Brookhaven are desired to victual and man her with all convenient speed. At the request of Captain Jeremy Blackman, the court agrees, on his paying 400*l.*

into the Company's cash here, to give directions for 1,600 rials to be paid at Surat to Chout Tapper [*see* p. 355], Colonel Rainsford, and Mr. Revington, to whom Blackman is indebted. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 21, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 636).

John Bentall to be paid what appears due for the salary of his servant, William Palmer, lately deceased, the account to be first signed by Messrs. Smyth and Vincent and the executor to give a receipt. The bond of Edward Pearce to be given up to be cancelled. Messrs. Smyth and Vincent are accepted as security for deriabauds. John Spiller's account to be examined. Those who bought indigo from the Company complaining that much sand had been put with it to preserve it, the Court orders that they shall only be charged 37*l.* per maund according to the invoice. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 25, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 637).

The account of Thomas Reynardson, a factor lately dead, to be examined. John Spiller, the beadle, to be paid 6*l.* 13*s.* 2*d.* for disbursements made. (¼ *p.*)

PETITION OF GEORGE EAKINS TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, MAY 27, 1658 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 67).[1]

For permission to come to London on private business, in spite of the general restraint on the late King's party. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], MAY 31, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 126).

Enclose a small packet directed to Consul Ryley, which they desire him to forward as soon as possible. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], MAY 31, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 127).

Hope that he received and forwarded their advices to Surat sent on the 12th of November last by way of Marseilles and Leghorn.

[1] This document has nothing to do with India and has evidently been included in the series by mistake.

They now enclose more letters to their President and Council at that place, which, if no present conveyance is available, he is to forward by express, as they require haste. (¼ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, JUNE 8, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 638).

Sale of deriabauds, sannoes, morees, and Sinda nassapores, with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

MAURICE THOMSON TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY AND NAVY, JUNE 9, 1658 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 68).

For the better prosecution of the trade of India and to prevent the exportation of treasure, the East India Company have prepared the *Surat Frigate* to sail with a fitting cargo to Guinea and trade there for gold to carry to India; but they are hindered in this hopeful design by the sailors being pressed and taken from aboard the said ship. He therefore earnestly desires that protection may be granted to the Company for thirty-five men to sail the vessel without molestation to her destined port, as many humble families are concerned in the venture and he in particular. *Signed*, Maurice Thomson, Governor. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY [AT MARSEILLES], JUNE 10, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 127).

By a letter received from his nephew, John Launce, they note that their last packet arrived in time to be sent by a bark bound directly for Scanderoon. Entreat him to forward the packet now enclosed as speedily as possible. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], JUNE 11, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 128).

Note the receipt of several letters from him, advising the lading of 'sletiaes' on board the *Harmen Wreede* and the *John Gertsen*; both vessels have arrived safely in the Thames, but they have not yet had time to examine the goods. The bill of exchange for 100*l.* payable to Francis and Guillaume Williams they have met. At present they have no further occasion for 'sletiaes'; so await a fitter opportunity to enlarge their commission. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], JUNE 11, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 128).

Have received his weekly advices, giving notice of the buying of 25,025 old sheets, which completes their commission; they have received all but 7,150, which are laden in the *Fortune* of Amsterdam and the *Hey* of Medenblick. He is to continue buying sheets and advise weekly the quantity bought. Expect his account. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 11, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 109).

Richard Bridgeman, correspondent at Amsterdam, attends and gives an account of the Company's business in Holland and of what they may expect with regard to their complaints; hereupon certain Committees are entreated to meet and confer with him as to the best way of proceeding in the matter. Order is given for the following warrants to be made out: the sum of 50*l.* for payment of five passages in the *Eagle*; to Richard Seabourne 200*l.* to defray charges, etc.; to Quarles Browne 8*l.* 1*s.* 9*d.* for provisions taken over from him; to the United Stock 10,000*l.* for payment of the remains in India according to agreement. Captain John Proud is entertained to survey ships, etc. at a salary of 50*l.* a year to begin from last Christmas. Men to be shipped for the *Achilles*, and that vessel in future to be called the *Surat Frigate*. Tapseiles lately bought by Messrs. Moyer and Vincent to be taken off their hands. Mr. Poulter to supply 1,310 'granado' shells at 21*s.* a hundred. A motion for additional allowance to be made the President because of his long stay in the Downs is negatived. Certain Committees are desired to meet the Guinea Company and make a final settlement of that trade, according to the late agreement. Daniel Clutterbucke is entertained as purser for the *Surat Frigate* at 40*s.* a month. It is thought that if the next payment of subscriptions is made at Michaelmas, as directed in the preamble, there will be more stock in hand than will be required; the Court resolves therefore to suggest at the next general meeting that one eighth part of what is due be paid on the 1st October next and a like amount on the 1st February next, and desires the Committee of the Treasury in the meantime to receive so much of the next pay-

ment as the Company's affairs require, and allow interest for the same as they think fit. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 16, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 110).

Goods provided for Guinea approved and order given for their shipment in the *Surat Frigate.* Public notice to be given on the Exchange that all adventurers who have not yet taken the oath must repair next Tuesday to the Company's house and do so, as otherwise they are neither eligible for election nor able to elect; this to be done in preparation for a general court, appointed to be held next Friday fortnight, of all those who are free of the Company and have taken the oath. The election of factors for Guinea is deferred until the agreement with the Company is made good. A gratuity of 50*l.* to be given to Richard Bridgeman in recognition of his services in Holland, and allowance to be made to him for all charges incurred in performance of the same. Captain Terrill to be paid 50*l.* to defray charges etc. for the *Surat Frigate.* (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 18, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 111).

The Court orders that every adventurer admitted to the freedom by redemption who has adventured 500*l.* or more shall pay the full fine of 5*l.*, and those whose adventures are below this sum shall pay at the rate of one per cent. These fines to be made good at the next payment on subscriptions, failing which they are to be discounted with interest from the first division made on adventures; this rule to extend to all present adventurers. The disposal of the money so obtained to be deferred until it is known what the fines amount to. Warrants to be made out for payment of 95,561*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* to several persons for coin and bullion, according to a list presented by the Committee of the Treasury; and one to Richard Collier for 382*l.* 3*s.* for 'Granado' shells. Joseph Cooke and John Godfrey are entertained as factors for Guinea, each at a salary of 30*l.* a year. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 25, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 112).

William Clutterbucke is accepted as security in the sum of 500*l.* for Daniel Clutterbucke. Order is given for a list to be printed of

those adventurers who have taken the last oath, with some sign attached to the names of those who have adventured 1000*l.* or more, for presentation to the generality, by which they may choose by vote a Governor, Deputy, and Committees. Pewter to be bought from Mr. Lucas when it is wanted. A warrant for 477*l.* 2*s.* to be made out to Mr. Follio in payment for the guns, and another for 100*l.* to Percival Aungier, for payment of mariners' imprest, etc. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], JUNE 25, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 129).

Have received his letter of the 8th instant, with the bill for 200*l.* payable to Samuel Micoe. Signify their approval of the 'sletiaes' he has sent. Thank him for advising them of the doings of Hans Carloffe. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], JUNE 25, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 129).

Acknowledge receipt of his letters and desire him to continue the purchase of sheets. Advise him of the arrival of the *Fortune* and *Hey* with the sheets aboard. Thank him for the abstract of the Dutch East India Company's balance and other advices. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 29, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 113).

Mr. Sadler, the druggist, to be consulted concerning the prices of the medicaments in the list lately presented by Mr. Boone. Mr. Humble's bill of 48*l.* for paper, ink, and quills to be paid. Dudley Lovell is accepted as security in the sum of 1,000*l.* for John Godfrey, and Martin Noell and Mrs. Cooke as security in a like amount for Joseph, son of the latter. (¼ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF FREEMEN, WHO ARE ADVENTURERS, HELD AT MERCHANT TAYLORS' HALL, JUNE 29, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 114).

The Governor gives an account of the receipt and disbursement of all money paid in on the subscription, and states that they are 2,500*l.* out of cash. He proposes, in accordance with the opinion of the Committees, that the two next payments be reduced to an

eighth part each of the whole subscription and be paid on the 1st October and the 1st of February next, or within ten days after, which will be sufficient to carry on the trade this next year; this is approved by a general vote. The payment of a fine of 5*l.* by all adventurers taking their freedom by redemption and having adventured 500*l.* or more, and of one per cent. by all who have adventured less, is also generally approved. On report being made that many of the adventurers have not taken the oath last approved and divers have taken no oath at all, it is resolved that only those who have taken the oath last approved shall be capable to elect or be elected, and that all so qualified shall bring their votes for a Governor and Deputy next Thursday forenoon to the East India House and meet there on Friday morning to hear the result of their choice; also that on Friday afternoon all votes for the twenty-four Committees shall be brought to the said house and a meeting held on the following Monday to hear the result. The Governor, the Deputy, and sixteen Committees, or any five of them, are requested to receive and scrutinize the said votes. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JUNE 29, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 639).

Stephen Bolton is allowed 18*l.* on cowries delivered to him and is permitted to relinquish the remainder of his bargain. Jacob Straunge offers himself and Maximilian Beard[1] as security for about 1,600*l.* worth of calicoes; he is desired to pay what he already owes and, on promising 300*l.* within a month towards that debt, the proposed security is accepted. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 2, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 116).

Sir James Drax declares that Maurice Thomson has been chosen Governor, and Thomas Andrew Deputy, for the ensuing year. Hereupon, at the direction of the generality, the Governor takes his oath for the due execution of his office according to custom. (¼ *p.*)

[1] Or Bard. He was the brother of Henry Bard, Viscount Bellomont, whose mission to Persia and India on behalf of Charles II was mentioned in the introduction to the last volume (p. xii).

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 2, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 130).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter, account for sundry goods, and five bills of exchange. Advise him of the arrival at Falmouth of the *Jonathan* and *Katherine* from India. These vessels met two Dutch ships, the *Arnheim* and the *Achilles*, at St. Helena, where they were to stay until five more of their vessels should arrive from the Cape and another five (expected in about five or six weeks) from Batavia. The *Heer Cunnees* was also at the Cape homeward-bound. Have heard that the Dutch have prevented the English ships the *Frederick* and *Francis and John* from entering Bantam Road, detained them six weeks, and then taken them as prizes to Batavia; that they have also seized the *Bantam Frigate* at Indrapura and she is now at the Cape with their fleet. Know not how the Dutch will justify these unwarrantable actions, for which an account will be required in due time. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 5, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 117).

The following are elected to be Committees for the ensuing year: Christopher, Lord Packe,[1] Robert, Lord Titchbourne, Sir Thomas Foote, Sir James Drax, Alderman William Thomson, William Cokayne, Andrew Riccard, Theophilus Biddulph, Samuel Moyer, Martin Noell, William Williams, William Vincent, Captain William Ryder, Thomas Bludworth, William Love, Stephen White, Major Thomas Chamberlaine, John Wood, Richard Foard, George Smyth, John Banks, Edward Pearce, Thomas Breton, and Captain John Broakhoven. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 6, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 733).

. . . The petition is read of Sir John Dethicke, Samuel Mico, John Banks, Francis Clark, Richard Ford, Daniel Skynner, and divers others, setting forth that the Dutch East India Company, since making prize of the *Postilion*, an English ship from Bantam, have taken two more ships viz. the *Francis and John*, Laurence

[1] Pack and Tichborne had been made peers by Cromwell about two months earlier.

Browning commander, and the *Frederick*, Captain Staunton commander, coming out of the same port, both full laden with pepper, and carried them to Batavia, where the commanders were imprisoned and many of the men induced, as is conceived, to take service with the Dutch Company, notwithstanding the means set forth in the petition for avoiding the said Company's pretensions of war with Bantam. Another ship called the *Bantam* was also seized by the Dutch in the port of Andrepore [Indrapura] as she was taking in her lading of pepper; but upon what ground the petitioners cannot guess, the Dutch Company pretending no enmity against the prince of that country. Hereupon it is ordered that the Secretary shall forthwith write to His Highness's Agent in the Low Countries to represent the case to the Lords the States-General and require from them justice and satisfaction. . . . Mr. Scobell to inform Alderman Fowke that, when he shall execute a release to the East India Company in accordance with the award made by His Highness, order shall be given to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard to pay to him (Fowke) 5,000*l.*, the residue of the 85,000*l.* deposited with them. And whereas the said money has been paid into the Exchequer in accordance with the order of December 18 last, it is now directed that the Lords Commissioners of the Treasury shall pay 5,000*l.* for the use aforesaid to Sir Thomas Viner and Alderman Riccard out of the first moneys that shall come into the Exchequer on any branch of the revenue. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 7, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 118).

Certain of the Committees are desired to meet at eight o'clock on Friday morning to examine with whom the title to the Guinea trade rests and to settle it on this Company, according to the contract made with the Guinea Company. Alderman Bolle and Mr. Launt report that the private adventurers to Bantam yesterday petitioned the Protector for satisfaction for damage sustained by loss of their ships the *Postilion*, the *Frederick*, the *Francis and John*, etc., lately taken by the Dutch, when they perceived that His Highness expected some relation of the same from the Company; on hearing this, the Court desires copies of the petition and of all writings concerning this matter, and promises to use all effectual means

possible with His Highness. Mr. White to be paid for beef supplied to the *Surat Frigate*. Order is given for a letter to be sent to the Commissioners of Excise to request them to accept the hand or oath of Richard Seabourne on behalf of the Company. Officers to be elected and sworn at the next court. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, July 9, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 119).

Warrants to be made out to the following: Captain Archeir for payment for pewter, Nathaniel Herne for sayes, Mr. Acton for payment of his two bills, Robert Wheatley for money chests, John Stanyan to defray charges, etc., and Percival Aungier for payment of imprest and to account. Directions are given for finishing the letter to be sent by the *Surat Frigate* to Guinea. William Hewlinge, residing there, is entertained at a salary of 40*l.* a year on condition that his friends provide security for him, and order is given for the goods now sent to be consigned to him. Hewlinge, Humphrey Tabor (lately sent out by the Company), Captain Henry Tyrrell, Daniel Clutterbucke, John Godfrey and Joseph Cooke (all to take passage in the *Surat Frigate*) are joined in commission together to dispose of the said ship and stock according to direction. All officers to be continued in their former employments and at their former salaries. Richard Seabourne is entertained as husband, and Jeremy Sambrooke, whose salary is not yet settled, is to be allowed to present proposals concerning his keeping the accounts of the Fourth Joint Stock, the United, and this Stock. The oath to be taken by the Secretary being prepared and approved, John Stanyan takes it, and certain Committees are desired to prepare a suitable oath to be taken by all the other officers, there not being one ready. Edward Pearce to provide commodities for Socotra. Captain Tirrell is allowed 20*l.* for primage and average and for fresh provisions for his voyage. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 13, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 640).

The Blue Warehouse to be cleared and disposed of. Stephen Bolton buys cowries. George Brett and John Langham to be sued for debts. Thomas Andrew and Richard Clutterbucke accepted as

security for calicoes. Abraham Reynardson to be paid what is found to be due to his son Thomas. The owners of the *Coast Frigate* to be allowed 21*l.* per ton freight on the goods now brought home. The Court orders an instrument to be drawn up to authorize Richard Bridgman to sue the Dutch East India Company for satisfaction for damages and losses sustained through their means by this Company, the said instrument to have the Company's seal affixed. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 14, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 121).

The following warrants to be made out: to Richard Seabourne for payment for customs, to John Stockhouse for knives, to Richard Boylstone for packing, to Daniel Clutterbucke for petty bills for the *Surat Frigate*, and to George Snell for Peru rials. Messrs. Cokayne, White, and Foard are requested to join with the Committees formerly appointed to direct Sambrooke as to the manner of keeping the Company's accounts. Several oaths prepared for administration to the Company's officers are read and approved. Drafts of all letters and commissions to be sent in the *Surat Frigate* are approved, and ordered to be engrossed and signed. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE FEOFFEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 16, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 322).

The Deputy reports that he has bought 5,000*l.* adventure in the New Stock according to desire, and that he gave one per cent. for part and two per cent. for the remainder; this is approved. Sambrooke is directed to draw up an account of the Poplar Almshouse, based upon the Court's order of the 30th March, 1649. Mr. Offley, who procured payment of part of the Company's Algier money, agrees to endeavour to obtain payment of the 50,000*l.* lent to the Protector for the use of the commonwealth, and promises to undertake this at his own charge, provided he is given two per cent. of what shall be recovered; to this the Court consents. Mrs. Milward, whose late husband was an adventurer in the Third Joint Stock, to be allowed to assign his adventure to whom she pleases, first giving a release to the Company. Certain Committees to confer concerning Jeremy Sambrooke's salary. Richard Lambe, formerly an adventurer in the Third Joint Stock, declares that he made over his

adventure in trust to one Fenn, whose widow now withholds all the proceeds of the same from him; he requests these may be paid to him, and the Court promises to help in the matter. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 16, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 131).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter and two bills of exchange, the one payable to Edward Adenbrooke, the other to the Worshipful John Owen. Are glad to hear that the proceedings of the Dutch at Bantam are generally disrelished and that the Bewinthebbers will be obliged to give satisfaction to all interested, if these actions are found to be unwarrantable. Expect to hear from him how the matter is received by the higher powers at the Hague. Direct him to continue buying sheets until further order. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN BANCKS [AT HAMBURG], JULY 16, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 131).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter of the 22nd ultimo and bill of exchange for clearance of their account for 'sletiaes'; this they have now paid. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 27, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 641).

A demand is drawn up in writing for the proceeds of twenty-five pots of musk, which belonged to William Jesson, the Company's factor at Agra, who appearing to be much in debt the musk was detained in the Company's warehouse so that his creditors might be satisfied before its delivery, but John Spiller, under whose care it was, having delivered it without the Company's knowledge, the Court orders the said demand to be signed by John Stanyan in the name of the Company and delivered to Spiller; the Court also desires the Fourth Joint Stock to forbear payment of any money due to Spiller until he shall make 'a faire end' with this Stock. William Palmer's account to be paid on receipt of a sufficient legal discharge. Certain bills, on which interest is due on account of late payment, to be delivered to the widow of Richard Allen, but no interest to be demanded. John Langham to clear his debt without abatement of interest. Samuel Putt to be told to clear his goods from the

Company's warehouse or give a bond for them. Should there be occasion to take up money at interest for this Stock, the Committee of the Treasury is desired to pass the Company's seal for this purpose. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 30, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 122).

The lease of the Company's present house having nearly expired, some of the Committees are entreated to contract for some other suitable house and warehouses in the most convenient place. Michael Dunkin, Richard Harris, Samuel Sambrooke, John Herbert, Percival Aungier, John Spiller, and Bartholomew Holloway are all sworn in the presence of the court according to custom. Thomas Brough, who has been assisting for some time in the Secretary's office, is now entertained at a salary of 30*l.* a year and sworn accordingly. The Court defers consideration of Captain Browne's offer of the *Constantinople Merchant* for China, in the hope that ships may shortly arrive and give some satisfaction concerning that trade. The request of Signor Fernandez to be permitted to send jewels to some Portuguese at Goa by way of Surat is refused. Signor Augustine Coronell,[1] on behalf of the King of Denmark, offers to sell to the Company the fort and ammunition of Trickcombar [Tranquebar] with all 'perquisites', for 300,000 rix dollars, but the Court declares that it is 'not a place fitt for their occasions nor where they use to trade'. The depositions of Thomas Gale and Hugh Luerthy, sworn in the Admiralty Court concerning the capture of certain vessels by the Dutch at Bantam and Indrapura, are presented by several men interested, who request that the Company will represent the matter to the Protector, since, if satisfaction is not demanded, the same thing may happen to them. Hereupon certain Committees are desired to give an account of this business to His Highness and desire satisfaction for settling the trade in those parts and the prevention of such usage in the future. Certain Committees are requested to examine all bills before they are presented for payment. Hugh Luerthy is given 40*s.* from the poor-box for his information about the behaviour of the Dutch at

[1] He is mentioned in the *Domestic State Papers* under date of May 20, 1658, as a merchant of London. Tranquebar had been offered to the Dutch a few years before.

Bantam. Payment to John Seed for oil supplied to the *Surat Frigate*; to Daniel Bennett for knives and tweezers; for sword blades; to Henry Johnson for work done to the *Surat Frigate*; to Thomas Westerne for iron; to John Humphreys for taffetas for Guinea; to Robert Deeves for packing of cloths; and to Thomas Papillon for longcloth for Guinea. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 30, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 148).

Desire him to send over by the first opportunity the sheets he has bought, and he shall shortly be told how many more will be required. Thank him for the list of the cargoes of the Dutch ships arrived from India, and his advices concerning the proceedings of the Dutch East India Company. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, AUGUST 4, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 124).

The petition concerning the Dutch prepared for presentation to His Highness is read, approved, and ordered to be presented at a fitting time. The ship *Samaritan* to be viewed and her condition reported. The list of several goods for Guinea with their valuations, amounting to upwards of 8,000*l.*, is read and approved, and order given for the goods to be shipped in the *Samaritan*. Longcloth to be bought from the United Stock. Certain Committees are entreated to buy or hire for freighting two ships, one to go to China, the other to Pulo Run; also to consider the whole business relating to that island and report their opinions. The Court having had ample proof of the ability of Richard Bridgman, their correspondent at Amsterdam, resolves, when Mr. Abeels shall have completed the commission given to him, to send the next to Bridgman and give him the whole management of the Company's business there, not from any 'disaffection' to Abeels, but because they think it unnecessary to employ two correspondents. Payments to Edward Gray for masts, yards etc., Richard Davies for pilotage, Walter Clement for an anchor, Richard Whittall for gunners' stores, Henry Gooday for cask, Richard Harris for sails, Hugh Standish for blocks, Thomas Thompson for oars, Francis Moore for stores, Grace Hardwyn for cider, brandy, and vinegar, George Young for fish for

the *Surat Frigate*, Edward Aldenbrooke upon a bill of exchange, Percival Aungier to pay mariners and to account, Richard Seaborne for salary, Josias Dewy for powder, and Edward Swayne for copper. (1½ *pp.*)

Petition of the Company to the Protector, [August] 1658 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 69).

His Highness having, for the increase of navigation and trade, ratified and confirmed their former charter and granted them a new one entrusting them with the management of the entire trade to the East Indies, they conceive it their duty to inform him of the great danger they are in of being deprived of the chief benefit of that trade by the Dutch, who because of their power in those parts daily presume to put great affronts upon the English Company, notwithstanding the peace between the two nations. In 1656, under pretence of besieging Bantam, they told the English to leave that place with their ships within six days, as after that time no more trade or traffic would be allowed there; then they came with eight or nine ships into that road and would not permit the *Endymion* and several other ships belonging to private persons to proceed to Bantam for their lading, to the very great prejudice of all interested, as the petitioners related in a former petition, when the Honourable George Downing, Resident at the Hague, was desired to obtain satisfaction and redress. He did as much as he could, but nothing has as yet been received, only still greater damages and insufferable indignities. According to information received from several merchants, the ships *Postilion*, *Frederick*, and *Francis and John* were seized by the Dutch as they came out of the port of Bantam with their lading of pepper and other merchandise destined for Europe, and the *Bantam Frigate*, while taking in her lading at Indrapura, on the west coast of Sumatra, was obstructed in her trading and compelled to go with the Dutch to Batavia with only half her lading and, after a fortnight or three weeks, dismissed thus to proceed on her voyage. Although the petitioners are not at all interested in these four ships, yet having this spring sent out several vessels to that port they have much cause to expect similar treatment, the chief design evidently of the Dutch (who have already made themselves masters of the trade in all other spices) being to oust the English and all

others from the pepper trade. The petitioners pray the Protector to 'own them and their cause' in his transactions with the States-General, that satisfaction may be made to all interested for damages already sustained and that for the future they may ply their trade undisturbed to Bantam or any other port in India. *Signed*, John Stanyan, Secretary. *Endorsed*: Read and referred, August 12, 1658. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF SEVERAL MERCHANT ADVENTURERS TO THE EAST INDIES TO THE LORD PROTECTOR, [AUGUST] 1658 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 70).

They humbly acknowledge the goodness of the Protector for his orders to his Minister at the Hague upon their petition and complaint against the seizure of their ship *Postilion* when leaving Bantam Road by the Dutch ships of war, and the confiscation of that vessel and her lading at Batavia. They have received a copy of the answer of the States-General to the address of the Protector's Resident there, and beg leave to present their observations on the same. They do not think that the recrimination upon the behaviour of Frederick Skinner relates to the case in question, and therefore hope that it will not be allowed to impede their just cause and complaint. Neither do they think that the good demeanour of the Dutch ship *Orange* to the English ship *Society*, introduced by way of justification, concerns them; and when it is pretended that the seizure of the *Postilion* might be justified upon the ground that the town of Bantam was besieged by the Dutch and the said ship taken as a prize, and it is insinuated that 'such barbarous nations out of Europe ought not to be dealt withall as these within', the petitioners conceive this a very strange way of reasoning, upon which depends many consequences. The laws of nations, being universal, ought not to admit of so nice a distinction, for hereby the Dutch reserve to themselves 'an arbitrary interpritation of all their actions, and will prescribe this nation what allies they shall choose and how they shall traffique with the same'. The pretence of besieging such a town as Bantam with a few ships lying in the Road is almost absurd; besides, the petitioners refuse to admit that the Dutch East India Company can have any such imperial domination in those parts as by this action they pretend to. As to what is added concerning strengthening and

supporting these people against Christians, the petitioners humbly presume that His Highness will not listen to such arguments, neither will he expect them to answer the same. The States-General declaring themselves willing to restore the *Postilion* with its merchandise, according to the inventory, to its owners or those interested in her, the petitioners hope they mean the inventory according to the owners' just account, and not that of those who seized the ship, nor according to the value in that country, but as it would have turned to account if the ship had come safely back to England; for, if it be held sufficient to make a bare restitution of all such seizures, no greater encouragement can be given to the Dutch, and they would obtain their ends, viz. the control of the spice trade, by this seeming act of reparation. The conditions upon which this restitution is conceded being a 'point of State', the petitioners will not meddle with them; but as the said restitution is acknowledged to be just and reasonable, the petitioners pray that His Highness will promote this point and cause them to be satisfied through the States' Ambassador, without 'restrictive limitation', for the *Postilion* and her lading and also for the damage they have sustained by her capture, the disappointment of her voyage and the return of their adventure. *Signed by* Thomas Breton, Simon Delboe, Andrew Middleton *and* John Taylor. *Endorsed*: Read and referred, August 12, 1658. (1¾ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, AUGUST 4, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 642).

Sale of longcloth, sallampores, morees, sail-cloth, ginghams, cotton yarn, cotton wool, Malabar and Jambi pepper, and indigo shirts, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, AUGUST 11, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 126).

John Wood is requested to join with the Committees appointed to settle the matter of the Guinea trade. Some Committees are entreated to examine the goods to be sent to Guinea in the *Samaritan*; and others to examine all bills presented, before warrants are made out for their payment. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, August 12, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 78, p. 790).

. . . Lord Titchborne and several merchants deliver a petition from the East India Company, which is read. Some other merchants deliver two petitions from certain private adventurers to the East Indies; these are also read. These petitions representing several injuries which the English have received from the Dutch in their trade in the East Indies, and containing matter of much concern to the interest of the Commonwealth in general as well as to the traders in particular, it is ordered that the facts set forth in them be put into a regular and formal way of examination in the Admiralty Court and that those persons who lately came from the Indies be particularly examined; and it is referred to Lord Richard Cromwell, Lord Desborough, Lord Viscount Lisle, Colonel Jones, Lord Strickland, the Lord Chamberlain, Lord Fleetwood, Mr. Secretary, Lord Wolseley, Lord Montague, or any two of them, to consider the best way of managing this business, both in point of legality and speedy dispatch; and to that end they are to confer with Dr. Walker, His Highness's advocate, and with one or two of each of the said petitioners, who are to attend the Council next Tuesday afternoon. . . .

The Company to The Honourable George Downing, August 13, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 148).

His endeavours to obtain satisfaction for the injuries the English Company and several particular members of the same have sustained from the Dutch Company, and his attempts to arrange a settlement of trade and a right understanding between the two Companies for the future, merit much respect and their most hearty thanks, and they desire him to continue his assistance towards the accomplishment of so good a work. They have received from Martin Noel several papers containing what Downing has delivered to the States-General relating to those interested in the ships in question, with the States' resolution on the same, which, though it seems to declare that restitution and satisfaction shall be made to the owners, yet it is so clogged with provisoes that it gives but small hope this will be done or that the English Company's trade will be secure for the future. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to Jonas Abeeles [at Amsterdam], August 20, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 149).

Direct him to stop buying sheets, as those he has already provided will be sufficient for present occasions. Trust that those shipped will arrive safely. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, August 20, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 126).

A written proposal from the Danish Agent is presented, offering to sell the Company 'Fort Dansburge'[1] at Tranquebar with all appurtenances and privileges; but as no sufficient description of the place is given, resolution in this matter is deferred until the Agent can prove that it is a port fit to receive ships of considerable burden at any season of the year and secure them upon all occasions. Hearing of the discouragements and inconveniences met with by the ship *King Ferdinand*[2] in her voyage to China, and of the disadvantageous terms upon which she was forced to trade there, the Court resolves to defer sending a ship thither; likewise to postpone the dispatch of a ship to Pulo Run until a better settlement is arrived at between the English and Dutch. Order is given for shells, one mortar piece, and fifteen great guns to be shipped in the *Samaritan*, and for that vessel to hasten on her voyage. Mr. Cuttler proposes to furnish the Company with 'a mansion house' and warehouses; hereupon Sir Thomas Foote is entreated to join with those already appointed to see about a house and to consider these proposals and report their opinions. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, August 27, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 127).

The Deputy reports that Mr. Sweeting is willing to lease their present house to the Company for 200*l.* a year without a fine, they to do

[1] The old citadel at Tranquebar, called the Dannesborg, was until recently used as a jail.

[2] This was a private vessel, which sailed in May, 1656, under the command of Roger Griffin, with Christopher Oxenden as cape merchant. A letter from Batavia in Nov., 1658, reports news from Canton of two English ships lading there. These are supposed to have been the *King Ferdinand* and the *Richard and Martha* (another private ship, which had gone out in 1657), and they are reported to have made difficulties for future comers by departing without paying their measuring dues. The *King Ferdinand* got back to England in June, 1659, apparently after touching at an Indian port on her way. (*Factory Records, China*, vols. i. and x.)

all repairs. Mr. Cuttler asserts that he can provide the Company with a house five per cent. cheaper in proportion to the one they now occupy ; and Mr. Vincent states that, though he has not before been able to encourage the Company to depend upon Alderman Langham's house,[1] yet now the latter agrees to let it at 250*l.* or 260*l.* a year, with possession at Michaelmas twelvemonth, but the warehouses, if wanted, can be used before that time. The Court, thinking the Alderman's house 'verie commodious', desires the Committees to examine it and consult with him before they settle on any other. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to Jonas Abeeles [at Amsterdam], August 27, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii. p. 149).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter and three bills of lading. Repeat their instructions not to buy any more sheets, and desire his account. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 31, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 644).

John Langham is granted remission of interest due for late payment. Daniel Denny, lately returned from Fort St. George, to be paid what is due to him. A draft of the procuration for Mr. Bridgman, to sue the Dutch Company on behalf of this Company for satisfaction for damages lately sustained in the Indies, is approved, ordered to be engrossed, and proofs concerning this business to be taken from the Admiralty Court and sent to Mr. Bridgman. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 128).

The Court agrees with John Sweeting to take a new seven years' lease of their present house from Lady Day next at a rental of 200*l.* a year without any fine, and at the end of that time to renew the lease for another seven years if they so wish ; and certain Committees are desired to draw up a lease to this effect. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

[1] This was Crosby House, in Bishopsgate, which had been occupied by the Company from 1621 to 1638.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 6, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 129).

Samuel Sambrooke is directed to draw up several letters to India in which, among other things, he is to advise the President at Surat that the Company does not intend to have provided for the next year above one fourth part of the different calicoes for which commission was given last year; and from the Coast only 10,000 pieces of longcloth and one fourth part of the calicoes written for last year, as the markets in England are much beaten down because of the great glut of these commodities and because of the abatement in their size and goodness; this it is thought will give those in India an opportunity of reforming these deficiencies and be the only means of bringing the said goods into better esteem here, rather than, as suggested, the Company buying up all those now in town in expectation of raising their price, as this latter way is not conceived to be 'a design fitt for the Company to engage in'. On consideration how to make use of their surplus stock, the Court, having since the first discouragement had better ground for hope of trade in China, now resolves to fit out two ships, one for China, the other for Japan, and desires certain Committees to buy goods suitable for those parts; to prevent the Company being in any way prejudiced in this design, all the Committees and officers are enjoined to secrecy by virtue of their several oaths. Payments to Edward Edmunds for cutting two seals, William Thomson, etc., for guns, William Robinson for brandy and vinegar for Guinea, Edward Thomson for billets, the collectors for six months' taxes for the Company's house up to the end of June (9*l.*), and Charles Morescoe for bars of iron. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 7, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 645).

Charles Aston and the rest of the administrators of Paul Waldgrave, late factor at Balasore, to be given two bales of calicoes belonging to the latter's estate, on Messrs. Aston and Saunders giving a penal bond to repay their value upon demand. Joseph Thomson, minister, lately returned from the Coast, to be paid 233*l.* 10*s.* due to him. Mr. Noel and Major Taylor to be requested to clear their debts. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 8, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 130).

Resolved that a ship shall be sent with all convenient speed to the Coast, there to lade cloth and carry it to Jambi. Some present not knowing of the intention to dispatch a vessel to China and one to Japan, this matter is again debated and agreed to unanimously, and three more Committees are requested to join with those formerly appointed to provide the two ships. (½ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 10, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 131).

The Deputy reports that he and others have bought the new ship in Blackwall Yard; hereupon the contract is read, approved, and order given for the vessel to be designed for Japan, and that another be bought to trade between the Coast, the Bay, and Persia. Captain Dutton, who has given information about Pulo Run, to be gratified with a piece of plate to the value of 10*l*. and told to meet some of the Committees on Monday to confer about this matter and concerning himself. Payment to Thomas Potter for 'Papillon ruggs,'[1] to Ralph Newnham for knives, and to Henry Boone for medicaments. (½ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 15, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 132).

The owners of the *Constantinople Merchant* and the *Peter and Jane* are treated with about the sale of these ships, but the price they ask being too high, nothing is concluded. Consideration of the offer of the *William and Thomas* by Captain Tinker is deferred. Captain Wildy, one of the owners of the *Dethick*, declares that he will have nothing to do with the agreement made by Laurence Loe (another owner) with the Committees for that vessel to serve the Company; he is told that, as the contract has been made, the Company will expect it to be fulfilled. Mr. Loe is to be summoned to attend the next court, when Captain Wildy may also come, if he pleases. Mr. Bridgman at Amsterdam to be written to and desired

[1] A coarse woollen fabric. The name is supposed to be derived either from Pampelonne in France or Pampeluna in Spain.

to make what discoveries he possibly can about the 'traffique and custome of Japon' and anything else necessary for the Company to know, and send timely information of the same. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, SEPTEMBER 17, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 133).

The owners of the *Dethick* declaring that the contract made by Laurence Loe was without their knowledge and contrary to their liking, it is delivered up to them to be cancelled. Captains Ryder, Broakhoven, and Prowd are desired to victual and fit out the new ship. After long debate it is resolved to send a ship direct to Japan this year. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], SEPTEMBER 20, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 159).

Thank him for his continued care in the dispatch of their letters. Send him a packet directed to the President and Council at Surat, to be transmitted to the English factors at Gombroon; if no conveyance is ready, he is to forward it by an express. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICKE, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], SEPTEMBER 20, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 159).

Have received their letter of the 12th instant, acknowledging theirs of the 31st May with a packet enclosed for Consul Ryley. They now send another packet to be dispatched to the said Consul by the first conveyance. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 21, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 646).

The Court, being informed that one bale of calico belonging to the estate of the late Paul Waldgrave has been sold, orders the proceed of the same to be given to the administrators, but first all charges, such as freight, custom, etc., are to be deducted. On reading a letter from Agasad [Āghā Sayyid], a Persian merchant, who formerly gave the Company a present and now tenders his services, the Court orders 20*l.* to be invested here and sent to him with a letter in return for his kindness. Thomas Crafton, ad-

ministrator to William Weale, is promised that a committee shall examine his business. Mr. Noell and Major Taylor to be spoken to about Mr. Day's business. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 22, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 134).

Nathaniel Yates and Robert Bowen each receiving an equal number of votes for the post of master in the new ship, choice herein is deferred. The question whether the Governor shall be allowed to vote on any matter and also to have a casting vote is largely disputed, but no decision is come to. The ship *Peter and Jane* being offered at 1,100*l.*, it is referred to the Committee for Shipping either to buy or freight her. The *Constantinople Merchant* to be allowed, for the voyage to Surat, the usual terms, viz. 18*l.* a ton for gruff goods and 22*l.* a ton for fine. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, September 22, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 648).

Sale of salampores, morees, Guinea stuffs, 'corrutts', chintz, tapseils broad and narrow, nassapores, and Sinda khanders, with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to John Lance [at Marseilles], September 23, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 159).

Wishing to send their advices overland to their President and Council at Surat, and having had experience of his ready assistance, they now send a packet directed to Consul Ryley and desire Lance to forward it by the first conveyance. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of Merchants trading to the East Indies to Richard, Lord Protector, [September,] 1658 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 71).

Before the East India Company was established they sent out divers ships to several parts of India, which tended to the increase of navigation and the enlargement of trade and customs, etc. Many of these ships are expected home next summer, but being under several principals and not returning in company they may be in danger of pirates or surprisal. Therefore the petitioners pray that a good frigate or two may be sent to the island of St. Helena about next November, and there stay until the 15th of May, so as to get

the said vessels together and convoy them into the Downs. This will not only redound to the honour of the nation but, by the blessing of God, be the means of preserving the lives and estates of many persons. *Signed by Maurice Thomson and fifteen others. Endorsed:* Read, September 24, 1658; referred, October 7, 1658. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 24, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 135).

Robert Bowen is entertained as commander of the new ship, and Benjamin Gosnall as master of the *Peter and Jane*; the monthly salary to be given to each is to be settled by the Committee for Shipping. The latter vessel, having been lately bought for 1,100*l.*, is to be at once repaired and dispatched for Bantam and so home again; and certain Committees are requested to victual and fit out both vessels. Jeremy Sambrooke's salary is settled at 200*l.* a year, and he is promised an assistant if he shall find the work too much; he is ordered to keep the accounts according to the directions given from time to time by the Committee for Accounts, and the Court directs that for every transfer of adventure he shall be paid by the buyer 12*d.* in every 100*l.* transferred. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 28, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 647).[1]

Daniel Mathew promises to clear his debt within twenty days. A division of ten per cent. in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in this Stock by the 10th of October next, those who are to pay in any money to be allowed to discount their divisions any time after the 1st October next. John Pauls desiring some payment, he is asked if he has prepared the abstract to show how the different goods have tallied with their invoices; he presents several books of accounts, which certain of the Committees are desired to examine, and Pauls is promised, if these be found correct, his request shall be considered. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, October 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 136).

The Court not approving of the former order for Sambrooke to take a fee for transferring adventures, 'as being dishonourable to the

[1] Entered again at p. 649 of the same volume.

Company', and being rather inclined to make some allowance in his salary for the same, orders that for the future he is not to demand any kind of fee either for this or for any other business. It is thought that an able accountant might be employed under him as his assistant to get some insight into the Company's accounts, at a salary of 60*l.*, and all present are entreated to think of some one suitable by the next court. Payment for the *Peter and Jane*. William Limbrey is entertained as purser for the new ship, he to give 500*l.* as security, and John Atkins is chosen as his mate. The Governor reports that the *Coast Frigate* has been freighted for Surat, to touch at Guinea and be allowed for that time, and that the *Merchant Adventure* and *Dethick* have been hired to go to the Coast. The Court approves, and gives order for a small vessel of about 120 or 140 tons to be bought to accompany the two ships designed for China and Japan. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 1, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 160).

Send him a procuration under their seal, authorizing him to manage their affairs in recovering satisfaction from the Dutch Company for the losses and damages sustained by their agents and people in not permitting the *Endymion* to go to Bantam or proceed on her voyage according to their orders and directions; they also send certain allegations and depositions taken in the High Court of Admiralty relating to the said ship and to others, from whose owners Bridgman will doubtless receive particular instructions how to proceed. Commend their concerns to his utmost care and diligence, and desire him to employ some honest proctor and use every endeavour to bring their desires to a good issue. For expenses he is to draw upon them by bill of exchange. They have asked their Deputy, the Worshipful Thomas Andrew, to correspond with him concerning the provision of some merchandise for India, and entreat Bridgman to observe and follow his advices. (¾ *p.*)

THE ADVENTURERS IN THE *WILLIAM*, ETC., TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 1, 1658 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxii, p. 42).

On behalf of themselves and of the late freighters of the *Benjamin* for a voyage to East India and sole proprietors of the *Hopeful*

Frigate, lately and still trading there for their account, they tender their respects and send a procuration, authorizing him on their behalf and in their names to sue and recover from the Dutch East India Company satisfaction for the damage they have sustained from them and their agents and ministers in East India, particulars of which they may see in the book now sent by the English East India Company. They desire that he will prosecute this business as effectually as possible and draw upon them by bill of exchange for all charges incurred, and they will thankfully acknowledge and gratify his care and pains. *Signed by Thomas Andrew and William Vincent.* (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 5, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 650).

The owners of the *Coast Frigate* to make the Company a certain allowance for pepper missing, and be granted an abatement of 20*l.* for damaged calicoes, and the freight of the said ship to be made up. Benjamin Hewling and William Kiffin accepted as security for calicoes. A 'scrutore' and a Japan box, belonging to Frederick Skynner and sent by Agent Greenhill to the Company, having been opened by the searchers at the Customhouse and the contents, comprising sundry rings, chains, rials, books and papers, valued at 23*l.* 1*s.*, the Court orders these to be sent to the Treasury and kept there until further notice. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, October 6, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 137).

Many letters received from the Castle of Choromantine are read; with them is sent a valuation of all the remains in the several factories of Guinea, made by Lancelot Stavely and John Connis, and a bill of exchange drawn upon the Company for the amount; hereupon the Committees appointed to manage the Guinea business are requested to examine the said valuation and report their opinions concerning it. Payment of 8*l.* 10*s.* to William Thomson, gunsmith. Timothy Archer is entertained as purser of the *Peter and Jane* and directed to give security for 500*l.*, and William Jones, who applied for that place, is promised consideration when factors and writers are chosen. Captain Robert Bowen is allotted a salary of 10*l.*

a month and Benjamin Gosnall 8*l.* a month, as commander and master in their respective ships. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 7, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 84).

. . . Order referring to the Admiralty Commissioners the petition of merchants trading to the East Indies, for a convoy to some ships laden by them in the East Indies. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 8, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 138).

Certain of the Committees are desired to meet and confer with Captain Dutton about the cost of planting Pulo Run and to report to the Court. A contract is made with Mr. Goldsmith for shells, now lying at St. Saviour's dock, at 21*s.* a hundred. Henry Johnson to be lent 1,000*l.* on giving his note of hand to repay the same on demand. A warrant for 4*l.* to be made out to Captain Prowd in payment for several disbursements, and another for 2,080*l.* 16*s.* 2*d.* for longcloth to the United Stock. The new ship at her launching to be named the *London*, and the *Peter and Jane* to be renamed the *Discovery*. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 11, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 139).

The Court desires the Committee for Shipping to buy a vessel of about 140 or 150 tons to voyage between the South Seas and India and to go with the *London* and *Discovery*, and directs that the ship *Allepeine* be examined. Captain John Limbry and Mr. George Smyth are accepted as security in 500*l.* for William Limbry. Thomas Westerne to be paid for iron. The rest of the time is spent in conferring about the trade of China and Japan. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 11, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 139).

After long conference with Captain Dutton, the Court resolves that the island of Pulo Run shall be planted and fortified this season, and entertains the Captain as Governor of that place at a salary of 200*l.* a year. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 12, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 84).

. . . East India Company's report touching injuries by the Dutch.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 15, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 140).

The Court approves of the purchase of the ship *Vine* for 900*l.* John Archer is accepted as security in 500*l.* for Timothy Archer. Certain Committees are requested to draw up suitable conditions to be signed by all pursers. Mr. Prideaux is chosen as Chief for China, but being told he refuses to go on the Company's terms. Quarles Browne is appointed Chief for Japan at a salary of 200*l.* a year, to begin on his departure from the Downs and terminate on his return thither, and if he makes a fair settlement of trade, then it is to be increased to 300*l.* a year, and he is to remain until the Company has advice of his wish to return, so that a ship may be sent to fetch him back; he accepts these terms. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 15, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 161).

Acknowledge receipt of his letters and of a bill of lading for amber shipped in the *Oldman*, which vessel has arrived safely. Have accepted his bill on them for 200*l.* payable to Isaac Coyemans, and now remit two bills for the sum of 400*l.* in payment for goods to be provided for their account. The interrogatories and further directions concerning 'that business' they will send by the next post. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 15, 1698 (*Ibid.*, p. 161).

Acknowledge receipt of his letters and of his account for old sheets, which have arrived safely. They wish he had not delayed drawing upon them until the completion of his commission, for it would have saved the charge of interest and the loss caused by the falling of the exchange. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 18, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 141).

Mr. Prideaux states that, though he considers the terms offered by the Company very hard and desires that a preliminary gratuity

of 200*l.* may be added, yet on the advice of his friends he refers himself wholly to the Court. Hereupon the former resolution, to allow him as Chief for China a certain 150*l.* a year and, in the event of his settling a factory there, to make it 200*l.* a year, is adhered to, his salary to begin at his departure from the Downs and cease at his return; but he is given 50*l.* for fresh provisions and advanced 50*l.* on account of his salary; these terms he accepts. The following men are appointed for China: Captain George Swanley to go as second at 60*l.* a year and Thomas Raymond as third at 50*l.* a year, and if a trade is settled there they are each to have an additional 20*l.* a year: Joseph Sawyer is appointed fourth and Thomas Burgh fifth, each at 20*l.* a year. Quarles Browne having already been chosen as Chief for Japan, the following appointments are now made: Richard Bayley to go there as second at 60*l.* a year and Nathaniel Davies as third at 50*l.* a year, and if a trade is settled there, each to have an additional 20*l.* a year: William Jones to go as fourth and Beaumont Bowtell as fifth, each at 20*l.* a year; all these salaries to begin when the men leave the Downs and cease at their return. Edward Mason is chosen as master of the *Vine* at 6*l.* a month, and George Davies to go in her as purser. Certain Committees are requested to provide suitable cargoes for the three ships designed for China and Japan. Charles Goldsmith to be paid for shells, and Thomas Chamberlen for canvas. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF MAURICE THOMSON AND OTHER MERCHANTS OF LONDON TO THE PROTECTOR, OCTOBER 19, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 84).

For leave to export to Amsterdam, or other places in amity, 150 out of 200 tons of saltpetre which they have lately imported from East India, the State being supplied at reasonable rates. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 20, 1658 (*Ibid.*).

. . . On report from the Dutch Ambassador, the marine treaty to be considered; also the injuries caused by the Dutch to the East India Company.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, October 20, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 142).

Some present desiring to know if Quarles Browne has cleared himself of all charges brought against him and Mr. Greenway in India, it is resolved that Browne must procure a release from His Highness before going out as Chief to Japan, so that the Company may incur no blame for sending him thither. Henry Johnson to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of the ship *London.* The Court resolves not to settle a factory at Cambodia or Tonkin for the present. Captain Swanley is given permission to go for three weeks into the country to take leave of his friends. Mr. Moyer is requested to assist in fitting out the *Vine.* (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, October 22, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 143).

The *Katherine* is hired for freighting on certain stated conditions, to be ready to leave Gravesend on the 25th January next for the Coast, Jambi, Macassar, and any other place thereabouts according to directions. Upon reading the petition of George Willoughby, administrator of his brother Robert and his uncle George Willoughby, the Court at first consents to his examining, in the presence of any two Committees, the accounts of their estates ; but on understanding from Mr. Acton that this may prove prejudicial to Jeremy Sambrooke, who is concerned, the Governor and Deputy are entreated to endeavour to reconcile Willoughby and Sambrooke and thus effect a peaceable conclusion. George Griffiths, an old adventurer in the Second Joint Stock, claiming a division in calicoes, which it is believed has been delivered to him, by mutual consent the matter is referred to arbitration, the Court appointing Major Chamberlaine and Mr. Vincent to act for them and determine the business by the 25th December next, bonds of arbitrament in 100*l.* penalty to be sealed. Order is given for a bill of exchange for 1,381*l.* 6*s.*, payable to the Guinea Company for the remains at Guinea, to be accepted ; also for one hundred cloths to be provided for the Coast and Bay, and for payments to William Wood for cables for the *London*, John Harris for canvas for that ship, and William Limbry to defray her charges and account ; the owners of the *Vine* 900*l.* ; the United

Stock, according to agreement, 10,000*l.*; John Wood, in part of a bill at interest, 300*l.*; and Francis Jonkett, Junior, 200*l.* upon a bill of exchange. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 22, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 162).

Will duly honour the bill he has drawn on them in favour of Edward Bigg. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 22, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 162).

Enclose the interrogatories, and recommend the management of the business to his careful performance. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY AND NAVY, OCTOBER 23, 1658 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 72).[1]

In accordance with the Council's order of the 7th instant, the Commissioners have considered the petition of several merchants trading to the East Indies and conceive that their request for a ship to be dispatched to St. Helena to convoy home their vessels expected this next summer from India may be of great advantage and security to them. They also certify that the petitioners had a similar favour granted to them last year, which was the first convoy ever sent by the State to those parts. The charge of such a convoy will, it is estimated, amount to nearly 4,000*l.* *Examined by* Robert Blackborne, Secretary. *Endorsed:* Ordered, November 18, 1658. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 25, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 144).

George Willoughby again asking to be allowed to see the Company's books, he is given permission to do so in the presence of any two Committees. A draft of a charterparty for the Coast ships, with such alterations and prohibitions as are found to be necessary, is read and approved, and direction is given for it to

[1] No. 73 is a copy of this.

be taken as a precedent for other charterparties. Thomas Davies and Rowland Elcock are accepted as securities in 500*l.* for George Davies, purser in the *Vine*. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 26, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 651).

Permission is given for Mr. Reynardson to have his brother's bond to cancel. All owing to the late William Younge, mariner, to be paid to his administrators. Certain Committees are desired to settle about the damaged goods returned in the *Eagle*; others to make out a perfect list of all debts due to the Company. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 27, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 145).

George Willoughby is allowed to make copies from the Company's books of such accounts as concern him. Jeremy Sambrooke, who formerly received a fee of 2*s.* 6*d.* per cent. for every transfer but lately has been forbidden to take any, is now granted an additional 20*l.* a year in place of the said fees. Order is given for the *London* to be manned with 80 seamen, the *Discovery* with 52, and the *Vine* with 35 and five or six landsmen. Payments to Jeremy Sambrooke and the purser of the *London*. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 28, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 146).

Upon a reference received from the Protector on the petition of Quarles Browne, the Court calls for the advices received from Bantam concerning him, causes the affidavits he produced to be read, and hears the acknowledgements of John Newton, master of the *Assada Merchant*, and of James Langrake, boatswain in her, who deposed to the same. After long debate, certain Committees are desired to meet next Saturday at nine o'clock at Mercers' Chapel, and from thence go with the papers for and against Browne and acquaint His Highness that the Company had thought of sending him abroad, but 'they humbly conceive it not fitt for them (above all persons) to intermedle with anything of that nature, it belonginge to the law to determyne criminall cases.' ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 147).

The Deputy reports that he, with several other Committees, attended His Highness about Quarles Browne and told him of the Court's order; hereupon His Highness declared that 'it being an information of a criminall case, hee conceived it not fitt for the Company nor himselfe to give an opinion in, but that it remayne as it was in his fathers tyme'.[1] A warrant to be made out to the purser of the *Discovery* for payment of 100*l.* to defray charges. Several letters received from the Guinea factors are read. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 3, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 148).

Mr. Staveley having returned from Guinea and left in his place as Chief a Mr. Congett, who is a stranger to the Company, the Court resolves to choose an able man and send him as Chief to that place. In a paper now read, Mr. Prideaux desires to see his commission, to have His Highness' letters commendatory to the 'King of China', also from the Portuguese ambassador to the Governor of Macao, to have a passport or safe conduct from His Highness, to be allowed to take two servants with him, and to receive his money; in reply he is told that his commission is not yet ready, that the Court will consider about the letters commendatory and do what is thought necessary, that he may take one servant with him, on condition that he is never employed in the Company's business, and that his money will be paid to him in due course when he shall have given his security as is customary. Messrs. Vincent and Smyth are accepted as securities in 100*l.* each for William Jones. A list of necessaries for Guinea to be drawn up. Payments to Enoch Porter, Richard Boylston, Thomas Webb, and John Hall. (1¼ *pp.*)

[1] The charge appears to have been that Browne had poisoned Thomas Greenway. In an old catalogue of Law Papers (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxxviii, p. 59) is a note of a document (no longer extant) by which, under date of March 29, 1659, Richard Cromwell released Browne from further attendance on the Council to meet this charge, the proof being insufficient and the offence punishable by ordinary process.

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 5, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 164).

Have received his letter of the 1st instant; also his three bills of exchange for 2,000*l.*, which they have honoured. Await their account current. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 5, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 164).

Will reply to his letter of the 1st instant by the next post. Enclose a bill of exchange for 200*l.* payable by Bowdewyn Van Cruysse in bill of Jan Vander Mersch; also a letter to be delivered to Lancelot Stavely, who lately returned from Guinea very ill. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO LANCELOT STAVELEY [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 5, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 163).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 22nd ult., dated in Amsterdam. They are sorry to hear of his 'weake condition' and hope that by now he is restored to health and strength. They received several other letters from Guinea with his and among them one from James Congett, advising them that Staveley had, at his departure, left him Chief for the management of affairs in those parts. As the said Congett is quite unknown to the Company, they desire to be informed particularly as to his qualifications for such a charge as soon as possible, because they are now fitting out a ship for Guinea and India and by her intend to send their resolutions in this matter. They have received an inventory of the gold and goods left in charge of Mr. Congett, but they expected also an account of the sale and disposal of the *Marigold's* cargo, so that they might know the prices of the several commodities sent in her and thereby be guided in the future provision of goods for those markets; if Staveley has this account, they desire him to forward it at once. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, NOVEMBER 10, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 149).

Certain Committees are desired to wait upon His Highness for letters of recommendation to the Emperors of China and Japan on

behalf of the Company; others to procure the Portuguese ambassador's letters of favour to the Governor of Macao; and as many as please to draw up, under sundry heads, what they think should be embodied in the above letters, and also to give directions for the drawing up of the commissions and instructions for China and Japan. Payments to the purser of the *Vine* and Richard Seaborne to account, Edward Backwell for gold, Sir Thomas Vynar and Mr. Backwell for rials, John Sweeting for rent, John Pufford for rent for the tenement, Nicholas Bradley for an anchor, Peter Hoett 1,000*l.* by bill of exchange from Mr. Abeels, Robert Cordell for rials and gold, and Arthur Hall for scarlet. Messrs. Andrew, Lewis, Bludworth, and Smyth are accepted as securities for William Prideaux, and William Williams and John Raymond for Thomas Raymond. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, NOVEMBER 12, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 150).

Captain Dutton, who was lately entertained for Pulo Run, is asked whether he will go to Japan should the Company wish it; he refers himself to the Court in the matter, but states that he particularly wishes to go to Pulo Run, and therefore requests that, if he is sent to Japan, he may soon be removed from thence to the said island. Choice of a principal for Guinea is deferred, in the hope of further advice being received from Mr. Stavely. The Court makes known its wishes as to the purport of the letters to be desired from the Protector to the Emperors of China and Japan and directs that the same be engrossed by the afternoon to be presented to His Highness. Payments to William Vannam, Thomas Taite, Samuel Kempton, Edmond Roser, and William Prideaux. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JONAS ABEELES [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 12, 1658 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 165).

Have received his letter of the 8th instant containing his account, to which they make no exception. The two bills he has drawn upon them have been presented and will be paid when required. Have heard from Mr. Stavely of his arrival and received several letters he brought from Guinea. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 12, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 165).

Defer sending instructions concerning the *Endymion*, as no resolution has been come to yet. Commission him to provide 10,000 sheets, to be sent to Guinea some time in May next. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, NOVEMBER 15, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 151).

Lord Packe reports that he and some other Committees waited last Friday upon the Protector and acquainted him with the Company's intention of sending several ships to China and Japan, and desired commendatory letters from him to the Emperors of those countries, as they would be of 'singular concernment'; they also delivered the desired purport of the said letters, as drawn up by the Company's commands; hereupon His Highness replied 'they need not doubt of receiving any encouragement or advantage that his place would enable him to affoard them', and that the letters should be ready in a few days. Provisions to be bought for the factory at Guinea, and wine for the ships intended for China and Japan. Directions to be given to Sambrooke for drawing up the commissions and instructions for the factors, masters, and pursers going to China and Japan. The owners of the several ships to be told to seal their charterparties by next Wednesday. Lead to be supplied to the several ships, and as much cloth to be bought for India as is deemed necessary for this year. Alderman Robinson and Captain Ryder are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for Richard Bailey. The Court decides to give a salary of 200*l.* a year to the Chief at Guinea and chooses Roger Chappell for that post. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 16, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 652).

Certain goods damaged in the *Little Eagle* and the *Reformation* to be returned to the owners of those ships. The calicoes sold to Mr. Knight to be examined, he pretending that they are damaged. Spiller is directed to sue the security tendered by Mr. Webb for what the latter owes the Company. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 17, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 152).

Understanding that the Commissioners of the Customs refuse to comply with the Company's privy seal, the Court entreats Messrs. Vincent and Banks to take it to the Customhouse and inquire what are the objections against it; they do so and report that the Commissioners have been advised by counsel that the power of the said seal expired at the death of His late Highness who granted it; hereupon Lord Packe and Lord Titchbourne are desired to aquaint His present Highness with the obstructions and request him to renew the seal, and if required they may leave the document at Whitehall. William Williams and Thomas Kenrick are accepted as securities for Thomas Burgh, and Messrs. Riccard, Banks, and Jones for William Jones. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 18, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 84).

On report from the Admiralty Commissioners on a petition of merchants trading to the East Indies, for a ship of war to go to St. Helena, to convoy and secure ships expected from India next summer, representing its advantage and stating the cost, it is ordered that the Admiralty Commissioners appoint a ship accordingly, to begin her voyage at such a time as the merchants think convenient. (1 *p.*) *Annexing, Order of the Admiralty Committee thereon, appointing the Marmaduke,* 150 *men, and* 36 *guns, for this service.* 2 *December* 1658. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 19, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 153).

The *Coast Frigate* to be dispatched from Gravesend by the 20th of December next and her owners to be allowed 7*l.* a day demurrage for so long as she stays at Guinea. Barnaby Bowtell and Thomas Blackerby are accepted as securities for Beaumont Bowtell. Thomas Walley to be paid 26*l.* for cloth. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 24, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 154).

There being only twelve Committees present and therefore one more wanting to make up a court, it is resolved only to sign

warrants for payment of various sums to the following men: Martin Noell, etc., for tapseiles, Sir Thomas Vynar, etc., for rials, the purser of the *Vine* to account, Thomas Greene and Timothy Wood for cloth, James Harbert for rials, Geoffrey Winthurst for anchors, and Francis Bull for beef and pork. (½ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Feoffees for the Fourth Joint Stock, November 25, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 324).

Mr. Andrew states that they have met to settle the debt due to the Almshouse at Poplar, and that from the account drawn up by Sambrooke it appears he has charged interest upon interest and not deducted for what has been paid out, so that the account cannot now be perfected. Order is given for all disbursements made before the Court's order in 1649 to be deducted from the said account, and what remains to be added up and allowance made at the rate of four per cent. interest from the time of the said order. (½ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, November 25, 1658 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 84).

. . . Dutch papers concerning East India business and Portugal prizes to be considered.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 26, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 154).

Captain Elliott declares his inability to make the voyage in the *Coast Frigate*; so, on his recommendation, the Court entertains his chief mate, Henry Risby, to go as commander in that ship, and desires the owners to see that she is well provided with able mates; Elliott engages to stand security in 1,000*l.* for Risby. Upon the petition of Peter Buttler, captain, Robert Lord, 'leiutenaunt', and James Fowkes, master of the *Satisfaction*, the Court agrees to send back to their own country three 'Maldiva people' that came out of the *Reformation*, and to allow them each 40*s.* for clothing; Captain Prowd is given orders concerning them. Francis Molle, who lost an arm and an eye in the *East India Merchant*, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box and granted admission to Poplar Almshouse with the usual pension. A warrant is presented for payment of 48*l.* 8*s.* for 528 sacks of charcoal for this winter's store; the Court,

thinking there must be some extravagance in firing, desires two of the Committees to look into the matter. Graves, the shipwright, is allowed 40*l.* for work done to the *Discovery* over and above the 600*l.* agreed to by contract. Roger Chappell is given permission to take with him to Guinea to the value of 100*l.* or 200*l.* in any but prohibited commodities. William Vickers is entertained as a factor for Guinea at 30*l.* a year. Payments to Martin Noell for tapseiles, Sir Thomas Vynar and Edward Backwell for rials, the purser of the *Vine*, Thomas Greene and Timothy Wood for cloth, James Harbert for rials, Geoffrey Winthurst for anchors, and Francis Bull and John White for beef and pork. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 1, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 156).

Payments to Consul Ryley for postage of letters, Graves for work done to the *Discovery*, John Cooke for perpetuanoes, and Henry Spurstow for niccanees. All ships that are ready are to fall down to Gravesend. Samuel Sambrooke is accorded an additional 50*l.* a year to begin from last Michaelmas, thus making his salary 150*l.* a year. Payment of a bill of exchange for 1,381*l.* 6*s.* to be made to the Guinea Company. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 3, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 157).

Understanding from letters received from Guinea that the Castle of Choromantine is in need of repairs, the Court gives order for the same to be executed. A strict summons to be issued to all the Committees to attend the next court to consider concerning the payment due next February. Resolved to waive the designs for China and Japan this year, the time being so far advanced, the weather so unseasonable, and for other important considerations.[1] Order is given for the *Vine's* dispatch to Surat with 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.* stock. Payments to the owners of the *Merchant Adventure*

[1] These are explained in the Company's letter to Surat of January 3, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 173). The intervention of the Dutch in favour of the Danes, who were being attacked by the Swedes, had led to the dispatch of an English fleet to the assistance of the latter, and consequently a breach was feared between Great Britain and Holland, in which case the ships for China and Japan would run great risk of being attacked by the Dutch.

and of the *Coast Frigate* for imprest, primage, and average, Mr. Sambome for perpetuanoes, Bartholomew Wolf for charcoal, the pursers of the *Vine* and *London* to account, and Sir Thomas Vynar for gold. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 7, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 653).

The brother and executor of Jeremy Watkins to be paid what is due to the latter. Damaged cardamoms to be viewed. Inquiry to be made concerning the 150*l.* stated in the list of the Company's debtors to be owing by Richard Clutterbucke. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 10, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 158).

Henry Johnson's claim for extra work done in the *London* is negatived, as it is considered that such work is included in his contract; but it is resolved to present his wife with a piece of plate to the value of twenty marks. Order is given for 2,000*l.* worth of cloth and other goods and 4,000*l.* in coin and bullion to be laden in the *Vine* for Surat. Payments to William Thomson for guns, Walter Radcliffe for perpetuanoes, Sir Thomas Vynar for rials, Charles Mariscoe for iron, and to John Tanner for work done at the almshouse. Messrs. Bludworth, Noell, Spencer, and Penington are accepted as securities in 2,000*l.* for Roger Chappell. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 14, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 654).

Jacob Straunge is refused extension of time for payment of his debt, and order is given to sue him, if he does not pay the principal by the 1st of January next. Allowance to be made on damaged cotton yarn sold to Mr. Tutchin. Consul Ryley to be paid 95*l.* 5*s.* for postage of letters for this Stock. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 15, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 159).

Twenty men to be sent to Guinea to repair and preserve Choro-

mantine Castle. A letter to be sent in the *Vine*, directing that she sail straight for Surat with such money and goods as shall be laden in her here, and on arrival (sometime in May or the beginning of June, it is hoped) ride at the mouth of the river until an able pilot be procured to take her up to Surat, and there everything in her is to be handed over to the President and Council and she to be employed by them as they shall think fit. William Prideaux, being notified of the Court's decision not to send to China and Japan this year, declares that he will not engage himself in any other employment without giving them notice. The other factors formerly entertained for China and Japan are informed of the decision of the Court with respect to these places and told that special consideration shall be had of them when there is occasion for factors. Having several times lately considered what a great advantage it might be to the Company and to the nation if St. Helena were planted and fortified, the Court after long debate unanimously resolves to send forty men with all expedition to remain on the island with conveniencies to fortify and begin a plantation there. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 17, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 160).

The Court desires Captain Dutton to undertake the business of St. Helena until a settlement is made there, when they will send a ship to take him to Pulo Run; the Captain declares his willingness to place himself at the Company's disposal, but desires permission to take his wife with him. This is readily assented to, his salary settled at 200*l.* a year, and order given for 100*l.* to be paid to him for his expenses and for fresh provisions for the voyage. Certain Committees are entreated to confer with Captain Dutton concerning what is necessary to send to St. Helena and to provide provisions and all things needful for fortification, and as many men as the Court has appointed for that island. The father of Humphrey Tabor, a factor at Guinea, to be given 10*l.* on account of his son's salary. Payments to Francis Trayon for coral, and to the purser of the *Discovery* and Captain Prowd to account. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 20, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 161).

A list of stores, etc., for St. Helena is read and approved, and the contents ordered to be provided, with anything else thought fitting. Mr. Marriott, the chaplain at Poplar, to be presented with 10*l.*; and 12*l.* to be distributed, as is customary, to the poor widows of East India men. At the desire of the Court of Aldermen and the Common Council, the Court gives 5*l.* to be bestowed upon the poor of the out parishes, 'because it is at present a very hard tyme with the poore'. Captain Peter Buttler, commander of the convoy for St. Helena, is given a gratuity of 20*l.* in acknowledgment of his readiness 'to accommodate the Company in their occasions'. Martin Noell, William Parker, Thomas Davies, Richard Adams, Edward Lewis and John Jolliffe are accepted as securities, each in 50*l.*, for William Vickers. Payments to Alderman Bludworth for lead, Henry Johnson for work done to the *Vine*, and the owners of the *Madras Merchant* and the *Katherine* for imprest, primage, and average. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 21, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 655).

Daniel Mathews is allowed to have at a reduced rate some ginger he bought, which is still in the Company's warehouse, but very much damaged. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 22, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 162).

Directions to be given to Samuel Sambrooke for drawing up the letters and commissions necessary for Guinea and India. Payments to John Woods to account, the Worshipful Maurice Thomson for longcloth, William Frankline for proving guns, John Menall and Henry Goody for casks, and William Mutton for ironwork. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 24, 1658 (*Ibid.*, p. 163).

James Congett, residing at Guinea, is entertained at 60*l.* a year, his salary to begin from the time of his entertainment there, he to

provide security. Order is given for all those residing at Guinea who are not entertained by the Company to return home. Roger Chappell, James Congett, Ralph Johnson, William Hewling, Humphrey Tabor and William Vickers to be of council, in the order they are here named; and the Court directs that, if a majority of the council shall order the removal of any of their body, except the Agent, from Choromantine, that member must not refuse to go; and in case at any time the council happens to be equally divided, then the Agent is to have a casting vote; and that all general advices be signed by the Agent and Council. Roger Chappell is given 10*l.*, and William Vickers 5*l.*, for fresh provisions for their voyage. Payments to George Bettenham for guns and stores for the *Vine*, Mr. Joost by bill of exchange for Mr. Abells, John Clothier for yarn and marline, Benjamin Edwards for striped carpets, and Thomas Wilkins for anchors. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 27, 1658 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 164).

The letters to be sent to Guinea by the *Coast Frigate* are read, and it is voted that, in case of the death of Roger Chappell, James Congett shall succeed him as chief, and to that intent a box of succession is to be sent; but further directions herein are deferred until Mr. Chappell has been consulted. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 3, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 164).

Captain Stringer is entertained to go as lieutenant to St. Helena at 40*l.* a year and given 5*l.* for fresh provisions. The treasure to be shipped in the *Vine* to-morrow morning. Warrants to be made out for payments to Captain Prowd and the purser of the *Vine*, Mr. Aungier for imprest for the *London*, [ ] for twenty dozen shoes, Mr. Archeir for pewter, Thomas Lewis for work done to the *Discovery*, Mrs. Martha Temms for glass, and John Daniell, notary, in full of his bill. Captain Elliott, one of the owners of the *Coast Frigate*, declares that ship is not able to take in the lime and other provisions sent by the Company, because timely notice was not given, but if these are sent into the Downs he will heave 50 tons of ballast overboard and ship them; hereupon the Court, under-

standing that these things were sent but not allowed to be shipped, resolves to demand the utmost satisfaction for any damage sustained if they are not put aboard. On consideration that much less stock has been sent this year than last to India, and that by the blessing of God a considerable quantity of goods may be expected home this summer, whose freight, custom, and charges will amount to a very great sum, the Court resolves to propose to the generality that payment of the one-eighth part of the subscription due next February be deferred until there is greater need for it. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 4, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 655).

It appearing from the list of the Company's debtors that Richard Clotterbucke owes 155*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* for late payment for goods bought by him and the Deputy, the latter now declares that the full money was paid when the goods were ready, and that there are many precedents to show that allowance has been made in similar cases to other men; hereupon the Court orders the said sum to be withdrawn from the account. Mr. Cokayne and Captain Ryder are desired to examine and report concerning the musk belonging to Mr. Jesson but delivered to Mr. Knipe by John Spiller, Junior, the latter having lately returned from India. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 5, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 165).

Order is given for 6,000*l.* in coin and bullion to be carried in the *London* to Surat. Allowance to Captains Bowen and Mason for fresh provisions and for primage and average. Captain Prowd to provide a hoy and send the lime and other provisions for Guinea into the Downs to the *Coast Frigate*. Resolved that the *London* shall touch at Cape Verd Islands, or some place near, to procure necessaries for planting, but not stay more than three days. Sir James Drax and Captain Broakhoven to give directions for drawing up a commission and instructions for Captain Dutton to plant and fortify St. Helena. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 7, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 166).

The treasure to be shipped in the *London* and her purser's account to be examined. The draft of a commission and instructions for Captain Dutton is read; the Court gives such further directions as are thought necessary and orders that the same be engrossed. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court for the New General Stock, January 7, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 167).

The Governor states that they have been called together to be informed of the Committees' opinion that the payment of the subscription due in February next should be deferred, as it would be a larger sum than is now required and a great part of it would 'lye dead'. Care has been taken to avoid this inconvenience to the adventurers by supplying the Company's occasions 'otherwise', yet affairs will be as well managed as if the payment had been made. It is accordingly proposed to put off this fourth payment until such time as it is found necessary to call it in, of which due notice shall be given. This is approved by the generality, and the Committees are thanked for their care in the matter. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

Captain P. Butler in the *Marmaduke* in the Downs to the Admiralty Committee, January 8, 1659 (*Public Record Office*: *S. P. Dom.*: *Interregnum*, vol. 207, no. 3).

Since leaving the Hope on the 1st inst. he has had much wind, and yesterday arrived with one of the East India ships; another has come in since.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 12, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 168).

Warrants to be made out for payments for pilotage and attendance on the *Vine* and *London*, to Thomas Thomson for oars, Thomas Tayte for 'slesia', William Fothergill for butter, David Bennett, minister, on account of salary, John Stanyan to account, Edward Wood for cordage, and Thomas Gold for sails and canvas. The Court resolves to send 7,000*l.* in the *Discovery*, 8,000*l.* in the *Katherine*, 8,000*l.* in the *Madraspatan Merchant*, 10,000*l.* in the *Merchant Adventure*, and 15,000*l.* in the *Constantinople Merchant.*

The *Discovery* to go to the Coast and Jambi and so home, and the said money to be shipped in her at once. The *Katherine* to go to the Coast and so to Macassar through the Straits of Sunda. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 13, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 169).

On information that some provisions and stores intended for St. Helena are likely to be left behind by the *London*, the master pretending she is full and below her bearing, a letter is at once written to order him to make room for all goods and provisions mentioned, and John Harbert is directed to go on board the said ship and demand bills of lading of merchandise and of all that is to be shipped for St. Helena, and if any things are left behind, bills of these shall be taken also and the same made good to the island out of the *London's* stores, and be supplied to her at Surat by the *Constantinople Merchant*. Harbert is also directed to bring a perfect list of all landsmen aboard, to examine the cockets at Gravesend, and do all possible to discover what merchandise is shipped for account of other men. Certain Committees are desired to meet Mr. Lauson, wharfinger of the Customhouse, and settle the terms for wharfage of goods. Payments to the purser of the *London* to account, William Thomson for guns, Francis Trayon for coral, etc., William Marshall for work done to the *Vine*, and John Wyght for beef and pork. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 17, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 170).

From letters, etc., received from the *London*, now lying about one and a half miles below Gravesend, it appears that the said ship will neither work nor bear sail, because, as it is thought, she is so deeply laden; hereupon Captains Broakhoven and Prowd are entreated to repair aboard her, and consult and direct how best to remedy this, so that she may still carry all her stores and provisions. It is resolved that four chests of coral, seven bullions of quicksilver, and ten bales of cloth shall be sent to the Coast in the *Discovery*. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 18, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 656).

Dunkin is directed to take Alderman Temm's dividend of 62*l.* 10*s.*

in part payment of his debt. Ten yards of scarlet and ten of green cloth to be sent as a present to Agasad, a Persian merchant at the Bay, in return for a token he sent to the Company. The freight of the *Merchant Adventure* to be adjusted. The dispute concerning the musk delivered by John Spiller, Junior, from the Company's warehouse at Surat to Knipe is referred to arbitration. (¾*p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 19, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 171).

Minutes of a consultation conducted by Captain Broakhoven and others aboard the *London* are read, by which it appears that the said ship was overburdened; therefore directions were given for the removal of a good part of her ballast and for some other things to be done, which it is hoped will effect what is necessary. The United Stock to be allowed to send a present of twenty yards of cloth to Agasad, a Persian merchant at the Bay. Order is given for 20*l.* to be spent on canvas suits, etc., for the men in the *London*, any using them to be charged in their account for the same. Payments to Edward Gray for deals, John Millen, smith, for tools, Abraham Browne for pipes of Canary, Samuel Kenton for bread, and Captain Ryder for cables for the *London* and *Vine*. (¾*p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 24, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 172).

The Court, understanding that the Governors of Christ Church Hospital are very desirous of obtaining Leadenhall warehouses for some public use, entreats certain Committees to take care that no inconvenience is caused to the Company. Payments to George Bettenham and Joseph Dell for shot, James Woodward for oatmeal, Henry Hampson and John Bathurst for brawles, Elizabeth Clarke for boats, and Josiah Dewy for powder. A surgeon and ten soldiers, who should have been sent last year, to be entertained for Fort St. George. (¾*p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JANUARY 26, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 173).

Nathaniel Herne to be paid 114*l.* for sayes, and Captain Prowd 40*l.* to defray charges and account. The Court gives order for the

treasure to be shipped to-morrow aboard the several vessels bound for the Coast and Bay, and signs the letters and commissions which are to go by them to the said places and to Macassar. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, January 28, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 173).

Bills for repair of the great window in the Hall to be examined, and the cloth originally provided for Japan and not suitable for India to be sold. Payments to the purser of the *Discovery* to account, to Captain Russell for lime, and to William Thomson for sword blades. (½ *p.*)

A Meeting of Committees to settle the debt due to the Almshouse, January 28, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 174).

The Governor, the Deputy, Alderman Love, and Mr. Williams, on examining the accounts, orders of the Court, and all writings relating to the above business, find that the Fourth Joint Stock has 2,350*l.* in full of principal and interest in hand for maintenance of the hospital at Poplar; this they think should be paid over to the New General Stock on the 31st of March next, so that the latter Stock may undertake the patronage and maintenance of the hospital; they likewise direct that care be taken to get in the legacy of 100*l.* given by Captain Blackman, and another legacy of a like sum from Captain Kerridge; also the amount left to the said hospital by Mr. Best, who died in Persia. (½ *p.*)

The Company's Agreement with Captain Jarvis Russell and the rest of the owners of the *Katherine*, January 28, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 208).

Having freighted the *Katherine* to sail for Fort St. George, Macassar, etc., according to contract in charterparty, these are to make known that the Company engages to pay to Captain Russell and the rest of the owners of the said vessel on her return to England the sum of fourscore pounds sterling over and above the freight agreed upon by charterparty. *Sealed with the Company's seal in the presence of Thomas Andrew and Michael Dunkin.* (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 2, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 174).

The Governor reports the result of the meeting about the debt due from the Fourth Joint Stock to Poplar Almshouse; the Court is well satisfied and appoints Captain John Prowd to oversee the almsmen and pay them their weekly pension, and entreats several Committees to form a committee to take care of the almshouse and endeavour to discover its constitutions and have the same recorded in the Court book. Mr. White states that he and George Smyth attended the Committee for Settling City Lands about the Company retaining the warehouses at Leadenhall, but to no purpose, for they are to be leased to Christ's Hospital for a public use, and the Company must find other accommodation within six months, as they can keep them no longer upon any terms. Payments to John Lawson for wharfage, Samuel Kenton and George Smyth for biscuit and peas, Henry Hickford for cloth rash, John Young, mason, for the Hall window, Edward Wood for cordage, John Bowater for work done to the *Discovery*, Edward Thomson for billets, etc., delivered to the *London*, *Discovery*, and *Vine*, Thomas Chamberlen for canvas, John Carter for guns and carriages, Robert Wheatley, carpenter, Timothy Archeir, purser in the *Discovery*, John Tanner, bricklayer, John Clotheir for yarn, etc., Isaac Jackson for carriages for the *London*, Captain John Prowd to account, Robert Mutton for an anchor, and William Thomson for ammunition for the new plantation. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 7, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 176).

A letter is read from Captain Bowen, advising the Court that the *London* was detained in the Downs after her consorts (twenty-one sail of ships), on pretence that she had some coin and bullion on board for transportation without licence; hereupon some Committees are entreated to petition his Highness and the Council for prevention of the like abuse in the future, and that those who acted in this matter may make satisfaction for any detriment the Company may sustain by it. Alderman King to be desired not to grant a licence for a 'victualling house' to be set up next door

to the Company, as it may be both 'inconvenient and daungerous'. Payments to Mary Mitton, widow, for oatmeal delivered to the *London*, Katherine Bailey for ironwork to the *Discovery*, Abraham Moone for brawles, Thomas Potter for pompillion rugs, Edward Gray for masts, John Cox for culverin for the *London*, and William Mutton for ironwork and stores. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO COLONEL GEORGE CROMPTON, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE BLOCKHOUSE AT GRAVESEND AND TILBURY, FEBRUARY 7, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 208).

Have been informed of the great risk run by their ship the *Katherine* through the firing of a piece of ordnance from his fort, which burst a barrel of powder in her powder-room, thereby endangering the ship and the men aboard. They wish to tell him that they know of this ill-advised action, yet do not intend to complain of it this time to the Protector and his Council; but if greater caution is not exercised in the future they will surely do so, and are confident that His Highness will see them duly righted. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, FEBRUARY 9, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 177).

Captain Ryder is desired to treat with the owners of the *Thomas and Francis* concerning her freighting, on terms now stated, to Bantam and Jambi. Payments to Richard Blaney for two rich backswords, George Smith for bread and flour for the new plantation, and for peas, Josias Dewey for gunpowder, William Graves for plank and sakers, John Wright for painting, John London upon a bill of exchange for the *Vine*, Grace Hardwin for cider, Edward Pellum upon a bill of exchange for the *Discovery*, Thomas Bateman, wheelwright, for barrows, Thomas Bowater for ironwork for the *Discovery*, William Archier for pewter ware, Henry Pickis for musket, pistol, and carbine shot, William Chapman, hot presser, for pressing cloth rash, and John Harris for sails for the *London*. (¾ *p.*)

THE UNITED STOCK TO MRS. BRIDGMAN AND THE HEIRS OF RICHARD BRIDGMAN, DECEASED [AT AMSTERDAM], FEBRUARY 11, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 210).

Acknowledge the receipt of several letters since the decease of 'our esteemed friend Mr. Richard Bridgman, whose losse wee seriously condole'; also of three bills of exchange. Desire that the remaining sheets be sent by the first opportunity, but not all in one vessel. Have seen the copy of the draft sent to Deputy Andrew of an agreement proposed by the Dutch East India Company for satisfaction for the damages done by their agents in the East to several English ships, but find that only three are mentioned, namely, the *Postilion*, the *Frederick*, and the *Francis and John*, by which they, notwithstanding their loss in the *Endymion*, and others interested in other ships are excluded from suing for satisfaction. They are much astonished that in spite of their many advices to the Resident they should be thus dealt with, and desire that he may be consulted about it and shown the depositions taken in the Admiralty and sent to Bridgman in October last, and some effectual course taken that not only those interested in the three vessels mentioned may 'save their stakes', but all others who have suffered may, according to equity and justice, be allowed to recover their rights. (¾ *p.*)

THE SAME TO GEORGE DOWNING, RESIDENT AT THE HAGUE, FEBRUARY 11, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 211).

They find from the draft of an agreement proposed by the Dutch East India Company that the latter would include all damages done by them to the English Company and others in those done to the three ships taken at Bantam; this is a great mistake, for the owners of the said three vessels, the *Postilion*, *Frederick*, and *Francis and John*, can agree only about their own respective claims, whereas the English Company and the owners of the *Benjamin*, *Bantam*, *Society*, *Olive Branch*, and other ships have their claims for damages also. They have formerly applied, in the name of the East India Company, to the late Protector, who was pleased in his letter to Downing to demand satisfaction on their behalf, and they themselves have in several letters given him

particular notice of their injuries sustained in the *Endymion*, and sent proofs, taken upon oath in the Admiralty, to the late Richard Bridgman, who they are confident communicated the same to Downing; therefore they are the more astonished that such an agreement, excluding them from all satisfaction, should have been concluded without their knowledge or consent, and they pray that they and all others interested may be left free to recover their rights. Desire an answer from him. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 15, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 657).

Captain Straunge, against whom an action for debt has been entered, declares he is willing to refer himself to the Company concerning all except the interest demanded; he is told that he must either pay the principal and refer himself to the Company concerning the interest, or give bail for the action. Mr. Acton reporting that the case in Chancery between the Company and Mr. Penniston is to be referred to merchants, the Court nominates Messrs. Micoe, Kendall, and Prestwood to act for them. Mr. Putt makes certain proposals for clearing his debt. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, FEBRUARY 16, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 178).

Captain Tinker's rates for freighting the *Thomas and Francis* are considered too high; therefore nothing is concluded. Mr. Moyer states that, if care is not soon taken, it is likely that the United Stock will be excluded from all satisfaction for the damage lately sustained by the loss of the *Endymion*, because of some agreement intended only for the three captured ships, and although at present this only concerns the United Stock, yet this stock (who are the Company) may soon have to 'owne the businesse' and do as they shall see cause; hereupon some Committees are requested to draw up a petition about the matter and present it to His Highness. Payments to Captain Gosnall for fresh provisions, primage, and average, John Woods in full of 1,000*l.* principal and interest, Thomas Abrahall for gunners' stores for the *Discovery*, Samuel Waterton for billets and handspikes, Robert Thomson and John Harris for sails for the *Discovery* and *Vine*, John Merrill for iron hoops and

cask, William Chrismas for a shallop for the new plantation, Ryce Procer for 'dressing seven Welch plaines', and Edward Monns for belts and bandoleers. (1 *p.*)

The Company to George Downing, Resident at the Hague, February 18, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 211).

This only serves to accompany copy of their last to him, and to entreat that he will promote their desires expressed in the same and advise them of the issue. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], February 18, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 212).

Enclose copy of their last letter and acknowledge receipt of two bills of exchange. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 22, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 658).

John Lewis reports he has been advised from Persia by Matthew Andrews that Henry Young has deceived William Jesson and Thomas Andrews (both indebted to the Company) by pretending to have laden 100 tūmāns apiece for their account in the *Roebuck*, which ship was taken by the Dutch, but the letters in her having lately come to light show that nothing was laden for their account, and therefore the Company can demand 200 tūmāns from Young in satisfaction of their debt; the Court thanks Lewis and resolves to write to India about the matter. Jeremy Sambrooke is instructed to prepare a list of all the Company's debts by the next court. Anne Mixter to be given 10*l.* on her husband's account, on condition that she does not trouble again until the books come home and his account can be cleared. John Pauls to be given a gratuity of 10*l.* The bonds of Godfrey Goodman, John Lee, and Christopher Blakiston, factors deceased, whose accounts are cleared, to be given up to be cancelled. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, February 23, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 179).

On information that men are daily 'prest' from on board the *Constantinople Merchant*, the Court directs that a petition be

presented to the Council for protection for forty seamen and twenty landsmen. Certain of the Committees are entreated to see about continuing the warehouses at Leadenhall or the providing of fit and convenient room elsewhere for the calicoes expected home this summer. Payments to John Spiller for salary and disbursements, with 3*l.* 16*s.* for two dinners for the Committees, Henry Foster for drawing and pressing cloth, Isaac Jackson for carriages for mortar pieces, Thomas Drackott and Edward Swaine for copper furnaces. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to Colonel George Crompton, Commander of the Blockhouses at Gravesend, February 23, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 214).

Robert Marten has petitioned them and expressed his sorrow for the accident to their ship the *Katherine*; therefore, being unwilling to ruin a poor man if it is his first offence, they leave it to the Colonel's discretion to show him favour, hoping that it will be a warning to Marten and all others not to molest merchants in their lawful trade. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the East India Company to the Protector and Council, February 24, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 84).

For protection from impress for forty seamen and twenty landsmen, to go in the *Constantinople Merchant* to Surat, it being of great concern to petitioners and this nation that it should go with expedition, as it bears advices and orders, but the voyage is obstructed by the daily impress of men. *Signed by John Stanyan, Secretary.* (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 1, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 659).

John Lewis wishing to have a particular person engaged for himself in the arbitration between him and the Company rather than the Company's seal, George Smyth is entreated to seal a bond of arbitration, for which he is promised he shall be saved harmless. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 2, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 180).

The draft of a letter to be sent to Surat by the *Constantinople Merchant* is approved and ordered to be engrossed. A warrant being presented for payment of 1,000*l.* to Mr. Foley for shells, Alderman Bludworth declares that he knows how these may be supplied at a much cheaper rate than formerly; this is noted against the time when more shall be required. Payments to Henry Johnson for plank, Thomas Foley for ordnance, Francis Moore, John Carter, Richard Whittall and Hugh Standish for carpenter's and gunner's stores, Enoch Porter for dressing cloth rash, George Young for fish, Richard Howell for steward's and cook's stores, Jabez Jeofferies for tallow, Henry Standish for leather, Henry Gooday for cask, and Francis Hickman for butter and cheese. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 8, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 659).

Stephen Bolton buys cowries. The petition of John Newton (who has served as master's mate in several ships in India), for salary from the time he remained ashore after the capture of his ship by the Dutch, is refused. On the death of John Symonds, who was employed as keeper of the Blue Warehouse in the frequent absence of Thomlins (who intends to give it up), John Harbert applies for and is given the post, and certain Committees are desired to direct him in taking an inventory of everything remaining in the said warehouse and to give him possession of the same. Mr. Putt renews his proposals for the settlement of his debt, but nothing is decided. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 9, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 181).

The Court understanding that His Highness has passed an act of ratification to the agreement made in Holland by Resident Downing for the three ships taken at Bantam by the Dutch, notwithstanding the Company's request that no agreement might pass which would exclude them from satisfaction for the damage they have sustained by the ship *Endymion*, and having lately received some advices

from the said Resident they entreat certain Committees to draw up and present a petition to His Highness about the matter, with a letter in answer to the Resident, and they order John Stanyan to repair to Whitehall and try to procure a copy of the said ratification for the use of the Company. Payment for stores, etc., supplied to the ships and for the new plantation by Francis Bourchier, George Waterman, George Care, William Tomson, John Mabbot, William Mutton, Richard Boylston, James Costen, William Bowyer, William Bevin, John Hill, Richard Campin, John Graunt, to Captain Prowd to pay small bills, and to Edmond Rozer for 'playning' and dressing broad cloth. (1 *p.*)

The Company to George Downing, Resident at the Hague, March 11, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 212).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter of the 7th instant, delivered by an unknown messenger; in it they find neither mention of nor provision for their ship *Endymion*, the first vessel to sustain any damage from the Dutch in the East and specially recommended to Downing by the late Protector's letter, which was accompanied by theirs of February 19, 1658. Downing says that he took care they should see the first Accord before he signed the second, but they never saw any agreement until the 11th of last month, when it came enclosed in a letter from Mrs. Bridgman to Deputy Andrew, and they replied on that same day. If he sent a copy of the agreement before, they never received it, and it must have been detained for some special ends. They desire to be informed to whom he entrusted that and his last letter, which was not only delayed five days but not sealed with his usual seal and brought by a person who pretended not to know from whom he had received it. They have no concern in the *Frederick* or the *Francis and John* and very little in the *Postilion*; their damages were sustained in the *Endymion*, satisfaction for which they principally claim, and accordingly on the 1st of October last they sent their procuration with the allegations and depositions taken in the Admiralty (which prove the extent of their damage to be 10,000*l.*) to Richard Bridgman, whom by Downing's advice they desired to prosecute for the same. Bridgman told them that he fully informed Downing of their desires and of his transactions, but he dying

shortly after, they received little information about the matter until the copy of the agreement already mentioned. Thank Downing for his great care and pains in procuring the said agreement. As, however, it totally excludes them and, as according to his letter of the 7th instant nothing could be done unless His Highness would forbear its ratification, they applied to the latter, and he has declared his opinion that it is not fit that they, the East India Company, having the propriety of the trade, should be excluded from their rights in the satisfaction to be made to the several traders, which satisfaction (as is inferred from several passages in Downing's letter) was raised to such a high sum because their demands were included. They do not wish in any way to derogate from that agreement or to give the Dutch any excuse to defer payment of the money, but they cannot be satisfied to be such great losers and therefore doubt not but Downing will so state the matter to the Protector as to induce him to award them such a share of the money the Dutch are to pay as will be in some measure commensurate to their loss. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], MARCH 11, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 213).

Acknowledge receipt of letters of February 28 and March 7, enclosing a copy of the conclusion made by the Resident, to whom they now enclose a letter and desire that it may be delivered. Will satisfy the three bills of exchange drawn upon them. The vessels in which the sheets were laden have arrived safely. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 15, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 660).

Henry Hampson is called upon to clear his account, and promises to do so. Spiller is directed to urge Captain Straunge to pay his debt to the Company. Elizabeth Flatman petitions for the wages due to her late brother, Thomas Flatman; she is told that on the production of a sufficient letter of attorney, empowering her to receive the money, it shall be paid. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 16, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 182).

The Deputy reports that he and some others presented the Company's petition to His Highness, who told them that he thought it 'very reasonable that they should either be left free for the obteyning their satisfaction, or be considered in the summe agreed on for the three ships, if they are thereby concluded'; at the same time he promised to speak to Secretary Thurloe, who transacted this business. Alderman Milner applies on behalf of Christ's Hospital (whose Governors have taken a lease of the Leadenhall warehouses over the Company's head) for speedy possession; the City being the Company's landlord, the Court desires certain Committees to attend the Committee for letting City Lands and request that, if the design of the hospital is frustrated, the Company may have the refusal of the said warehouses. The Court, being reminded that several persons at Whitehall have been very ready to serve the Company and that it is the custom to present them with something in requital, directs that they be remembered on the arrival of the ships. Lord Packe and Lord Titchbourne are entreated to present a petition to His Highness, for prevention of the pressing of the men in the *Constantinople Merchant*. On reading the petition of William Phillips for the Company's consent to his keeping a victualling house next door, he promising to do anything that may secure them from danger, the Court entreats certain Committees to view and report on the said house. Agreement to be made with Mr. Biddulph about two pieces of velvet and two pieces of satin, to be sent as presents to Surat, and Captain Ryder to be requested to provide wine and beer for that presidency. Payments for stores, etc., to John Graunt, Thomas Hall, Henry Boone, and one for 197*l.* 5*s.* to 'the Company of the United Stocke'. (1¼ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], March 18, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 214).

Have received their letter of the 14th instant, with enclosed bill of lading for sheets laden in the *Mackerel*. Explain concerning their non-acceptance of a bill of exchange. Enclose a letter to Resident Downing. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to George Downing, Resident at the Hague, March 18, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 215).

Enclose a copy of their last week's letter and present 'affectionate well wishes'. ($\frac{1}{8}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 22, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 661).

The Court resolves that a charge shall be drawn up against John Lewis, formerly their Agent in Persia, and directs that certain queries be added concerning the arrival there of ships and goods from Surat, the gratuities and presents received and given by Lewis, and the amount of the returns made by him to Surat and elsewhere. Benjamin Stone is granted an extension of time for payment of his debt. A debate arises concerning the appointment of John Harbert as keeper of the Blue Warehouse, the choice having been made when there was not a full court; and it is agreed that the said appointment shall be suspended until the next meeting, when a full committee shall be summoned. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, March 23, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 183).

Letters prepared for Surat to go by the *Constantinople Merchant* are read and signed. Several letters, advices, and certificates received from James Congett, one of the factors at Cormantine, are also read. Payments for stores, etc., to Francis Butcher, John Mabbott, John Hill, and John Seede, to Captain Robert Browne in lieu of primage and average, and to Thomas Waters for freight to Gravesend, etc. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 29, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 662).

The charge drawn up against John Lewis is read with the queries attached, and the Court orders further queries to be added concerning the receipt and custom of goods, the money returned, and the yearly profit made by Lewis. Captain Jacob Straunge having been summoned to court several times about his debt and as yet given no satisfaction, Samuel Moyer is desired to endeavour to effect

a settlement with him. Order is given for the courts to be held in future on Thursdays instead of on Tuesdays. Samuel Sambrooke is directed to collect all the Company's goods into one warehouse and ascertain the rent due for warehouse-room from the owners of the *Benjamin*, and others. All warehouse-keepers are ordered to give in an account of the goods in their custody, that consideration may be had as to their sale. John Harbert is appointed keeper of the Blue Warehouse and directed to make an inventory of all goods in it, for which service he is to be paid 10*l.*; and Samuel Moyer is desired to join with those already appointed to help Harbert in this business. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MARCH 30, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 184).

An agreement is made with Nicholas Skynner for freighting the ship *Truro* to Bantam and Jambi, or any part of the Indies except the west coast of Sumatra. Resident Downing to be written to for an order from the States-General for the free and peaceable entrance and trade of that vessel at Bantam. Samuel Sambrooke is directed to send copies to the President of the list of stores and provisions supplied to the *London*, *Discovery*, and *Vine*; to ask him to take account of what is used, and frugal care of what remains. The *Truro* to be surveyed and a report made of the work necessary to be done in her. Payments to the schoolmaster at Poplar for salary, John Sweeting for rent for the Company's house, Thomas Foley for ordnance, Abraham Browne for wine, Isaac Jackson for carriages, and Thomas Andrew for silver. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 1, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 219).

Acknowledge receipt of their letter of the 28th ultimo, and of one from the Resident in answer to their last. Desire the provision of various commodities for Guinea. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 7, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 664).

Mr. Semayne to be sued unless he clears his debt by this day week. Mr. Meggott either to pay 20*l.* or to dispose of the longcloth

put to his account. Messrs. Foard and Gurney to be requested to clear their accounts, and Mr. Matthews to appear at the next court. The stove in the vault at St. Helens to be sold. An allowance of 40*l.* to be made for tare for indigo. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 8, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 220).

Will do as desired concerning the two bills of exchange payable to Peter Sauchell and Pasquier Brutelier. Finding that the Leyden sayes formerly ordered are not allowed to be imported into England, they desire that only two or three pieces of the best sort suitable for Guinea may be sent. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, APRIL 13, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 185).

The sum of 10*l.* is bestowed upon Elizabeth, widow of the Company's late servant Bartholomew Holloway, who is very poor by reason of her late husband's long illness. The petition of John Spiller, who was formerly assisted by Holloway, to be permitted to do the work without the help of any but his own servant and with no further allowance or consideration, is granted. The Court decides not to hinder William Phillips in obtaining a licence for a victualling house next door to them, provided he bricks up firmly the door and window in his gutter, according to promise. The Blue Warehouse and the vaults belonging to it to be taken over from the United Stock from the 25th of March last. The account of Jasper Wood, a black who served the Company at Guinea, to be paid. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 14, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 665).

Mr. Bathurst, being desired to pay his debt, asks for allowance on some cloths which are damaged; the matter is referred to the decision of certain Committees. Alderman Robinson to be requested to settle the business depending between the Company and one Williams, a porter, who has been indicted for felony. Resolved that a petition shall be presented to His Highness for payment of the 46,000*l.* owing to the Company by the Commonwealth, or for

the same to be allowed on the customs due on the next shipments from India. Seaborne is directed to weigh the saltpetre remaining in the warehouse, that it may be entered in the books. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, April 14, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 666).

Sale of Sinda nassapores and rhaunders,[1] pintado quilts, cotton wool, packing-skins, coloured wrappers, wax cloth, Coromandel and Sarkhej indigo, indigo skins, and Malabar pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (½ *p.*)

The Company to George Downing, Resident at the Hague, April 15, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 220).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letter (undated), in which he gives an account of his proceedings in relation to procuring satisfaction for the losses and damages caused by the Dutch. Finding themselves excluded as regards their losses in the *Endymion* they cannot (as they formerly advised him) acquiesce in the agreement, and so made further application to the Protector either to be left at liberty to recover satisfaction or to receive a proportionable part of the money awarded. His Highness replied that 'he nither had nor would exclude us by any act of his'. Thank Downing for his care in the matter, though it 'has not taken that effect wee desired'. They have provided a ship for Bantam, Jambi, etc., and seeing from his letter that it is inserted in the Accord 'that the English in the East Indies shall be treated by the Dutch with perfect amitie and kindnesse and that such acts of hostillitie as formerlie have been committed, the State will take care for preventing in the future,' they entreat him to ask the States-General to give them their orders to their people in the East to permit English ships to enter or return from Bantam, Jambi, or any other port or place they wish to go to, without let or hindrance, and that the said orders may be so clearly expressed as to admit of no misconstruction, that amity and peace may be established between the two nations and the English carry on their trade without interruption. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, April 20, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 186).

A list is presented of the names and salaries of several persons,

[1] An error for 'khaunders' (see note on p. 110).

who were employed in the Company's service at Guinea by Mr. Staveley; some of them having asked to be paid what is due to them, the matter is referred to certain Committees to settle. Captain Prowd is directed to go aboard the *Barbadoes Merchant*, lately come from the Coast, and make inquiries as to the state of affairs at Bantam, Macassar, and other parts, and give some account of the same at the next court. Payments to Mr. Joost upon a bill of exchange, Thomas Thomlins and Henry Johnson upon bills of interest, Elizabeth Holloway as a gratuity, John Stanyan to account, and 9*l.* to the collectors for six months' assessment for the army. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 21, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 667).

Thomas Webb, security for Richard Webb (who is indebted to the Company), attends and signs a release to the writ of error he formerly put in against their proceedings at law, and declares that, if the interest of the said debt is remitted, he will pay the principal and the costs of the proceedings; he is told that, when he pays in the principal, the Court will consider about the interest. William Pennoyer and Michael Davison are accepted as securities for indigo and pepper. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 22, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 221).

Acknowledge the receipt of letters and bill of lading for sheets sent in the *King David*. Give instructions concerning the provision of other commodities and a bill of exchange given by Benjamin Delanoy and Daniel Skynner payable by the Bewinthebbers. The few Leyden sayes desired are to be packed in with the sheets and not entered in the bill of lading. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MAY 4, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 187).

Mary Ashwell petitioning for the return of her son, John Symonds, who is a soldier in the castle of Choromantine, the Court orders permission to be given in the next letter to Guinea. Alderman Riccard, on behalf of himself and the rest of the owners, offers the

Barbadoes Merchant for freighting; hereupon certain Committees are desired to survey that ship. A letter to be sent in the *Truro* to the Company's agents and factors at Bantam and Jambi to advise them of her cargo, and that, if they are kept out of Bantam by the Dutch, they are to lade her at Jambi and hasten her departure thence by the 1st of January. The petition of several seamen's wives for two months' pay extraordinary of their husbands' wages is refused; order is given that no similar petitions be received in future, and that only two months' imprest and two months' more of husbands' wages be allowed for the first season; but if the men stay longer abroad than was at first intended, consideration shall be had of this. Payments to the adventurers in the United Stock, Godfrey Lee, Daniel Millward, John Ballard, John Baythorne for linen and sayes; Pasquer Brutellier, William Herms, Pierre du Querne and Peter Sauchell upon bills of exchange for the heirs of Richard Bridgman; and Robert Wheatley for chests in which to pack rials. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 5, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 667).

Richard and Thomas Waring accepted as securities for indigo. Humphrey Broome to be made some allowance for defective cardamoms. Daniel Matthews and John Gurney are ordered to pay in the better part of their debts before the next court. The sum of 900*l.* owing by William Cokayne is demanded, but he requests the Court to take into consideration the reward he expects for his attendance and pains as Governor for about two and a half years, with which he hopes to clear the said debt; hereupon a full committee is ordered to be summoned to consider this matter. Cotton wool to be delivered to William Hooker, and indigo to Samuel Moyer. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], May 6, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 222).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and of certain sheets; also of three bills of exchange for the sum of 450*l.* (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MAY 11, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 188).

At the request of several friends of Thomas Leaver, the Court gives direction for a letter to be written to their Agent and factors at Bantam, giving permission for him to return home by the first shipping. The workmen appointed to survey the warehouses and cellars in the backyard of the Company's house present an estimate of the repairs necessary, amounting to 40*l.*; hereupon they are ordered to sign it and set to work at once, and Spiller is directed to oversee them daily, that all may be performed according to agreement. Captain George Swanley, on behalf of the owners of the *Truro*, presents a note of certain propositions concerning the freighting of that ship; these being in accordance with the usual terms, they are agreed to. The Captain then requests permission to take out 200*l.* for his own private trade, and the Court, in consideration of his previous entertainment to go as second to China and the loss of time, etc., he incurred by that design falling through, grants his request, on condition that he invests none of that sum in prohibited commodities, nuts and mace excepted. A warrant to be made out to Captain Prowd for 40*l.* to pay the almsmen and to account. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, MAY 18, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 189).

A bill for carpenter's work done at Poplar Almshouse by Isaac Jackson to be examined. Loy Kett, the schoolmaster at Poplar, petitioning for ground for a garden, the matter is referred to certain Committees to settle. The Court, thinking that the *Truro* cannot reach Jambi in time to return this year and thus the expense of demurrage will be incurred, desires her owners to make some proposals for her to go to Guinea, the Coromandel Coast, Macassar, back to the Coast, and so home, or to any other part of the East. Payments to Thomas Foley for ordnance, John Gardiner for salary, Thomas Rich and Edward Backwell for principal and interest. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], MAY 20, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 223).

Note that the other half of the 1,235*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* from the East India

Company has been received and passed to the credit of the English Company. Have accepted the two bills of exchange. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, June 1, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 190).

The time approaching for return of the ships from the East, when a considerable sum of money will be needed to defray expenses, the Court orders that the fourth payment, which is one-eighth part of the whole subscription, be made between the 10th and the 25th of July next. The Court is informed that some private persons intend to send out ships to India on their own account, but defers deciding what course to pursue until their next meeting. Payments to Samuel Mico for longcloth, Richard Seabourne to pay freight and custom, Charles Moresco for iron, Henry Foster for drawing cloth, and the adventurers in the United Stock. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], June 3, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 223).

Acknowledge the receipt of letters and of invoice of goods bought for their account, and note that the ships in which the latter are laden await a convoy. Desire their account current, and give further commission for the purchase of sheets. Have accepted the bills of exchange made payable to Joost and Jan de Batts. (½ *p.*)

A Meeting of eleven Committees for the New General Stock, June 8, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 191).

Although there is not a full court, those present decide to proceed with business, as some haste is necessary, and to inform the next court with the results for its confirmation. The draft of a letter to Guinea is read, certain alterations and additions made, and the same ordered to be engrossed. It is considered expedient that an able man should go and return in the *Truro* to give account of the business transacted, and that the said ship should sail from the Coast with a suitable cargo for Jambi to the value of 7,000*l.* or 8,000*l.*, there lade pepper for the Coast, and after its delivery return home. A difference has occurred between Mr. Marriott, chaplain at Poplar, and Mr. Kett, the schoolmaster there, which, though trivial in the beginning, has grown to such a height that the Court, on reading

Marriott's letter and Kett's petition, thinks it best to separate the two men. Kett states how the breach began, and says that, if the Company thinks fit to remove him, he is willing to go if he is given 10*l.*, to cover his expenses in settling there and his removal thence, and is allowed to remain until Michaelmas; to this the Court consents. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 16, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 669).

The Court orders that Mr. Everson be applied to for the money charged to Mr. Thomlins' account for saltpetre, Everson having bought it; that the judgements against Major Brett and his securities and against Richard Webb be executed; that Mrs. Tutchin be given a copy of her husband's account; that Hampson be desired to pay his debt by this day week or show the reason why; and that those who have been indebted to the Company over six months be sued, unless they pay up at once. Humphrey Brome to be allowed 110*l.* for damaged cardamoms. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], June 17, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 224).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and of their account current, but have not yet received any news of the vessels in which the sheets were laden. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, June 18, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 192).

The Treasurer and some of the Governors of Christ's Hospital desire to know how soon it will be convenient for the Company to give up the Leadenhall warehouses; they are told the Company wishes to keep them as long as they can be spared, and to be given six months' warning; this is agreed to, on condition that the Governors are saved harmless from their agreement to pay 100*l.* a year, which the Court thinks reasonable. Order is given for a strict clause to be inserted in the letters to Guinea and the Coast, prohibiting private persons and ships from trading. The accountant is to prepare a statement of this Stock. Payments to Percival Aungier to pay seamen's wives; to Richard Foard, Richard Sherer,

Thomas Taite and Edward Cooth for coral, 'Welch plaines,' and 'slesias;' to John Tanner, bricklayer, and Robert Wheatley, carpenter; to Ralph Newman for 'homassens'[1] and Dutch knives; to Lady Katherine Oldfield; and to Mr. Joost and John de Badt upon a bill of exchange for the heirs of Richard Bridgman. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, JUNE 18, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, *I.* 85).

. . . Petition of the East India Company referred (and reported) . . . . A committee to speak with the East India Company (and their report).

A MEETING OF THE FEOFFEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JUNE 22, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 325).

Mary Wheeler to be paid 130*l.* 5*s.* 11*d.* in full of the account of her father, who was drowned from the *Discovery*. The account of Mr. Fitch to be examined. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 22, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 193).

Colonel Thomson and some others present an order from the Council of State, in which the Company is desired to advance and lend at interest for three months, to supply the present necessity of the Commonwealth, 30,000*l.* upon the credit and security of an Act of Parliament for assessing 35,000*l.* monthly.[2] After some consideration the Court replies that they are sensible of the kindness of the State and will be glad to do it any service possible, but they have no power of themselves to do this, as they owe 40,000*l.* at interest and have only 1,900*l.* in cash; but, to show their 'good affection', they desire that the proposal may be altered to one for the loan of 15,000*l.* or 20,000*l.*, to be repaid out of the growing customs of their next shipping from India; this would be more pleasing to the generality and the most likely way of accomplishing their ends, and shall be proposed to the generality next Friday. Payments to William Mutton for ironwork, Isaac Jackson for gun carriages for Guinea, the owners of the *Truro* for imprest, Alderman

[1] Can this be from the French *hameçon*, a fish-hook?

[2] See *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, vol. ii, p. 1284.

Fredericke and Theophilus Biddulph for sayes and satins, Captain Swanley for primage and average, and Edward Backwell for rials. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JUNE 23, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 670).

Mr. Bathurst to be allowed 50*l.* for damaged calicoes. A division of 10*l.* in money to be made to the adventurers in the United Stock by the end of next July, and any adventurer indebted to the said Stock to be permitted to discount his division at six per cent. from this day; no warrants to be paid to any who are indebted, but what they owe to be deducted from their divisions. Samuel Sambrooke and John Spiller having administered to the estate of John Day on behalf of the Company for the debt he owed, they are ordered to begin a suit against Mr. Nowell and Major Taylor, by virtue of an instrument signed by Alderman Temms, which they also should have signed. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF SAFETY, JUNE 23, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 85).

Order of the Council of State, that the petition of the Governor and Company of the Merchants of London trading to the East Indies be referred to the Admiralty Commissioners, to certify how the petitioners may enjoy a free trade in the East Indies for the future. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JUNE 24, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 194).

The Governor states that this meeting is held to acquaint the generality with the proposition made by the Council of State to borrow 30,000*l.* from the Company to supply the present necessity of the Commonwealth. The order of the Council is read and, after some debate, it is put to the vote whether to advance any money upon account of the next customs from India, and carried in the affirmative. It is then resolved to meet again next Monday afternoon and ballot concerning the sum to be lent. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court for the New General Stock, June 27, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 194).

In accordance with the resolution passed at the last meeting, it is now put to the ballot whether to lend 30,000*l.* or 15,000*l.* to the State; the latter sum is voted, and it is left to the discretion of the Court of Committees to take such security from Parliament for the same that the Company may be speedily reimbursed. In order to accommodate the State quickly and encourage the adventurers to bring in their money, it is decided to allow four per cent. interest on what is brought in before the time originally appointed for the next payment. The time for election drawing near, the generality are told that they will receive printed lists next Thursday and must bring in their votes for choice of a Governor and Deputy the following morning, that these may be scrutinized before the following Monday, when a general court is to be held to announce on whom the choice has fallen; and their votes for the Committees next Tuesday, as a general court is to be held on Thursday week, when the names of those elected will be given out. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, June 29, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 195).

A bill for an Act for the repayment of the 15,000*l.* to be advanced to the State upon account of the Company's next growing customs and other duties payable at the importation of goods brought from India, is read, amended, and ordered to be engrossed and presented. The decision to allow Captain George Swanley, commander of the *Truro*, to carry out 200*l.* for his own adventure, made when he was bound on his former voyage, is renewed for this voyage and confirmed. Payments to Henry Johnson, Loy Kett, Captain William Archer, Michael Dunkin, John Harbert, John Spiller, Thomas Brough, Percival Aungier, James Acton, John Stanyan, Jeremy Sambrooke, Samuel Sambrooke, Richard Harris, Captain John Prowd, and Richard Seaborne for salary, Thomas Biddulph and Thomas Potter for satin and rugs, Isaac Jackson for work done at the free school at Poplar, Captain George Swanley for primage and average, William Thomson for muskets, George Smyth, John Marriott, John Merrill, William Hackett, Henry Partridge, and George Waterman for

stores, etc., for St. Helena, George Bowerman and Simon Bedle for ballast and work for the *Discovery*, *London*, and *Vine*, Thomas Freinds and Thomas Hussey for peas and spices, and Thomas Rogers for iron binding of chests. (1¼ *pp.*)

Petition of John Dethicke, John Bankes, Edward Bolle, Richard Ford, Edward Mico, and William Prettiman of London, Merchants, to the Council of State, [June] 1659 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 74).

That their Lordships will, in the present treaty with the States-General, be pleased to obtain satisfaction for the damages sustained by them through the injurious treatment of their ship, the *Bantam Frigate*, by the Dutch East India Company. The petitioners in 1656, did lade and freight their said ship to sail under the command of Isaac Taylor to Sumatra, where on arriving their factor contracted for the full quantity of pepper to lade her, and had taken about half aboard when four Dutch ships arrived, under command of Anthony Van Vorst and, notwithstanding the freedom of trade established by the Articles of Peace, not only stopped the lading of the *Bantam Frigate* but forcibly took her away from that coast, promising freedom for employment of her remaining stock at Batavia. But on arriving there, Dutch guards were put aboard her and commanded not to permit any goods or merchandise to be taken in, and she was compelled by them to return to Europe nearly half empty, bringing back one half of her stock altogether fruitless, by which means the petitioners have lost 10,000*l.* sterling. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Committee of Safety, June 29, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 85).

Order of the Council of State that the petitions of . . . Alderman John Dethick, John Banks, and others be referred to the Admiralty Commissioners, to examine and report. (⅔ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, June 30, 1659 (*Ibid.*, 85).

Order . . . that the petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies, for reparation of injuries sustained in the Indies, and a free trade in all places there, with the papers annexed, be referred to the Admiralty Com-

missioners to report. (¾ *p.*) . . . Act for securing 15,000*l.* to the East India Company, and how the 15,000*l.* is to be paid and disposed. . . . The proposals of Thomas Violet referred. . . .

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 1, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol ii, p. 232).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and of a bill of lading for sheets shipped in the *Mackerel*, also of a list of the cargoes of eight Dutch vessels. Have accepted two bills of exchange, one made payable to Joost and Jan de Batts, the other to Michael Block. By the *Blackmore*, lately come from Fort St. George, they have received five packets of letters, which they now enclose to be delivered as directed. The *Virgin* has also arrived from the Coast, and the *Eagle*, *King Farnandoes*, and *Agreement* from Surat; they enclose a list of their cargoes. Have heard from Guinea that the sheets lately sent were damaged by being put into the chests before they were thoroughly dry, so advise special care in this respect in future. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 4, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 197).

Mr. Thomson announces that the Committees have scrutinized the votes and find that Thomas Andrew has been elected Governor and Andrew Riccard Deputy for the ensuing year. The Governor is sworn as is usual. (¼ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, JULY 7, (*Ibid.*, p. 198).

The Governor states that an exact scrutiny has been taken of the votes for choice of Committees, and that the following have been elected: Sir James Drax, Aldermen William Thomson, William Vincent, Thomas Bludworth and William Love, Sheriffs Anthony Bateman and John Laurence, William Cokaine, Theophilus Biddulph, Samuel Moyer, Stephen White, Thomas Chamberlen, William Williams, Maurice Thomson, John Lewis, Captain William Rider, John Wood, Richard Foard, George Smith, Thomas Breton, Thomas Kendall, Peter Midleton, James Edwards, and Robert Cranmer. The Governor further states that he wishes he might have been spared the care and trouble likely to come upon him as

Governor (the rather as he has already done them service as Deputy), as it will take up the greater part of his time to the neglect of his own particular business; therefore he expects some consideration, both for his past services and for the time to come, and until he knows their decision he will not act as Governor. There being only a small attendance, resolution on the matter is deferred. (¾ *p.*)

A General Court for the New General Stock, July 13, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 199).

The motion made by the Governor at the last court is considered and he again insists not only on his pains and trouble as Deputy for the last two years, but on his care in the inspection of the Treasury, and declares that he is willing to serve as a Committee, as then he can have his freedom like the rest and not wholly neglect his own business, but hopes they will not desire him (any more than several persons of quality he names, who have good allowance for their pains) to spend his whole time in their business for nothing; he heartily desires the welfare of the trade, which is of much concern to the nation as well as to the adventurers, and hopes that some other may be chosen in his room; and thanking them for their good opinion, he withdraws that the matter may be more freely discussed. Before his withdrawal the Deputy takes the oath, as is usual. After some debate it is resolved to entreat the Governor to proceed in the execution of his duties and to consider his services, as well as those of other Governors and Deputies (who have served or hereafter shall serve the Company), when it shall please the Almighty so to prosper the returns that some profit can be divided amongst the adventurers. The Governor is recalled and told of this resolution; hereupon he agrees to proceed cheerfully in his duties and to rely upon their promises, on which the Court thanks him unanimously. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, July 15, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 200).

A protest against the owners of the *Truro*, because that ship did not leave Gravesend according to charterparty, is approved. The owners of the *Blackmore* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of

freight, and told that they shall be informed concerning the damaged goods and other objections against them next Wednesday; they offer the said ship for re-employment, but are directed to make their proposals at the next court for a voyage to Guinea, the Coast, Macassar or Jambi (or such other places as the Company pleases), back to the Coast and then home. Mr. Pennoyer requests, on behalf of himself and the rest of the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant*, that a survey may be taken of that ship; this is refused, the Court understanding that Captain Prowd, who was formerly sent on board for that purpose, was denied the sight of her hold and orlop. Anthony Bateman, Maurice Thomson, and William Williams are appointed a committee for the Treasury, the Governor and Deputy not wishing to act any longer and the Court thinking that it might be 'something inconvenient and improper' for them to do so, as they would have to sign warrants to themselves. Warrants to be signed for payment of 15,000*l.* to the Council of State; also to John Banks, John Trekells, Abraham Otgher, and Widow Clawdo on bills of exchange, Henry Johnson in full of a bill and interest, Thomas Taite for 'slesias',——Browne for 'callendring', Charles Moresco for battery and iron, Richard Procer for dressing 'Welch plaines', John Stanyan and Samuel Sambrooke to account, John Young for rugs, William Chapman for hot-pressing perpetuanoes, Enoch Porter for 'setting of slesias', Thomas Peele for cases for 'slesias', James Burton for spirits, and the owners of the *Blackmore* on account of freight. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], July 15, 1659 *Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 233).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and of bill of lading for sheets sent in two ships. The bills of exchange payable to Daniel Causton, James Symonds, and John Bathurst shall be met when due. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, July 20, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 201).

The Governor and Deputy deliver up the two keys of the Treasury chest and one of them is given to Mr. Williams. The Court resolves to engage an assistant to the accountant-general, as the books in future are to be kept very exactly in a manner

directed by a committee to be appointed for the purpose; a distinct account is to be kept of each commodity, that it may readily appear how each tallies with the receipt and invoice. The following officers are elected, upon condition that they take an oath to be faithful to the Company, give new security approved by the Court, and keep such accounts as the committee shall direct: Jeremy Sambrooke to be accountant-general at a salary of 220*l.* per annum, Samuel Sambrooke to be writer of letters, etc., and keeper of the calico warehouse at 150*l.* per annum, James Acton as solicitor at 20*l.* per annum, Michael Dunkin as cashkeeper at 150*l.* per annum, Richard Harris as his assistant at 80*l.* per annum, John Stanyan, secretary and keeper of the Exchange Cellar, at an increased salary of 140*l.* per annum. All these take the prescribed oaths except Mr. Acton, who being absent, four Committees are entreated to prepare an oath for him to take, and for such others as are wanting. Samuel Sambrooke taking exception to the words in his oath, 'to register all letters and writings to and from the Company', it is explained that by this only those that are necessary is meant, and he is to note the receipt of these and of all writings that come to his hand in a book, and keep the same safely by him; being satisfied, he takes the oath accordingly. John Harbert is chosen keeper of the Blue Warehouse at 80*l.* per annum, upon conditions formerly expressed. The owners of the *Blackmore* are informed that calicoes, cowries, and redwood are damaged, and certain sugar is wanting; they agree to make good the cowries, and promise to submit proposals concerning the re-employment of their ship at the next court. Payments to Samuel Mico, Thomas Papillon, and Nicholas Salter. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 21, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 671).

Additional allowances to Humphrey Broome on his damaged cardamoms. Upon reading the petition of Elizabeth, widow of John Pauls, the Court, in consideration of her sad condition, accords her a gratuity of 10*l.*; but because of something said later by one who came with her, payment of the said sum is deferred until further notice. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, July 27, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 203).

Exception is taken to the appointment of John Harbert as keeper of the Blue Warehouse, and it is agreed to defer its confirmation. Hugh Norris reports that the owners of the *Eagle* have warehoused all their private trade and wishes to know if there is any objection to its delivery; hereupon certain Committees are desired to examine the said goods and see that no prohibited commodities are delivered. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 5,000*l.* on account of freight, and the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* a like sum. Payments to John Hobby, John Tanner, Robert Hay, Richard Thorrowgood, John Wood, George Bourman, William Humble, Percival Aungier, Benjamin Baron, Captain John Prowd, and Robert Wheatley. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, July 29, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 204).

Sale of longcloth, salampores, morees, salpicadoes, dimities, sugar, indigo, and cowries, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, August 3, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 206).

Some debate taking place concerning the form of oath drawn up for Mr. Acton to take, the Court directs that counsel be consulted as to what power the Company has to administer the same. John Harbert is chosen as assistant to the accountant-general, at a salary of 80*l.* a year, upon condition that he takes the oath and performs such services as shall be directed by the committee. George Papillon and Richard Clarke are nominated for the post of keeper of the Blue Warehouse and such other warehouses as shall be thought fit; Papillon is elected, at a salary of 80*l.* a year, upon condition that he takes the oath, gives satisfactory security, and declines all other employment; this he promises to do. Thomas Brough is elected assistant to the secretary at 30*l.* a year, Richard Seaborne to be husband at an increased salary of 80*l.*, Percival Aungier as paymaster of the mariners at 30*l.*, and John Spiller as beadle and porter at 30*l.*, a year; all upon condition that they take

the oath according to custom. Thomas Culling desiring rebate on paying for sugar, order is given for discount to be allowed from the day of payment and for interest to be paid after the time for payment has expired. Bills of exchange to be examined. Mr. Doughtie, who is presented for the post of schoolmaster at Poplar, is requested to come this day week for an answer, and in the meantime some gentlemen are desired to make inquiries about his character. Mr. Thomson and Captain Prowd are asked to assist Mr. Marriott in keeping the scholars together during Mr. Kett's illness, until a master is provided for them. Payments to Mr. Acton for disbursements, Martin Noel for tapseils, and John Sweeting for rent. The damaged goods from the *Eagle* to be examined, and the owners of the *Barbadoes Merchant* to be treated with concerning a voyage to Guinea and India. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 4, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 672).

On the petition of Elizabeth Viccars, mother of John Lewis,[1] now in the Mogul's service but formerly serving the Company in the *Falcon*, for the wages due to her son, the Court orders that she be given 5*l.* because of her poverty, on condition that Charles Conyers gives a bill to repay the same if it shall not appear due. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], August 5, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 233).

Have received their letters, bills of lading, and bills of exchange. Hope to find the sheets sent in the *Vred* better than any yet received. Thank them for the list of the cargoes of two Dutch ships and other news, and desire that, like the late Richard Bridgman, they will always be very active in advising them of all occurrences that may in any way concern or interest them. Desire that diligent inquiry may be made of the condition of the *Advice* and *Dragon*, which ships they have heard were permitted by the Governor-General at Batavia to enter the Road of Bantam and are lading for England; also to be told of anything else concerning them, or any other particulars of Indian affairs. (¾ *p.*)

[1] An interesting letter from him, dated at Daulatābād, Dec. 25, 1655, forms *O.C.* 2514.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, AUGUST 10, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 208).

The Committees desired to take counsel's opinion touching the oath to be administered to the Company's officers, report that they find a voluntary oath of promised fidelity may legally be taken by any of their servants but, according to the charter, the form of the same must be passed by a general court. The Committees appointed to examine bills of exchange report that, of the bill drawn by Mr. Chambers from Fort St. George, payable to the United Joint Stock, for 3,378*l.* 19*s.*, only 2,714*l.* 10*s.* 1*d.* need be paid, as 664*l.* 8*s.* 11*d.* paid for ammunition was included by mistake; that James Congett's bill from Coromantine for 2,376*l.*, payable to Mr. Thomson and Company, ought to be paid as it is for ninety marks[1] of gold delivered to Congett by Mr. Thomson's factors at 3*l.* 6*s.* an ounce: two warrants are accordingly ordered to be signed for payment of these sums, and another for payment of 203*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.* to Thomas Burnell, upon a bill of principal and interest. The calicoes damaged in the *Eagle* being provided for by charterparty, it is resolved that her owners need only have the pepper dried and make its weight good, an abatement of 1½ per cent. being allowed for waste as usual. Order is given for the locks to be taken off the Company's warehouses in which the private trade brought home in the *Eagle* and *Smyrna Merchant* is stored, that unprohibited goods may be delivered and those prohibited dealt with by certain Committees now appointed, who are also to settle the freight of the said vessels. Samuel and William Moyer are accepted as securities for salampores, William Weld and John Cresnor for calicoes, and John and William Savage for sugar. The Court orders those of their officers who are to give security to provide two persons to be bound with them severally in 2,000*l.* (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 11, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 672).

Aungier's account to be examined and he told not to pay out any more money without the Court's knowledge. Thomlins and John Stanyan are desired to see that Mr. Edwards pays the rest of the money due for indigo with interest by this day week. Certain

[1] A weight of eight ounces.

Committees to examine and report concerning the petitions and affairs of Anne Ewins, the executors of Paul Waldegrave, James Bearblocke, William Pitts, and William Taylor. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, August 17, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 209).

Mr. Doughty, of whom a satisfactory report has been received from the Deputy, is appointed schoolmaster at the Company's hospital at Poplar in the room of Mr. Kett, to live in the Company's house and be paid 20*l.* a year, for which he is to teach twenty-five children gratis. Many adventurers having yet to make their fourth payment, the Court orders that nothing more be received for the same after the 25th instant, those who have paid in advance to be allowed that time for payment from the 25th July last, and those who in the meantime make good their fourth payment shall allow interest from the 25th July last at six per cent. Payments to Richard Boylston for packing, Edward Backwell for bars of silver and rials, Richard Seaborne to account, Alderman William Thomson for principal and interest, and to Mr. Joost by bill of exchange. Committees allotted their several employments. (2 *pp.*)

The Company to the King of Portugal, August 17, 1659. (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 234).

Having received from their President and Council at Surat by their ship the *Smyrna Merchant* a packet of letters, sealed in a crimson damask bag, sent from His Majesty's Governors at Goa and directed to His Majesty, with the request that the Company would endeavour to transmit them, they have delivered the said letters to Captain Kinsman, commander of the *Experience*, who will take care that they reach His Majesty's hands safely. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 18, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 673).

Upon the petition of Anne Ewins, whose husband dying at Balasore his estate was seized by Thomas Stevenson, the Court orders that the latter is not to be cleared without Mrs. Ewins' knowledge. Mr. Smith is granted extension of time for payment of his debt for indigo on certain conditions, and a like favour is accorded Mr. Worrell for saltpetre. Benjamin Stone is ordered to

pay the principal of his debt (the interest of which is to be abated), to remove his goods, and have his bond cancelled. (½ *p.*)

CAPTAIN PETER BUTLER IN THE *MARMADUKE* IN THE DOWNS TO THE ADMIRALTY COMMITTEE, AUGUST 18, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. 214, no. 74).

Convoyed three East Indiamen and four other merchantmen past the Canary Islands, and then left them and proceeded to St. Helena; heard seven East India merchantmen had been there, and were gone. . . .

VICE-ADMIRAL JOHN LAWSON IN THE *JAMES* IN THE DOWNS TO THE ADMIRALTY COMMITTEE, AUGUST 18, 1659 (*Ibid.*, no. 74).

The *Marmaduke* has arrived with the *Dolphin* from St. Helena, and reports that Captain May of the *Advice* and Captain Beddiford of the *Dragon* were interrupted by the Dutch at Bantam, and that Captain Beddiford was imprisoned at Batavia, but the Captain of the *Dolphin* was civilly treated by the Dutch when in distress at Cape Bonne Esperance[1]. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, AUGUST 19, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 211).

The drafts of several letters prepared to be sent to Surat are read and ordered to be engrossed. Warrants to be signed for payment of various sums to Sir James Drax. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO CONSUL RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], AUGUST 22, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 244).

Acknowledge receipt of his letter of the 2nd April by the *Nathan* with two packets, one from their President at Surat, the other from their Agent in Persia; also of his letter of the 25th April. Thank him for dispatching their packet to Basra, and enclose another to be forwarded by express or otherwise. (¼ *p.*)

[1] The *Dolphin* had reached Table Bay from Batavia in March, 1659, in a very distressed condition, and had received considerable assistance from the Dutch settlers there (see Dehérain's *Le Cap de Bonne-Espérance au XVIIe Siècle*, p. 98).

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], AUGUST 22, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 245).

Have been advised by Consul Ryley of the safe arrival of their last packet to Aleppo. They now enclose another, which they desire to have forwarded by the first safe conveyance. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, AUGUST 24, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 212).

Matthew Andrews, who has served the Company nine or ten years in India, is to be allowed to return to England. Jane Warden to be given the usual allowance granted to mariners' wives from William Potter's wages for the maintenance of his two children, although she has no power of attorney. Maurice Thomson, Thomas Papillon, and Robert Davies are accepted as securities in 2,000*l.* for George Papillon; George Smith and Benjamin Baron in a like sum for John Stanyan; Richard Longford and William Bowyer for Richard Seaborne; and the Governor, the Deputy, and Christopher Willoughby for Samuel Sambrooke. The account of Lancelot Staveley, who lately returned from Guinea, to be examined and reported on, and a charge drawn up against the Dutch for the damage sustained through them by the Company in the ships *Advice* and *Dragon* at Bantam. Printed notices to be issued of a general sale to be held in a month's time, as also of the kinds of goods to be sold. Payment of 21*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* to Samuel Dormen for drawing cloth. (1$\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 25, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 674).

Colonel Barton and James Bridgman request payment of Mr. Cherry's share in the junk sent to Persia; they are told that, if they are content first to let the Company satisfy themselves for their losses and secure themselves from future prejudice, the remainder shall be paid; and Mr. Thomson is desired to settle the matter in this way with them. Humphrey Brome is allowed an abatement of half the interest for late payment for cardamoms. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

The Company to John Launce [at Marseilles], August 25, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 245).

Thank him for forwarding the last packet sent to Consul Ryley, and enclose another for dispatch to him. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], August 26, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 245).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and a bill of exchange payable to Alderman Allen. Thank them for notice of the time of sale appointed by the Dutch Company for pepper and cloves, with the price of these commodities, which they note has risen. The vessels in which the sheets were laden have arrived quite safely. (¼ *p.*)

Captain Peter Butler at Portsmouth to the Admiralty Committee, August 27, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. 214, no. 116).

. . . The reason why he sent an express to the East India Company was because he received a large packet of letters which came from the East Indies, and conceived he was obliged to send them safely, and not with an intent to give them the first account of his proceedings.

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], September 2, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 246).

This serves only to enclose copy of their last and a bill of the goods they intend to sell on the day therein mentioned. Do not intend to sell the Surat cloth until the market is better. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 7, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 213).

The petitions of Jane Dutton, sister of Captain Dutton, for a month's pay of the latter's salary, and of Martha Stringer for a month's pay extraordinary of her husband's wages, both men being in the Company's service at St. Helena, are granted ; and order is given for the wives of those seamen who do not return to England the first season to be allowed two months' pay of their husband's wages, besides the usual two months' pay they

receive by letter of attorney. Certain Committees are desired to procure a convoy to be sent to St. Helena by the beginning of November next, and to gratify the captain, officers, and ship's company of the *Marmaduke* as they think fit (but not to exceed 100*l.*) for their willingness in assisting the Company's business in their last voyage to that island. Understanding that several persons were taken to India in the *Blackmore* upon their own account, and one left there without the consent of the Company, notwithstanding the penalty set forth in the charterparty, the Court, thinking the fine imposed too small for so great a breach, orders that in future no merchant shall be taken out or brought back in any ship without the Company's approbation under a penalty of 50*l.* and one of 100*l.* for every person left in India without permission, and that person sent home by the first conveyance. The owners of the *East India Merchant* to be allowed the use of the Company's Hall next Tuesday for sale of their goods. Payments to Richard Thorowgood for canvas, Thomas Greskom for 'callendring perpetuanaes', James Symonds and Daniel Couston by bill of exchange, Thomas Broadstreet, purser in the *Marmaduke*, for provisions supplied to St. Helena, Captain William Ryder for principal and interest, Charles Morisco for iron, and Lancelot Staveley in full of account. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 8, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 675).

Certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the accounts, etc., of Daniel Elder, deceased, William Dawes, and William Taylor, and to ascertain how satisfaction may be obtained for Mr. Greenehill's bond. The proprietors of the junk stopped in Persia to be paid their share of the same according to the account now stated, and to give the Company a general release with security against future prejudice. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 9, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 214).

Benjamin Hewling and William Kiffin accepted as securities for calicoes. Alderman Vincent and Mr. Foard are requested to join the Committees already appointed to procure a convoy to be sent

to St. Helena, and to inform the State of the ill consequence the behaviour of the Dutch in the East may prove to this nation, even if they satisfy the Company's demands for damage, and what loss of custom it is to the public, that this may be remedied in future. Payments to the owners of the *Blackmore* in full of freight, to John Ballard for 'Hunscott sayes', and to Thomas Thomlins for principal and interest. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 14, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 215).

The owners of the *Blackmore* and *Bantam Frigate* to be treated with concerning the hire of their ships. On information of the 'intended designes of some particular men', the Court resolves to watch them and act as occasion shall require. Some consideration is given to the state of affairs in the East, and it is resolved to appoint a time to consider more particularly what is necessary to be done. Payments to Messrs. Joost, Bathurst, and Blocke by bill of exchange. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 15, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 676).

William Dawes to be paid what is due to him by the United Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock. William Taylor to be paid his wages, but the interest in the 25*l.* in dispute to be held in abeyance until it is proved to be due to him. Charles Aston and Edward Sanders are accepted as securities and allowed to seal a bond to the Company to indemnify them for payment of Paul Waldegrave's share in the junk; Colonel William Barton is accepted as security for his proportion in the same, and James Bridgman for his. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 22, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 677).

A paper from Jeremy Sambrooke is read, in which he claims 230*l.* due to him for salary; hereupon the Court causes their order of the 24th July, 1657, to be read and a copy of the same to be sent to him in answer to his paper. (¼ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, September 22, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 218).

Sale of saltpetre, stick-lac, seed-lac, turmeric, benzoin, myrrh, aloes from Mokha and Socotra, cinnamon 'de Matt', indigo from Lahore, Sarkhej, and Coromandel, cotton yarn, Malabar pepper, longcloth, morees, sannoes, pintado quilts, poplees, brawles, Guinea stuffs, 'birdseyes', broad and narrow tapseiles, and Persia silk, with prices and names of purchasers. (2½ *pp.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], September 23, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 246).

Enclose a list of goods sold by them yesterday with prices. Give commission for the purchase of 10,000 sheets and send a bill for 850*l.* towards payment of the same. Desire to be informed at what rate they can procure the mark rials of eight, both Seville and Mexican. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, September 28, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 216).

Messrs. Vincent, Moyer, Langley, Jolliffe, and Albein are accepted as securities for calicoes. William Taylor is given 10*l.* for six months' service in the mint at Fort St. George, but referred to the United Joint Stock for his passage home. The owners of the *East India Merchant* offer her for hire; they are referred to the Committees appointed to see to such matters. The Guinea Company is allowed to use the Company's Hall for sale of the goods returned in the *Thomas and William.* A messenger from the President, Treasurer, and Governors of Christ's Hospital acquaints the Court that the City wishes the act of Common Council for regulating Blackwell Hall to be put in execution, and therefore desires the Company to quit Leadenhall warehouse if possible by next Lady Day. Consideration of the transfer of Mr. Throgmorton's adventure is deferred and the following are approved: transfer of 500*l.* by James Mann to Joseph Ash, 250*l.* of which is paid in; of 2,000*l.* by Jonathan Keat, as executor to his late father, to himself, 1,000*l.* of which is paid in; of 1,500*l.* by Simon Delbo to Edward Backwell, of which 750*l.* is paid in; of 250*l.* by John Sayer to Elias

Mandevile, of which 125*l.* is paid in; of 500*l.* by William Bowtell to Richard Foard, of which only 62*l.* 10*s.* is paid in. Resolved that a ship of about 400 or 500 tons shall be sent direct to Surat, and a smaller one thither by way of Guinea; that three ships shall be sent to the Bay to return home directly, and one of 400 or 500 tons to Bantam or Jambi, to be dispeeded by the 1st of January next. Payments to Thomas Taite, Samuel Hassell, and Thomas Alcocke for slesias, great Hunscotts, and sayes, Edward Wood for principal and interest, Charles Moresco for Swedish iron, Francis Meynell, Sir Thomas Vynor, and Edward Backwell for silver, and Signor John de Plaunches by exchange. (1½ *p.*)

ORDER OF COUNCIL, SEPTEMBER 30, 1659 (*Public Record Office*: *C.O.* 77, vol. viii, no. 75).

Several abstracts of depositions touching damages sustained by English merchants in the East Indies from the Dutch East India Company and others, reported by Colonel Thomson from the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy,[1] are read and the Council orders these to be referred back to the said Commissioners, who are to make the amendments now directed. *Signed by* Henry Scobell, Clerk of the Council. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 5, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 220).

Consideration of the transfer of Job Throgmorton's adventure is again deferred. William Jolliffe is admitted to the freedom by service (to John Collier), but if his indentures prove insufficient he is to pay. The owners of the *Eagle* and *Smyrna Merchant* to pay 25*l.* apiece to make good the weight of their pepper, and to clear their mariners without stopping their wages. An agreement, signed by Thomas Hussey, for the *Blackmore* to go to Guinea and Surat, is read and approved. The messenger from the Governors of Christ's Hospital attending for an answer concerning Leadenhall, he is told that the Company are immediate tenants of the City,

[1] Mr. W. G. Perrin has kindly pointed out to me, among the Orders of the Committee of Admiralty and Navy (vol. 8), a 'Report touching the damages susteyned by the English East India Company', dated Sept. 30, 1659. This is evidently the document here referred to.

and that when the City applies concerning this business the Company will do what is fitting; but in the meantime they intend to indemnify the Hospital, according to promise, for the rent of the warehouses. John Gurney transfers 600*l.* to Alderman William Thomson, of which 225*l.* is paid in; he also transfers 700*l.* to the Worshipful Maurice Thomson, of which 262*l.* 10*s.* is paid in; Richard Seaborne and John Young each transfer 500*l.* to the said Alderman, both having paid in 187*l.* Payments to John Claxton, Peter Causton, Matteis Bode, William Kiphin, John Vandermarsh, and David Ottghar by bills of exchange; John Pufford and John Sweeting for rent, John Ballard for Hunscotts,——Harrington, wood-keeper, for stores delivered to the *Marmaduke*, Barnaby Baker for service at St. Helena, and William Taylor by order of the court. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 7, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 677).

William Hooker and James Wyche to be sued unless they settle their several debts at once. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 7, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 247).

Acknowledge the receipt of a letter of the 10th instant, with a list of the sale of the Dutch Company's goods, also bill of exchange for 200*l.* returned unaccepted with protest for its non-acceptance, which they will inquire into. The Governor wrote last week, advising about 300*l.* delivered to David Otgher, payable by Edward Mann and Abraham Boddens; they now enclose a bill for this amount. He also wrote about quicksilver, to which they await an answer. They find the price of rials too high; so give no order for purchasing them. Enclose a bill of 150*l.* payable by Jeremy Castelyne. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 12, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 222).

Captain Millett states that, if the Company will give some encouragement for the employment and freighting of a ship of 500 or 600 tons, there are some men who have undertaken to build

such a one for his son; hereupon the Court, being inclined to encourage the building of good three-decked vessels of about 450 or 500 tons, promises that, if a ship suitable for the Company's service is built, she shall be employed in preference to any other and on as good terms as possible. Mr. Balde complaining that he is not allowed the wrappers of calicoes he bought lately, the Court orders that if calicoes are taken away intact by the buyer, the latter is to have the wrappers, but is not to expect any allowance for damage or deficiency discovered afterwards; if, however, the calicoes are opened before removal, the buyer must pay 10*s.* for the wrapper and case of each bale. Payments to Nicholas Wild and Thomas Murthwaite for coral, John Hayes for plumber's work, John Leemknell for sword-blades, Richard Foard for canary, Thomas Allen and John Deleiw by bill of exchange, and Captain John Prowd to account. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 19, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 223).

The following ships are engaged on stated terms: the *Eagle*, to sail for Surat by the 1st of March next, the *Smyrna Merchant* and the *East India Merchant* for the Coast and Bay, to be ready by the 20th of January next. The Court resolves that one vessel shall touch at St. Helena, but defers decision as to which shall do so. Payments to Edward Brace for brandy, James Edwards for pepper, and Robert Canning for coral. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 20, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 678).

Messrs. Gurney and Mathew, who bought indigo from the Company and sold it to Mr. Smith, state that if the latter does not settle satisfactorily with them about the same they will pay the Company, sell the indigo themselves, and charge Smith with any loss sustained. Report to be made of the affairs of Daniel Elder. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 21, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 248).

Commission them to buy 6,000 lb. of quicksilver, which they

are to pack with special care and send to London by the first shipping with convoy. Enclose towards their reimbursement bills for the sum of 1,000*l.*, payable by Edmond Younge. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, OCTOBER 26, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 224).

Captain Looker offers the *Richard and Martha* for freighting and is told to submit his proposals to the committee for this business, the Court inclining to accept the said ship and send her to Bantam or Jambi by the 1st of January next. Resolved that six men shall be sent to supply the plantation and guard of St. Helena, and Thomas Kendall is desired to join the Plantations Committee. It is also resolved to entertain another ship of about 300 tons to go to the Coast and Bay. Payments to Godfrey Lee, Thomas Tyte, and Samuel Sherrer for goods, and to the officers of the *Marmaduke*. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 28, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 248).

Acknowledge receipt of letters and of bills of lading for sixty sheets. They now give them commission to buy an additional 4,000 or 6,000 lb. of quicksilver and send it, securely packed, by several ships to London. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOSHUA CHILD[1] AT PORTSMOUTH, OCTOBER 28, 1659 (*Ibid.*, p. 251).

Being assured by Major Robert Thomson that Child will take especial care in buying and shipping provisions for them, they desire him to purchase and ship in the *Success* certain quantities of beef, peas, biscuits, butter, cheese, French brandy, and 'good eating oyle', and deliver to Captain Thomas Fleete fifty pieces of eight with which to buy provisions at St. Iago for their plantation at St. Helena. He is to draw upon them by exchange at sight for the amount so disbursed. ($\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*)

[1] There can be little doubt that this is a mistake for Josia Child, and that we have here the commencement of his connexion with the Company of which he was destined to become the leading spirit. See the notice of him in the *Dict. of Nat. Biography*, where it is stated that about 1655 he was engaged at Portsmouth in providing stores for the Navy.

Robert Harwell to the Admiralty Committee, November 1, 1659 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. 216, no. 83).

Petitions for the lieutenant's place in the *Success*, about to proceed to St. Helena to convoy the East India ships to London; has been six voyages to the East Indies, and was lately lieutenant of the *Indian*, just come home with the fleet from the Sound.

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 2, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 225).

The owners of the *Richard and Martha* state the terms on which they are willing to freight the said ship to Bantam or Jambi; they are told the Company's conditions and desired to give their answer to the Governor. The offer of the ship *Concord*, to go to the Coast and Bay, is referred to the Shipping Committee. Edmund Child is entertained as a factor for Guinea at a salary of 50*l.* a year, and William Spencer at 25*l.* a year; both to prepare to go there in the *Barbadoes Merchant*. Payments to Richard Thorrowgood, William Thomson, and Nicholas Wild for 'slesias', Guinea stuffs, carpets and coral, and to Charles Morescoe for battery. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 3, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 679).

William Dawes, lately returned from Fort St. George, informing the Court that he has something of import to them to relate, certain Committees are requested to meet him and hear what it is. Payment to be made of the account of William Daniel to his administrator. Captain Ryder is desired to examine and report on the account of Thomas Stevenson, a factor lately returned from the Bay. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 4, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 226).

George Gosnell, administrator to the late Captain Thomas Kerridge, shows a clause of the latter's will in which 100*l.* is bequeathed to the Company's almshouse at Poplar, declares that he has come prepared to pay this, and desires a receipt for the

same; he is thanked for his care and promised a receipt under the Company's seal. He then requests that his son may be entertained for service in India, and is promised that he shall be considered with others. James Edwards makes a similar request for his brother, and is given a like answer. Katherine Mainestone, whose husband is a factor at Macassar, to be paid 10*l.* on account of his salary. All porters at the Company's warehouses who have been constant in their attendance to be allowed half-pay when not working. John Spencer and William Ruttland are accepted as securities in 1,000*l.* for William Spencer; and Thomas Bludworth, Stephen White, and John Taylor in 1,000*l.* for Edmund Child. Payments to Alderman Langham for rent for the Blue Warehouse, Captain Price for primage and average, John Young and Thomas Potter for rugs, John Ballard for Hunscott sayes, and the owners of the *Blackmore* for imprest. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 4, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 252).

They find that the exportation of quicksilver from Holland to England is prohibited; therefore desire them to forbear shipping any until further order. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, NOVEMBER 9, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 227).

The *Richard and Martha* is accepted for freighting to Bantam or Jambi, to be ready to sail by the 1st March next, to leave Jambi by the 15th of January following and Bantam by the 25th of the same month, and be allowed 12*l.* per day demurrage for as long as she is detained after these dates. Payments to Sheriff Love to exchange for Amsterdam, Edward Wood for principal and interest, and Samuel Sambrooke to account. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 10, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 679).

Mr. Bathurst is granted some allowance for defective cardamoms. The widow of Richard Allen paying the principal of a bill of her husband's long since due, the interest is remitted. Jeremy Sambrooke presents Thomas Stevenson's account, which shows that

salary is due to him both from this Stock and from the Fourth Joint Stock; hereupon it is ruled that if he deposits 100*l.* he shall be paid the remainder; the said 100*l.*, with a like sum from the salary of Paul Waldegrave and 85*l.* due to Blake, to remain in the Company's hands until the debt of 200*l.* and upwards contracted by them in the Bay is paid. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 11, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 263).

Note that they have bought 12,000 lb. of quicksilver at 34 stivers the lb., and hope that they have received their order not to ship the same until further advice. Details concerning several bills of exchange now remitted. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, NOVEMBER 16, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 228).

Taking into consideration what has been written from Guinea concerning the defects of the dwelling-house and walls at Castle Coromantine, the Court orders a new house and warehouse to be designed, or fitting repairs made, and leaves it to the discretion of the committee to act herein and send what is necessary for repairing the castle walls. Cloths to be provided for Surat, the Coast and Bay. Mr. Foster, Mr. Harwood, and Mr. Dormen are appointed cloth-drawers to the Company. The *Concord* is hired for a voyage to the Coast and Bay, to be ready by the 20th January next. John Hill transfers 500*l.* in this new Stock to Jonathan Keate, of which 250*l.* is paid in; John Wilkenson transfers 100*l.* to Dr. Henry Wilkenson, of which 50*l.* is paid in; and William Christmas transfers 1,600*l.* to Edward Bolle, of which 600*l.* is paid in. Payments to Samuel Lamott, Thomas Papillon, John Victoryn, Maurice Thomson for principal and interest, John Sweeting for printing, John Spiller for disbursements, John Stanyan for the Exchange cellar, William Spencer and Edmund Child for fresh provisions, and Thomas Hide for sayes and Welsh 'plaines'. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 17, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 680).

Henry Hampson is either to pay in some considerable amount

upon account of his debt, or to give bail to the Company's action. James Hill requests the Company to take back some goods bought from them by Daniel Mathews, who will refer himself for any loss sustained; the Court is willing to do this, but first desires to know what security Mathews will give. Order is given for Thomas Stevenson and Anne Ewins, between whom there is some dispute, to attend the next court; meanwhile payment of Stevenson's wages is to be deferred. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Mrs. Bridgman, etc. [at Amsterdam], November 18, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 263).

Acknowledge receipt of letter, bill of lading, and invoice of sheets. They are glad that no quicksilver has been shipped, and desire that it may be kept until further order; if there should be any need to pay for it all, the Company may be drawn upon for the money required. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 23, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 229).

Benjamin Delanoy, lately appointed Consul at Aleppo, acquaints the Court that he intends starting next week for his post, where he hopes to do the Company any service they may command; he is told that his assistance will be required in the conveyance of letters to and from India, for which he will be gratified in the accustomed manner. Captains Ryder, Broakhoven, and Prowd, with Messrs. Stevens, Graves, and Johnson, are appointed a committee to survey from time to time all ships entertained by the Company; those of them who desire it to be gratified for their trouble. The Court gives 5*l.* for bestowal on the poor of the out-parishes. An adventurer, who was out of town at the time appointed for the fourth payment of the subscription to be made, desires leave to pay up now with interest, but the Court refuses to go back upon their former order, having already denied many, and again resolves that no money shall be received on any terms for a late payment. John Puleston and Ralph Stonehouse are entertained as factors for Guinea each at 40*l.* a year, and Jeremy Sapster at 25*l.* a year; all three to proceed thither in the *Blackmore.* Cloths provided for India to be sorted and packed. Payments to William Archer for pewter, Captain

Prowd for pensions, etc., at the Almshouse, Messrs. Boylston, Ballard, and Lee for cloth, Hunscott sayes, and slesia linen, Edward Backwell for silver and dollars, the churchwardens of this parish for the poor of the out-parishes, Anthony Stevens by bill of exchange, Charles Moresco for battery, John Burston for a set of platts, and William Thomson, gunsmith. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 24, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 681).

Mr. Hampson is desired to pay 500*l.* on account of his debt by this day week; he promises to use his utmost endeavours to do so, and is told that his goods are not to be taken away until his debt is completely cleared. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Joshua Child[1] at Portsmouth, November 24, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 264).

Have received his letters of the 10th and 22nd instant, the bill of lading for all provisions shipped for their account in the *Success*, and Captain Fleete's receipt for fifty pieces of eight. In the last was enclosed the invoice of the several provisions, amounting to 83*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.* His first bill of 70*l.* they have paid to Anthony Stevens, and the remainder will be met upon demand. In a postscript they hope he has sent the invoice and bill of lading to the Governor of St. Helena, that he may know what to demand. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, November 30, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 231).

The burning of Scotch coal at night by the watchmen of the Company's house causing great annoyance, they are ordered to burn old coal only, and to be allowed a bushel a night if necessary. The petition of Chout Taquor [Chhotā Thākur], a Banyan broker, is read, in which amongst other things he declares that Henry Revington borrowed from him for his own account in the Company's name 70,000 māhmūdis; the Court directs that notice be taken of this in the Surat letter and order given for a new proclamation to be made at Surat that none of the Company's servants are to be trusted by any of the natives for money or goods for their own

[1] See note on p. 350.

use; and if any have made or shall make use of the Company's name or credit in this way, he or they shall be dismissed the service and sent home. Richard Pigott transfers to the Worshipful Mr. Thomson 2,000*l.* in this Stock, of which 1,000*l.* is paid in. Richard Seaborne reports that he has obtained debentures upon certificates for the Company to receive impost and Algier duty on several goods exported, but he understands that the Commissioners refuse to pay the said duty; he is directed to demand it before witnesses and take what they will give; also to endeavour to recover the imprest money paid to the six men who ran away from the *Barbadoes Merchant*. John White, who has served the Company twenty-two years in India, is admitted to their Almshouse at Poplar. Payments to Edward Swaine for copper kettles, John Hill for iron stores, Thomas Aldworth for lead, and Samuel Kinton for biscuit and flour. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 1, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 681).

John Fitch to be paid his account and to give a general release. Mr. Everson's account to be examined and settled. Mr. Smith offering to pay 100*l.* towards settlement of his debt, he is told that if he does so by this day week he shall be allowed four months in which to pay the remainder, but if not, only three months will be allowed. Mrs. Southwood, administratrix of Daniel Elder, to be paid what is due to the deceased factor, less 100*l.*, which is to be deducted as a fine for his private trade in India; this fine to be divided between the United Joint Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock, in accordance with a former order of court. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 7, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 232).

The Court gives directions for a letter to be sent in the *Blackmore* concerning William Faldoe, John Gardiner, John Gatton, and Nicholas Herricke, factors entertained at Guinea; and appoints Roger Chappell, Edmund Child, William Hewling, John Puleston, and Ralph Stonehouse to be of council there, leaving it to their discretion to choose two more from the four factors firstnamed to join with them. John Chapman and John Hill are accepted as securities

in 1,000*l.* for John Puleston, Walter Stonehouse and Francis Putchin in a like sum for Ralph Stonehouse, and Jeremy Sambrooke in 500*l.* for Jeremy Sapster. Simeon Phinchamp [Fincham] is admitted to the freedom by redemption, paying 5*l.* Payments to Francis Meynell and Edward Backwell for silver ingots and rials, to William Alcocke, Ralph Newnam, and Richard Boylston for Hunscott sayes, hommessens, and cloth, to Maurice Thomson for principal and interest, to Percival Aungier for interest on 400*l.*, to Bridget Mercer for interest on 200*l.*, to Anthony Stevens by bill of exchange, and to Francis Bull, George Young, George Smith, and Henry Partridge for provisions and beer. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 8, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 683).

Certain Committees are entreated to examine the account of indigo bought by Alderman Vincent and assigned to Mr. Mathews, and ascertain if the latter has paid for it. The usual amount of spice to be presented to the Committees and officers of this Stock. The bond of Daniel Elder to be given up to be cancelled. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO MRS. BRIDGMAN, ETC. [AT AMSTERDAM], DECEMBER 9, 1659 (*Letter Book*, vol. ii, p. 265).

Have accepted the bill drawn upon them for payment of the quicksilver, and desire an invoice of the whole cost. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE NEW GENERAL STOCK, DECEMBER 14, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 233).

Lauson the wharfinger is paid part of his bill, and George Smith is desired to join with the Committees appointed to settle the price of wharfage of goods. The letter for Guinea is read, approved, and a postscript ordered to be added to advise the Agent and Council to take particular care that freight is paid for the prohibited goods laden in the *Blackmore*. The Court also orders a postscript to be added to the Surat letter to express the Company's dislike to the President's design to settle at Muscat, the commission given being to settle on the coast of India at a place able to defray part of the charge and 'draw the trade downe to their owne port', whereas at Muscat no such advantage can be hoped for, and only certain charge entailed. Dame Elizabeth Pride transfers to Simeon

Fincham 1,000*l.* in the New Stock, of which 500*l.* is paid in, and Edward Burroughs transfers 1,000*l.* to Maurice Thomson, of which 500*l.* is paid in. Payments to the captain and owners of the *East India Merchant*, John Tanner for tiling the Blue Warehouse, John Lawson for wharfage, Jabez Jeofferies for candle and tallow, John Puleston and Jeremy Sapster for fresh provisions, Percival Aungier to pay seamen's wives, Edward Brace for brandy, Edward Backwell for silver ingots, Brian Boden and John Young for rugs, Thomas Sprigge for interest on 1,000*l.*, Benedict Scott for garbling indigo, Thomas Green for broadcloth, John Harris for beams, weights, and scales, Mary Mitten for oatmeal, George Bedenham for shot, and Josias Dewy for gunpowder. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the New General Stock, December 21, 1659 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiv, p. 234).

William Savage and Thomas Browne accepted as securities for about 400*l.* Another postscript is ordered to be added to the Guinea letter to advise the Agent and factors to remit an account of the sale and price of all goods after the dispatch of every ship sent to them by the Company, and to direct the same by way of Barbadoes to Edward Pye and Ralph Hooker, merchants there, who are to be desired to send them on to the Company by the first opportunity. Mr. Marriott, chaplain at Poplar, is given a gratuity of 20*l.*, and a like sum is ordered to be bestowed on poor widows of East Indiamen, according to the annual custom. Lead bought by the Company. Thomas Rich, a former Committee, gives 'two setts of tomes of the Bible, each consisting of six volumnes, wherein the holy word of God conteyned in the Old and New Testaments are translated or written in the originall tongues; to be sent to the Companies factors in India as they shall thinke fitt to dispose of them.' Hereupon the Court directs that one set be sent to Surat, the other to the Coast,[1] so that those there may make good use of them in pro-

[1] This was Walton's *Biblia Sacra Polyglotta*, published in 1655–57. The copy for Surat was sent out with a letter of April 9, 1660, and is referred to as follows in one from that factory of Sept. 25, 1666: 'There are in your Library [here] six volumes, fairely bound in blew Turkey leather and gilded on the leaves, the gift of Thomas Rich, Esqr., containing the holy Bible with its severall ancient versions into the orientall languages.' The set for Madras was forwarded with a letter of Feb. 22, 1660, and was still in the Library of Fort St. George in 1729 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. 260).

pagating the gospel among the people and instructing themselves in some of those languages. Payments to Robert Wheatley, carpenter, Henry Grimes and Edward Grey for bricks, deals, and timber, Eleanor Taylor and Isaac Jackson for pantiles and pantile laths, John Young for ensigns for Coromantine Castle, Ralph Stonehouse for fresh provisions, Maurice Thomson for principal and interest, William Archer and Henry Godday for pewter and cask, the chaplain at Poplar for his gratuity and for distribution to poor widows, Francis Meynell for silver ingots, Francis [*sic*] Ballard and Robert Deaves for Hunscott sayes and cloths, and Thomas Hyde for dyeing Hunscott sayes. (1½ *pp.*)

INDEX

Abbott, Edward, his account, 9, 16, 85, 106, 141.
Abdy, Robert, 206 *n.*
Abeels, John, 94.
Abeels, Jonas, agent for the Company at Amsterdam, 296, 304; letter from, 94; offers his services, 213; letters to, 223, 233, 237, 239, 245, 249, 254, 256, 264, 266, 268, 272, 274, 279, 280, 289, 292, 295, 296; to be superseded by Bridgman, 274.
Abrahall, Thomas, 313.
Achilles, the, master of, *see* Tyrrell, Henry; offered to and bought by the Company, 256, 261 (2); renamed the *Surat Frigate*, 264.
Achilles, the (a Dutch ship), 268.
Achin, ships to go to, 215, 220; the Dutch prohibit English trade at, xix, 162; Captain Curtis to manage the Company's business at, 242; Queen of, 216, 241.
A'Court, William, appointed second at Hūglī, 212, 228, 229; the appointment cancelled, 231, 233, 235; appointed Chief at Vīravāsaram, 237.
Acton, James, solicitor to the Company, gratuity given to, 1, 2, 225; instructions to, 3, 15, 16, 26, 36, 64, 75, 99, 112, 152 (2), 153, 155, 157, 215, 259, 261; reports made by, 12, 14, 291, 313; entertainment and salary, 225, 336, 337; payment to, 226, 243, 270, 331, 338.
Adams, Richard, 303.
Adenbrooke or Aldenbrooke, Edward, 272, 275.
Admiralty, the, Secretary to, *see* Blackborne, Robert; committee of, letters to, 26, 27, 306, 341 (2), 343; letter from, 193; order from, 298; commissioners, reports from, 58, 82, 107, 156, 247, 248, 255, 256, 292, 298; petitions referred to, 81, 134, 247, 251, 256, 288, 330, 332 (2), 347; instructions to, 181, 193, 196, 298; letters to, 263; Court, seal of, 134, 180; depositions taken in, 244, 273, 278, 280, 286, 312, 313, 317; judges of, 134, 176, 217; warrants from, xix, 167, 167 *n.*, 168, 181, 185, 188.
Adventure, the, 15.
Advice, the, xxiii, 257, 338; commander of, *see* May, Robert; offered and accepted for freighting, 186 (2), 200, 214, 224; private trade allowed her owners, 236; payment to, 239, 249; appointed admiral, 252; harassed by the Dutch, 341, 342.
African, the, 68.
Āghā Sayyid, 283, 308 (2).
Agra, xxiv, 55, 204; estimated valuation of the Company's house at, 56 *n.*, 116; factors at, 240, 272.
Agreement, the, 333.
Ahmadābād, xxiv; estimated valuation of the Company's house at, 56 *n.*, 116; factors and others at, 209, 211, 212, 238.
Albein, Benjamin, 346.
Albyne, Onesiphorus, 239, 346.
Alcock, Thomas, 347.
Alcock, William, 357.
Aldworth, Henry, 221.
Aldworth, Richard, 221.
Aldworth, Thomas, 356.
Aleppo, Consul at, *see* Ryley *and* Delanoy; letters to and from, 19, 108, 182, 262, 283, 341, 342.
Aleppo Merchant, the, 15.
Algiers, levy for relief of captives at, 114, 134, 135, 229, 271, 356.
Allen, Richard, 77, 110 (2), 187; his widow, 272, 352.
Allen, Alderman Thomas, 77, 110 (2), 343, 349.
Allepine, the, 109, 288.
Aloes, 346.
Aloye, Nicholas, 77, 110 (2).
Alum, 219, 220.
Amber, 220, 289.
Amboyna, 42.
Amir, Jacob, 220.
Amsterdam, 62 (2), 63, 153, 223, 352; agents of the Company at, *see* Abeels *and* Bridgman; letters to, *passim.*
Andrews, Daniel, 37, 89, 105, 153.
Andrews, Matthew, 204, 314, 342; his entertainment, 92, 210, 212.
Andrews, Thomas, Deputy-Governor, 47, 138, 161, 180, 286, 312, 314, 319; to help arbitrate, etc., 10, 178, 191, 192, 193, 195, 309; pepper, etc., bought by, 9, 76, 78, 84, 85, 89, 93, 95 (2), 100, 305; elected a Committee, 37, 52, 105, 110, 153, 179; nominated for the post of Governor, 37; elected, xxxii, 333; accepted as security, 64, 83, 154, 162,

183, 270, 296, 342; letters to and from, 94, 286–7, 317; re-elected Deputy-Governor, xxii, 197, 267; payment to, 321; desires some consideration for his services, xxxii, 333, 334 (2).
Anne, the, Maurice Thomson treated with for, 172, 175; to go to Guinea, the Coast and Bay, xxiii, 175, 186, 200, 201; payment to her owners, 205; stock, etc., shipped in, 204, 207, 219, 244.
Archer, Francis, 55.
Archer, John, 289.
Archer, Robert, 55.
Archer, Timothy, 287, 289, 310.
Archer, William, payment for pewter to, 221, 270, 304, 311, 331, 354, 359.
Arnheim, the, 268.
Arnold, Edmund, 217, 218.
Arnold, John, 49, 140, 146.
Arrowsmith, Dr., 226, 227.
Arundell, Miles, 235.
Ascension, 161.
Ash, Joseph, 226, 346.
Ashdowne, John, 53.
Ashwell, Mary, 324.
Assada, 113.
Assada Merchant, the, 111, 164 (2), 293; master of, *see* Newton, John.
Assessment, 61, 324, 329.
Aston, Charles, 281, 345.
Astry, James, 187.
Atkins, Edward, 30.
Atkins, John, 45, 286.
Atkins, Thomas, 212.
Atkinson, Thomas, 238.
Attorney-General, the. *See* Prideaux, Edmund.
Aungier, Percival, 339; entertainment and salary, 225, 273, 337; payment to, 266, 270, 275, 304, 328, 331, 337, 357, 358.
Aurangzeb, Prince, xxix, 260.
Ayres, William, 126, 133.

Babington, Abraham, 61.
Babington, John, 61.
Backwell, Edward, 250, 346; payment for rials and silver to, 296, 300, 326, 330, 340, 347, 355, 357, 358.
Bacon, Nathaniel, Master of Requests, 76, 79, 80.
Bailey, Katherine, 311.
Bailey, Richard, 290, 297.
Baines, Andrew, late minister at Surat, 66.
Baker, Aaron, a former President at Bantam, viii, 36, 38 (2), 61, 63, 84, 122, 153; reports made by, 36, 37, 43; complaint against, 50; elected a Committee, 52.
Baker, Barnaby, 348.
Balasore, xxiv; factors and others at, 209, 212, 238, 281, 340.
Balde, Abraham, 349.
Baldwin, —, 18.
Bale, Gifford, 31.
Ballard, Francis, 359.
Ballard, John, payment for sayes to, 325, 345, 348, 352, 355.
Ballow, Stephen, 35, 63.
Bancks, John, Agent for the Company at Hamburg, 233, 237; letters to, 237, 239, 242, 245, 249, 253, 257, 263, 266, 272.
Banda, viii, 6, 85, 87, 202; Dutch Governor at, *see* Weyns, Abraham.
Banjarmassin, valuation of the Company's house at, 56 *n.*, 116.
Bankruptcy, Commissioners of, 3, 9, 85.
Banks, John, 176, 200, 236, 298 (2); petition of, 80, 82, 268, 332 (2); elected a Committee, 179, 268; payment to, 335.
Bantam, 13, 14, 84, 126, 252, 324; agents at, *see* Browne, Prideaux, *and* Skinner; ships and stock for, x, xxiii, 56, 57, 58, 78, 169, 170, 171, 180, 200 (2), 214, 217, 220, 232, 244, 256, 285, 311, 321, 323, 325, 347, 350, 351, 352; valuation of the Company's house at, 56 *n.*, 116; factors and others at, 93, 97, 152, 154, 209, 212, 213, 238, 244, 246, 253, 256, 326; the Dutch blockade, xi, xviii, xxviii, 158, 159, 161–5, 168, 204, 205, 216, 217, 231, 245, 248, 254, 255, 258, 268, 269, 272, 273, 275, 276; to be a distinct agency, xxiv, 203; a set of 'platts' for, 233; ships taken by the Dutch at, xxviii, 312, 316; King of, xi, xviii, xxviii, 218, 258; guns, etc., for, 75, 76, 100 (2), 103 (2), 252.
Bantam Frigate, the, 345; commander of, *see* Taylor, Isaac; seized by the Dutch, 268, 269, 275, 312, 332.
Barbadoes, 23, 358.
Barbadoes Merchant, the, 324, 325, 338, 351, 356.
Bard, Henry, Viscount Bellomont, 267 *n.*
Bard, Maximilian, 267.
Barker, Alderman, 203.
Barnardiston, Nathaniel, 55.
Barnardiston, Samuel, 55, 189.
Barnardiston, Thomas, 68.
Baron, Benjamin, 337, 342.
Barratt, Robert, 68, 69.
Barrow, Robert, 93.
Barton, Thomas, 213.
Barton, Colonel William, applies about Cherry's estate, 146, 149, 183, 228, 342, 345.
Basra, 53, 59, 341.
Bassein, xxv, 250.
Batavia, xi, xvii; Governor-General at, xxxi, 112, 113 *n.*, 163, 216, 245, 338; letters to, xi, 101–2, 258; English ships taken

by the Dutch to, xxviii, 268, 269, 275, 276, 332, 341.
Bateman, Anthony, 89, 146, 180, 191, 193, 195; elected a Committee, 37, 52, 105, 110, 153, 158, 197, 333; to stand security, 47, 64; appointed one of a committee for the Company's Treasury, 198, 335.
Bateman, Thomas, 311.
Bateman, William, 37, 105, 153.
Bates, Francis, 188.
Bathurst, John, 14, 322; buys goods, 11, 20, 21, 93, 111, 150, 162; accepted as security for, 21, 96; granted allowance on, 26, 150, 352; payment to, 221, 308, 330, 335, 345.
Baxter, Richard, 243.
Bayly, Robert, 8.
Bayly, Samuel, 234, 238.
Baythorne, John, 325.
Beacham, John, 206.
Beake, Major Robert, 201.
Bearblock, James, 10, 11, 340.
Beddiford, Captain, commander of the *Dragon*, 341.
Bedenham, George, 358.
Bedle, Simon, 332.
Beef, 214, 236, 270, 299, 300, 307, 350.
Beer, 243, 319, 357.
Bell, Captain, 186.
Bell, Thomas, 244.
Bell, William, 92, 212.
Bellfounders' Alley, 9.
Bence, Alexander, 10, 223.
Bengal, Bay of, xxiv, 176; valuation of estate at, 116; factors and others at, 180, 203, 213, 351; ships and stock for, 180, 181, 182, 198, 291, 347, 349, 350, 353 (2).
Benjamin, the, ix, 67, 321; goods returned in, 206, 220; attacked by the Dutch, 165; compensation claimed, 286, 312.
Bennett, Daniel, 274.
Bennett, David, 306.
Bennidas, the Company's broker at Surat, 250.
Benson, Anne, 55.
Benson, William, 10, 55.
Benthall, John, 36, 262.
Benzoin, 18, 27, 93 (2), 121, 142, 145 (2), 146, 155.
Berkley, Serjeant Robert, 20, 25.
Berrisford, John, 212.
Berry, Thomas, 16.
Best, Josias, 7, 10.
Best, Thomas, 3, 7, 10, 309.
Betteeles. *See* Cotton goods.
Bettenham, George, 304, 308.
Bevin, William, 317.
Bibles, 358.
Biddulph, Theophilus, 191, 206 *n.*, 330, 331; elected a Committee, 153, 197, 268, 333.
Bigg, Edward, 292.
Billidge, Thomas, 180, 204, 206.
Bills of Exchange, *passim*; not accepted, 319, 348.
'Birdseyes', 346.
Birkine, Captain James, 62, 77.
Birtwezell, Simon, 96, 97.
Bishop, Rice, 154.
Black Book, the, 1, 207.
Black, William. *See* Blake.
Blackborne, Robert, Secretary to the Admiralty Commissioners, letters to, 4, 20; reports signed by, 247, 256, 292.
Blackerby, Thomas, 154, 298.
Blackman, Captain Jeremy, President at Surat (1652–1655), viii, 33, 35, 51 (2), 52, 63, 87, 259; reports made by, 45–6, 48–9; elected a Committee, 52, 110; buys saltpetre, etc., 57, 77; account and salary, 58, 59; petitions Cromwell, 62, 82, 84; legacy to Poplar Hospital from, 309; private trade and debts, xxix, 260, 261, 262; his son, 251 *n.*
Blackman, Jeremy, Junior, 251 *n.*
Blackmore, the, 177, 207 (2), 344, 354; offered and accepted for freighting to the Coast, xxiii, 171 (2), 172, 175, 179, 186, 208; to Guinea and Surat, 334, 335, 347; stock, etc. for, 175, 176, 179, 180, 356, 357; agreement with and payment to her owners, 173, 176, 177, 180, 182, 190, 202, 334, 335 (2), 336, 345 (2), 347, 352; her return home, xxxii, 333.
Blackwall (*see also* Poplar), yard at, 34, 128, 136; lease and sale of, xxxiii, 9, 34, 105, 112; causeway at, 18.
Blackwell Hall, 346.
Bladwell, Richard, 212.
Blake, Admiral, vi, 63.
Blake, William, 205.
Blake, William, Junior, 180, 204, 205, 353.
Blakiston, Christopher, 314.
Blaney, Richard, 311.
Blessing, the, 68, 217, 218.
Block, Michael, 333, 345.
Bludworth, Thomas, 47, 63, 89, 96, 246; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153, 198, 268, 333; payment to, 253, 303; accepted as security, 296, 301, 352.
Blue Warehouse, the, 270, 320, 321, 322, 336, 337 (2); rent of, 31, 352; repairs to, 358; keeper of, *see* Harbert, Papillon, Tomlings, *and* Symonds.
Boddens, Abraham, 348.
Bode, Matteis, 348.
Boden, Brian, 358.
Bolle, Alderman Edward, 269, 332, 353.
Bolt, Rebecca, 153.
Bolton, Stephen, buys goods, 238, 243, 267, 270, 316.

Bombay, xxiv, xxv, 250.
Bond, Francis, 150.
Bonds and dividends, list of, 206.
Bonito, the, 38.
Boone, Christopher, 256.
Boone, Henry, Surgeon to the Company, 237, 266; payment to, 282, 319.
Bornford, Henry, ix, 206 *n.*
Bostock, James, 18, 96, 163.
Bourchier, Francis, 317.
Bourne, Captain John, 27.
Bowater, John, 310.
Bowater, Thomas, 311.
Bowen, Captain Robert, commander of the *London*, 284, 310; entertainment and salary, 285, 287, 305.
Bowerman, George, 332, 337.
Bowle, James, 240.
Bowman, Maximilian, 49.
Bowtell, Barnaby, 298.
Bowtell, Beaumont, 290, 298.
Bowtell, William, 347.
Bowyer, William, 10, 317, 342.
Boylston, Richard, payment for cloth, etc., to, 233, 238, 249, 271, 294, 317, 340, 355, 357.
Boys, Anthony, 3.
Brace, Edward, 349, 358.
Bradley, Nicholas, 296.
Brampton, John, commander of the *Olive Branch*, 217.
Brandy, 349, 350, 358.
Brawles, 308, 311, 346.
Brayne, Lieutenant-General William, 188.
Brest, 32, 33.
Breton, Francis, 16.
Breton, John, 16.
Breton, Samuel, 238, 239.
Breton, Thomas, 16, 35, 179, 277; elected a Committee, 268, 333.
Brett, George, 105, 113, 150, 270.
Brett, Major John, 104, 105, 113; his debt, 150, 151, 153, 159 (2), 328.
Brewer, John, 99, 104.
Bridgman, James, 8, 146, 342, 345.
Bridgman, Mrs., 317; letters to, 312, 314, 318, 321, 322, 324–8, 333, 335, 338, 343 (2), 346, 348–50, 352–4, 357.
Bridgman, Richard, Agent for the Company at Amsterdam, 112, 325, 329, 338; letters to, 83, 87, 107, 111, 153, 229, 239, 245, 248, 252, 253, 254, 257, 286 (2), 289, 292, 295, 297; gratuity given to, 153, 265; offers his services, 213; instructions to, 224, 245, 251, 282, 283; report made by, 264; to sue the Dutch Company, xxix, 271, 280, 286, 287, 312, 313, 317; to be sole Agent for the Company at Amsterdam, 274; deceased, 312.
Brimstone, 222, 243.
Bristol, xv, 148.
Bristol, the, 4.
Broadstreet, Thomas, 344.
Brookes, John, 206.
Brookhaven, Captain John, 177, 305, 308; elected a Committee, 268; to help inspect ships and stores, 179, 181, 186, 202, 259, 261, 283, 354; nominated as President for Surat, 210.
Broome, Humphrey, 325, 328, 336, 342.
Brough, Thomas, 273, 331, 337.
Brown, Abraham, 252, 308, 321.
Brown, Dinah, 52.
Browne, John, xxiv, 204.
Browne, Quarles, 211, 240, 250; appointed Agent for Bantam, 212, 223; released from the appointment, 255; his account, 214, 225, 227, 228; deposition and proposals of, 217–18, 223; referred to a committee, 218, 242; charges brought against, 254, 291; report concerning, to be presented to the Protector, 257 (2), 258, 293; payment to, 264; appointed Chief for Japan, 289, 290.
Browne, Richard, Agent for the Company at Leghorn, letters to, 53, 59, 262, 283.
Browne, Captain Robert, 273, 320.
Browne, Thomas, 358.
Browne, —, 335.
Browning, Laurence, commander of the *Francis and John*, 268, 269.
Brutelier, Pasquier, 322, 325.
Buckeridge, Edmund, 18.
Buckeridge, Nicholas, 164, 238; entertainment and security, 92, 98, 212.
Buckeridge, William, 98.
Bull, Francis, 299, 300, 357.
Bullion. *See* Coin and bullion.
Burford, John, 38, 43, 185.
Burgh, Thomas, 290, 298.
Burnell, John, 43, 55, 57, 93; Chief at Lucknow, 35; to be arrested, 22 (3), 27, 31; his bond, 33, 45.
Burnell, Thomas, 63, 93, 107, 114, 206 *n.*; nominated for the post of Governor, 37; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153; applies concerning his brother's affairs, 31, 33, 38, 43, 45; adventure transferred to, 55; payment to, 339.
Burroughs, Edward, 358.
Burston, John, 355.
Burton, James, 335.
Burwood, Mary, 152.
Bushell, Leonard, commander of the *Society*, 217, 218.
Butler, Captain Peter, commander of the *Marmaduke*, 299, 303, 344; letters from, 306, 341, 343.

Calcott, Samuel, 97, 110.

Calicoes (*see also* Cotton goods), sale of, and references to, *passim*; calico warehouse, 225.
Calivers, 100, 103 (2).
Cambodia, 164 (2), 217, 225, 291; goods from, 93, 104.
Campin, Richard, 317.
Canary Islands, 341.
Candle auctions, 75, 222, 242.
Canning, Robert, 163, 349.
Canton, xxvi, 279 *n.*
Canvas, 290, 291, 306, 310, 344
Cape, —, 104.
Cape of Good Hope, xxx, 124, 143, 216; ships at, 268, 341.
Cape Verde Islands, 208, 305.
Cardamoms, 14, 55, 301, 325, 328, 336, 342, 352.
Care, George, 317.
Carleton, Captain, 114.
Carleton, Robert, 212.
Carloffe, Hans, 266.
Carpets, 304, 351.
Carter, John, 310, 316.
Carter, Thomas, 243.
Cartwright, John, 114, 115, 121, 122.
Cartwright, Timothy, 114, 115, 122.
Carver, Thomas, 224, 238.
Cary, Thomas, 55.
Castelyne, Jeremy, 348.
Castle, —, 200.
Causton, Daniel, 335, 344.
Causton, Peter, 348.
Cenham, Thomas, 252.
Chamberlain, the Lord. *See* Pickering, Sir Gilbert.
Chamberlain, Richard, 204, 206, 212.
Chamberlain, Major Thomas, 16, 119; to help arbitrate, etc., 9, 32, 291; elected a Committee, 268, 333; payment to, 290, 310.
Chambers, John, 2, 10, 12, 227; letters to, 10, 12, 13–14; arrested, 154; his salary, 162, 228; fined, 228; gratuity and payment to, 232, 238.
Chambers, Richard, 96.
Chambers, Thomas, 180, 200, 203, 207, 339; entertainment and security, 207, 212.
Chancery, orders and writs issued from, 12, 84, 141; decrees made in, 29, 30, 72, 73, 75; bills exhibited in, 97, 102, 152, 157; suits in, 106, 313.
Chapman, John, 356.
Chapman, William, 311, 335.
Chappell, Roger, 300, 304 (3); entertainment and securities, 297, 301, 356.
Charcoal, 299, 301.
Charleton, Stephen, 212.
Charnock, Job, 212.
Cheese, 243, 350.
Cherry, Henry, 183.
Cherry, Henry, Junior, 203, 232, 342; applications concerning his estate, 146, 149, 183, 228.
Chhotā Thākur, 262, 355.
Child, Edmund, 351, 352, 353, 356.
Child, Josia, xxxiii, letters to, 350, 355.
China, proposed trade and settlement in, xxvi, 198, 211, 223, 281, 288; postponed, xxvi, 300, 302; ships and stock for, xxvi, 198, 199, 200, 274, 279, 281, 282, 286, 290, 297; factors and others for, 211, 213, 214, 221, 289, 290, 326; commissions and instructions for, 296, 297; Emperor of, xxvi, 294, 295, 296, 297.
Chintz. *See* Cotton goods.
Chiverton, Richard, 206 *n.*
Christchurch, 229.
Christ Church Hospital, Governors of, desire Leadenhall warehouses, 308, 310, 319, 328, 346, 347, 348.
Christmas, William, 314, 353.
Church, Percy, 241.
Churchman, John, 55.
Chute, Chaloner, 14, 21.
Cinnamon, 44, 154, 157; 'de Matt', 346.
Cider, 274, 311.
City lands, Committee for letting, 310, 319.
Claes, John, xxiii.
Clark, Colonel, 234.
Clark, Elizabeth, 308.
Clark, Francis, 154, 268.
Clark, Richard, 337.
Clark, Captain Robert, 4.
Clawdo, Mrs., 335.
Claxton, John, 348.
Clay, Captain, 165.
Clement, Walter, 274.
Clifford, George, 212, 221.
Clitherow, Anthony, 57, 59.
Clitherow, James, 57, 59, 206 *n.*; elected a Committee, 105, 153.
Cloth, 301, 307, 308 (2), 309, 353, 354, 357, 358; rash, 310, 311, 316.
Clotheir, John, 304, 310.
Clough, Thomas, 222, 246.
Cloves, sale of, and references to, *passim*; price of, 42, 43, 343; payment in, 63.
Clutterbuck, Daniel, 264, 265, 270, 271.
Clutterbuck, Richard, 85, 89; elected a Committee, 37, 105; accepted as security, 83, 154, 162, 183, 270; his debt, 95, 301, 305.
Clutterbuck, William, 265.
Coachman or Couchman, Captain Jarvis, master of the *Endymion*, 77, 163.
Coast Frigate, the, 271, 287, 299, 301; to go to Guinea and Surat, xxix, 286, 298, 304; stock, etc., for, 304, 305.

Cobb, Francis, 226, 238.
Cobb, William, 126, 133.
Cock or *Golden Cock*, the, 162, 164.
Cock, Charles, 217.
Coffee, xxxiv.
Coin and bullion, 184, 204, 220, 222; permission granted for export of foreign, 1, 7, 171; petitions to export it free of custom, 11, 12, 68 (3), 69, 70, 79, 250; to import it from Holland, 78, 79; ports from which it may be shipped, xv, 147, 148, 149; shipped for India, 175, 232, 301, 305, 310; payment for, 219, 265.
Cokayne, Thomas, 107, 150, 183; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.
Cokayne, William, Governor of the Company (1643–1657), 89, 179, 207 *n.*, 228, 271, 305; accepted as security, 21, 47, 64, 107, 150, 154, 183; petitions signed by, 36, 48, 70, 106, 129, 136; complaints made by, 37; re-elected Governor, 37, 104, 105, 153; elected a Committee, 51, 110, 158, 178, 197, 268, 333; gratuity given to, xxvii, 65, 105; petitions the Council, 134–5; money owing by, 325.
Cole, Anne, 136, 241.
Collett, William, 102.
Collier, John, 347.
Collier, Richard, 265.
Collins, John, 183.
Collins, Joseph, 33.
Colvile, Nathaniel, 97.
Commons, House of. *See* Parliament.
Comptroller, the. *See* Jones, Colonel Philip.
Concord, the, 351, 353.
Congett, James, 320, 339; left in charge at Guinea, 294, 295; entertainment and salary, 303, 304 (2).
Conimere, 154.
Coningsby, Ralph, 212, 214.
Connett, Dr., 227.
Connis, Captain John, master of the *Marigold*, 182, 203, 207, 287; letters to, 218, 219.
Constantinople Merchant, the, xxix, 108, 282, 307; goods returned in, 104, 113; payment to, and agreement with her owners, xii, 105, 284; men serving in, 109, 314, 315, 319; offered for freighting to China, 273; stock, etc., for, 306, 316, 320.
Conyers, Charles, 338.
Conyers, Serjeant William, 20, 25.
Cooke, Joseph, 265, 266, 270.
Cooke, Mrs., 266.
Cooth, Edward, 329.
Copper battery, 199.
Coral, 49, 242, 302, 307 (2), 349 (2), 351.
Cordell, Robert, 296.
Cordwell, Matthew, 33.
Cormantine. *See* Fort Kormantine.
Coromandel Coast, ships and stock for, ix, x, xxiii, 2, 56, 57, 58, 78, 170, 171, 175, 179, 181, 182, 185, 198, 207, 219, 220, 282, 286, 291 (2), 307 (2), 326, 327, 335, 349, 350, 353 (2); factors and others at, 4, 70, 113, 114, 198, 213, 227; factories on, to be abandoned, 4; valuation of remains on, 56 *n.*, privileges on, 126, 129, 130, 328; indigo, etc., from, 154, 281, 323, 346; Nawāb or Governor at, 70, 72. *See also* Fort St. George, Madras, Masulipatam, etc.
Coronell, Augustine, 273.
Corpe, Henry, 152.
'Corrutts', 284.
Corsellis, Nicholas, 75, 98, 150.
Cossaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Costen, James, 317.
Cottington, Francis Lord, 102.
Cotton, George, 3.
Cotton and other piece-goods: betteeles, 53, 160; 'oringall', 177; chintz, 284; cossaes, 177; dereabauds, 262, 263; dimities, 77, 337; ginghams, 18, 177, 277; khanders, 110, 281, 323; longcloth, 44, 55, 66, 154, 177, 274 (2), 277, 281, 303, 321, 327, 337, 346; morees, 18, 154, 177, 263, 277, 284, 337, 346; nassapores, 263, 284, 328; niccanees, 77; percallas, 154, 160; pintadoes, 55, 93; sallampores, 44, 154, 160, 177, 277, 284, 337, 339; salpicadoes, 177, 337; sannoes, 21, 35, 177, 263, 346; 'adatoy', 35; sayes, 270, 308, 322, 324, 325, 330, 347, 353; 'hunscott', 345, 347, 348, 352, 355, 357, 359; tapseiles, 55 (2), 77, 83, 264, 284, 299, 300, 346.
Cotton wool, 44, 66, 99, 116, 160, 277, 323, 325.
Cotton yarn, 33, 35, 45, 66, 77, 106, 110, 113, 177, 277, 301, 304, 310.
Council of State, orders and warrants of, 1, 3, 5, 7, 18, 21 (2), 28, 33, 37, 40, 44, 48, 51, 53, 71 (2), 81, 82 (2), 84, 89 (2), 91, 100, 103, 105, 119, 121, 134 (2), 138, 145, 149, 155, 156, 160, 169, 171, 184, 185, 188, 192, 193, 196, 200, 229, 246, 248, 250, 251, 269, 288, 290, 298, 299, 329, 330 (2), 332 (2), 347; petitions referred to, iv, 3, 12, 28, 37, 39, 76 (2), 79, 80, 81, 82, 103, 106, 118, 136, 137, 141, 144, 159, 168, 218, 247, 250, 268, 278; reports from the committee of, 3, 28, 72, 80, 137, 141, 142, 160; Fowke's case referred to, 18 (2), 19, 20, 21 (2), 23, 29, 44, 45, 46, 48 (2), 63, 66, 67, 68, 72, 76, 91, 105, 121, 135, 138, 145; loans desired from the Company by, v,

vi, xxxi, xxxii, 38, 39, 40 (2), 44, 46, 47, 51, 63, 64, 120, 135, 136 (2), 138, 157, 170, 329, 330, 331 (2), 333; proposals concerning the Company's trade submitted to, xiii, xiv, 122–34; petitions presented to, 134–5, 268, 332; attended by members of the Company, 159, 192–3; its resolutions touching the charter, xiv, xv, xvi, 145, 160, 169, 171; President of, *see* Lawrence, Henry; Clerk of, *see* Scobell, Henry.
Count Euno, the, 257.
Courteen, Sir William, 128.
Courts, of Committees, *passim*; days on which they are to be held, 224, 321, 331; of election, 37, 51, 104–5, 110, 153, 158, 197–8, 267–8, 333; general, *passim*; of sale, *passim*.
Coventry, Lord, 26.
Cowell, Elizabeth, 238.
Cowell, —, 112.
Cowries, 238, 241, 243, 267, 316, 336, 337.
Cox, John, 311.
Coyemans, Isaac, 289.
Craddocke, —, 189.
Cradock, Richard, 92, 212.
Crafton, Thomas, 283.
Cranmore, Robert, 97, 206*n.*, 224, 236; petitions the Council, 134; elected a Committee, 179, 198, 333.
Cresnor, John, 339.
Crispe, Samuel, 31.
Crompton, Colonel George, letters to, 311, 315.
Cromwell, Oliver, iii, xix, xxix, 34*n.*, 61, 61*n.*, 83, 124, 206, 241; the Company's petitions to, v, xii, xvi, 3, 4, 5, 6, 36, 37, 39 (2), 70 (2), 75, 76, 100, 105, 117, 135, 181, 215, 246, 275, 278; desires confirmation and renewal of its charter from, iii, vii, ix, xii–xvi, 3, 54, 117 (2), 139, 143, 144 (2), 148, 149, 156, 167, 170; granted a new charter by, iv, xvi, xvii, xviii, 173, 182, 183, 184, 185 (2), 189, 196, 225, 243, 259, 275; treaties, etc., concluded between the States-General and, 28, 109, 244, 255, 258, 332; orders and warrants issued by, v, 4, 5 (2), 11, 25, 32, 32*n.*, 44, 46, 50, 259; act of ratification for the delivery of Pulo Run procured from, 4, 6, 8, 14, 15, 19*n.*, 87, 101 (2), 108, 112, 113*n.*; letters from, 119*n.*, 204, 231; letters to, 155, 257; petitions of Fowke and others to, 11, 14, 24, 28, 32, 41, 42, 62 (2), 65, 69 (2), 76-80, 82, 109, 119, 155, 268, 269, 276; his decision concerning Fowke and the Company, 73, 74 (2), 91, 94, 95, 121, 135, 145; proposals and report concerning the trade of the nation made to, 89 (2); desires an account of the losses, etc., caused by the Dutch, 161, 163, 164, 165, 168, 183, 184, 185, 205, 215, 216, 217, 219, 244, 245, 273, 274; agrees to the Company carrying on its trade by a new joint stock, 173, 174, 175, 182, 183, 193; money forfeited to, 188; some 'special business' referred by the Company to, xxv, 208, 243; deposition of Quarles Browne presented to, 217, 218, 254, 257 (2), 258; Secretary to, *see* Malyn, William.
Cromwell, Richard, iii, 218, 278, 313; petitions of merchants to, 284, 290; the case of Quarles Browne referred to, 293, 294; letters to the Emperors of China and Japan desired from, xxvi, 295, 296, 297; requested to renew the Company's seal, 298; petitions from the Company to, 315, 317, 319 (2), 322, 329; act of ratification passed by, 317.
Crosby House, 280*n.*
Crosses, 99.
Crowch, Eleanor, 84.
Crowder, Captain John, 103.
Crowther, Captain Matthew, 177, 179, 187; to help inspect stores, etc., 181, 186, 202.
Cullin, Abraham, 69.
Culling, Thomas, 114, 338.
Culverin, 311.
Curtis, Captain William, commander of the *Mayflower*, 12, 154, 220, 227, 242; payment to, 2, 165, 166; letters to, 10, 12, 13, 151 (2); letters from, 10 (2); his salary, 162 (2), 166.
Customhouse, 5, 50, 121, 206, 298; warehouse at, 4, 20; goods entered at, 62 (2), 86, 104, 159, 187, 194, 232; established at Gombroon, 131; searchers and others at, 259, 287, 307.
Customs, payments to be made from, vi, 5 (3), 64, 229, 323, 330, 331; payment of, 46, 232, 271; Commissioners of, 5 (2), 28, 62, 155, 156, 167, 220, 298; instructions to, 1, 7, 58, 59, 63–4, 70, 75, 82, 84, 100 (2), 103 (2), 107, 135, 137, 188, 206, 233, 259; letter to, 32–3; letter from, 155; petitions, etc., referred to, 58, 59, 68, 138; loan desired from the Company by, vi, 63, 64; petitions to export bullion, etc., free of, 11, 12, 68, 69, 70, 79, 250; to be paid, 16, 17 (2), 71, 82 (3), 104, 327; at Gombroon, 17, 46, 56*n.*, 116, 125, 128, 129, 131 (3), 132, 133; proposed imposition of a new, xi, 90; committee for preservation of, 134, 229; reduction of, 206; loss of, 345; Farmers of, 62, 64, 102.
Cutler, Alderman, 75, 103, 279, 280.
Cutler, Samuel, 212, 214.

Cutler, William, Garbler to the Company, 84.
Cygnet, the, 76, 82.

Dacres, Henry, 71.
Damigho, Signor, 104.
Danda Rājpurī, xxv, 250 (2).
Danes, the, 300 *n.*
Daniell, Anthony, 120, 238.
Daniell, John, 304.
Daniell, William, 212, 235, 237, 351.
Dartmouth, 148.
Dauntry, Arthur, 152, 165.
Davidge, Richard, 17, 179, 236.
Davidson, Michael, 119; accepted as security, 55, 95, 227, 324.
Davies, George, 290, 293.
Davies, John, 96.
Davies, Nathaniel, 290.
Davies, Richard, pilot, 274.
Davies, Richard, powdermaker, 14, 61.
Davies, Robert, 342.
Davies, Thomas, 212, 293, 303.
Dawes, William, 344, 345, 351.
Dawkins, Philip, 213.
Day, John, 92, 152; his debt to the Company, 26, 27, 69, 85, 115 (3), 146, 150, 152, 157, 284, 330; goods bought by, 75, 99, 100, 103, 107, 112.
Day, John, Junior, 152.
Day, Richard, 102.
Day, William, 242.
Deal, 239.
Deaves, Robert, 234, 247, 274, 359.
De Batts, Jan, 327, 329, 333.
De Calvaiar, Antonio Fernandez, 273.
Deccan, the, factors and others at and for, 209, 211, 212, 226, 237.
Deering, Robert, 227.
Delanoy, Benjamin, Consul at Aleppo, 324, 354.
Delboe, Simon, 206, 277, 346.
Deleiw, John, 349.
Dell, Joseph, 308.
Denmark, xxvii; King of, 273.
Denny, Daniel, 136, 280.
Deodāsī, 69, 83.
De Plaunches, John, 347.
Deriabauds. *See* Cotton goods.
Desborough, General John, 46, 49; to help report on petitions, etc., 12, 159, 168, 184, 218, 256, 278.
Dethick, Sir John, 268, 332 (2).
Dethick, Thomas, the Company's Agent at Leghorn, letters to, 53, 59, 108, 185, 262, 283, 342.
Dethick, the, 80, 82, 282, 283, 286; master of, *see* Doves, Cobham.
Dewey, Josias, 14; payment for powder to, 275, 308, 311, 358.
Dickons, John, 163; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.
Dimities. *See* Cotton goods.
Discovery, the, 126.
Discovery, the, 288 (2), 329; men serving in, 293, 310; payment to, 294, 302, 309; work done to, 300 (2), 304, 310, 311, 332; stock, etc., for, 306, 307, 310, 311 (2), 313 (2), 321; to go to the Coast and Jambi, xxix, 307 (2).
Diu, xxv.
Dividends (or divisions), 19, 121, 207 *n.*; in money, xxii, 19, 58, 60, 99, 104, 106, 113, 148 (2), 149 (2), 156, 170, 187, 238, 285, 330; list of, 206.
Dixon, Anne, 147.
Doctors' Commons, 146.
Dollars, 27, 69, 80, 82, 355; rix, 273.
Dolphin, the, 341 (2).
Dormen, Samuel, 342, 353.
Doughty, Edward, 240, 338, 340.
Dove, the, x, 67, 75 (2), 77; her freight and demurrage, 84, 86, 90, 91.
Dover, xv, 149.
Doves, Cobham, master of the *Dethick*, 80.
Downham, Dr., 243.
Downing, Sir George, the Protector's Agent in Holland, 219, 253, 254, 257, 269, 276, 319; letters to, 230, 231, 244, 251, 255, 278, 312, 314, 317, 320, 323; letters from, 239, 321; to endeavour to arrange matters between the Dutch and the Company, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, 205 (2), 229-31, 248, 275, 323; agreement made with the Dutch by, xxxi, 312 (2), 313, 316, 317 (2), 318 (2), 323.
Drackott, Thomas, 315.
Dragon, the, 252, 253, 257, 338; commander of, *see* Beddiford, Captain; engaged for freighting to Bantam and Jambi, xxiii, 224, 232; harassed by the Dutch, 341, 342.
Drax, Sir James, 267, 305, 341; elected a Committee, 197, 268, 333.
Duchy Chamber, the, 30.
Dunkirk, iii, 33, 134.
Dunkyn, Michael, Cashier to the Company, 11, 157, 309, 331; duties allotted to, 98, 150 (2), 180, 307; entertainment and salary, 225, 273, 336.
Dunn, Hannah, 103.
Du Querne, Pierre, 325.
Dutch, the (*see also* Holland *and* States-General), 1, 86, 91, 93, 95, 123, 126, 224, 227; Pulo Run to be given up to the English Company by, v, x, 6, 28, 32, 85-8, 101, 102, 112, 113; desolated by, xix, 41, 42, 162, 164; money to be paid the English Company by, iv, v, 7, 8, 15, 16, 18, 19, 19 *n.*, 24, 28, 32, 33, 34, 36,

37, 39, 40, 41, 65, 73, 74; the Protector to be petitioned concerning, v, 14, 15, 37; meetings of the Dutch committee, 8 (2), 14–16, 19, 32, 48, 49; references to treaties with, v, xxviii, 17, 42, 109, 128, 255, 258, 290, 323, 332; East India Company, xiii, xvii, xxviii, 6, 28, 257; rials bought by, 94; letters from, 60 *n.*, 255; letter to, 87–8; ships belonging to, 167, 168, 180; arrested, 181, 184, 185, 187; released, 188; allowed to export money free of custom, 79; Bewinthebbers, 87, 107, 111, 272, 324; letter to, 112–13; to be sued by the English Company, 271, 280; injuries caused the English Company and others by, 276–8 (2), 290, 342, 345, 347; agreement concerning, made with, 312 (2), 313, 316, 317 (2), 318, 323; join forces with the English, 130; endeavour to prevent them trading in Persia, 132–3; blockade Bantam, xi, xviii, xxviii, 158, 159, 161–5, 168, 204, 205, 216, 217, 231, 245, 248, 254, 255, 258, 268, 269, 272, 273, 275, 276; abuses and indignities put upon the English by, 109, 128, 163–5, 168 (3), 183, 185, 229–31, 240, 244, 245, 254, 275, 278 (2); remonstrance concerning, 215–16, 218; brief relation of, 216–17; deposition concerning, 217–18; endeavour to monopolize the pepper and clove trade, viii, 165, 275–7; proposed regulation for the buying of pepper by the Dutch and English Company, 234; English ships attacked and taken by, xxviii, 216, 217, 218, 223, 268, 269, 273, 275, 314, 316 (2), 332, 341, 342; attack Portuguese possessions in India, xxiv, xxv, 243 *n.*; intervene in favour of the Danes, 300 *n.*; Ambassador, *see* Nieuport.

Dutton, Jane, 343.

Dutton, Captain John, 343; gives information about Pulo Run, 202, 282; entertained as Governor of, xxix, 288, 296; to go to St. Helena, xxx, 302, 305, 306.

Dycer, Robert, 55, 102.

Dye, Elizabeth, 238.

Dyer, William, 86, 87.

Eagle, the, viii, xviii, xxiv, 90, 92, 93, 168, 243; master of, *see* Harvey *and* Langford; men serving in, 35, 81, 82, 223, 347; to be unladen, 46, 205; private trade in, xxix, 50, 250, 251, 337, 339; her freight, 52, 55 (2), 57, 225, 227, 241; payment to her owners, 57, 58 (2), 103, 222, 238, 252, 264, 337; to go to Surat, x, xxiii, 56, 57, 83 (2), 205; to Bantam, 224; stock, etc., for, 68, 77, 82, 83 (2), 84, 260, 261; insurance of, 170; goods returned in, 206, 215, 225, 227, 293, 338, 339; appointed admiral of the Surat fleet, 252 (2), 253; her return, xxxii, 333.

Eakin, George, 262.

East, Captain William, 69.

East India Company (*see also* the Fourth Joint Stock, the United Joint Stock, *and* the New General Stock): Governor, *see* Cokayne, Thomson, *and* Andrew; Deputy-Governor, *see* Riccard *and* Andrew; Accountant, *see* Sambrooke, Jeremy; Auditor, *see* Pauls, John; Beadle, *see* Spiller, John; Cashier, *see* Dunkyn, Michael; Husband, *see* Seaborne, Richard; Secretary, *see* Stanyan, John; Solicitor, *see* Acton, James; Surgeon, *see* Boone, Henry; resolves to fortify and plant Pulo Run, vii, viii, 2, 6 (2), 7, 15, 42, 81, 83, 86, 87, 88, 95, 96, 97, 101, 102, 139, 145; Pulo Run to be given up by the Dutch to, v, 6, 28, 32, 85–8, 101, 102, 112, 113; acquittance and instrument for delivery of Pulo Run to be given by, v, viii, 15, 16, 19 *n.*, 47, 81, 85–7, 95, 96, 108, 112, 113; trade of, how best to preserve and carry it on, 3, 46, 52, 54 (2), 56, 60, 81, 89, 115, 117 (2), 118–20, 169, 170, 182, 183; proposals and reasons for a free and regulated, 122–3, 142, 143; model of, 123–6; arguments in favour of, xiii, 126–9; observations on and reasons for, offered by John Lewis, 129–34; reports of Council concerning, 137, 139, 142 (2); menace to, 243 *n.*, 275; its charter, confirmation and renewal of, desired, iii, vii, ix, xii–xvi, xix, 3, 54, 117 (2), 139, 143, 144 (2), 148, 149, 152, 156, 166, 167, 170 (2), 215, 221; orders of Council concerning, xiv, vv, 118, 145, 160, 167, 168, 169, 170–2; the Attorney-General on, xiv, 146–8, 159, 160; Cromwell grants a new, iv, xvi, 173, 182, 183, 184, 185 (2), 189, 196, 225, 243, 259, 275; clause in the charter granted by King James to, 193; petitions Cromwell and his Council, v, xii, xvi, 3, 4, 5, 6, 36, 37, 39 (2), 48 (2), 70 (2), 75, 76, 100, 105, 106, 117–18, 135, 181, 215–16, 246–7, 248, 275–6, 278, 332; Richard Cromwell, xxxi, 315, 317, 319 (2), 322, 329, 330; Parliament, 26, 29, 30, 42; its Treasury, xxxii, 5, 9, 114, 136, 146, 198, 334, 335 (2); committee of, 9, 17, 18, 43, 120, 150, 219, 238, 257, 264, 265; money to be paid by the Dutch to, iv, v, 7, 8, 15, 16, 18, 19, 19 *n.*, 24, 28, 32–4, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 65, 73, 74; allotment of, v, 32, 33,

34, 36, 37, 39, 44, 46 (2), 47, 49, 51, 54, 63, 65, 73, 74, 98; references to treaties between the Dutch and, v, xxviii, 17, 42, 109, 128, 255, 258, 290, 323, 332; Dutch ships arrested by, 167, 168, 180, 181, 184, 185, 187; abuses and indignities sustained from the Dutch by, 109, 128, 158, 159, 161-5, 168 (3), 183, 185, 204, 205, 218, 223, 229-31, 244, 245, 248, 254, 255, 258, 268, 269, 272, 273, 275, 276, 278 (2), 290, 342, 345, 347; remonstrance concerning, 215-16; brief relation of, 216-17; deposition concerning, 217-18; resolves to sue for damages resulting from, xxix, 271, 280, 286; proposed agreement touching, 312 (2), 313, 316, 317 (2), 318, 323; letters to its several Agents, *passim*; letter to the King of Portugal from, 340; letters to, 80, 120; prejudiced by private trade, 7, 36, 146, 167; orders concerning, 250, 251, 259; customs to be paid to, 16, 17 (2); Fowke's case and petitions against, 17, 20, 23-6, 65; its statement concerning, 30-1, 53; remonstrance and narrative touching, 72-3; disbursements in defence against, 34, 49; referred to the Protector and his Council, 63, 65, 66, 67, 72 (2), 73; their decision, 73, 74 (2), 75, 90, 91, 94, 95, 105, 106, 121, 135, 145, 269; its mark, 23, 239; convoys desired and obtained for its ships, xi, xxx, 33, 89 (2), 90, 119, 134, 181, 193, 196, 284, 288, 292, 298, 341 (2); loans desired by Cromwell and the State from, v, vi, xxxi, xxxii, 38, 39, 40 (2), 44, 46, 47, 63, 64, 329, 330, 331 (2), 333; terms for repayment of, v, vi, vii, 44, 50, 120; petitions concerning, vii, 135-6 (2), 138, 157, 170, 322; offer to recover, vii, 271; complaints against, 42, 43; its estate in the East to be sent home, 50, 51, 170; estimated valuation of, 56 *n.*, 116; preamble for a New Joint Stock to be drawn up, xix, 60 (2), 65, 170, 172, 173, 173-5; petitions for licence to transport foreign coin and bullion, 68, 70, 71; grants concerning, 90; its mariners to be exempt from pressing, 81, 82, 263, 314, 315, 319; Christmas and other charities given by, 68, 71, 103, 113, 136, 201, 303, 354, 358; orders concerning its factors, factories, ships, warehouses, etc., viii, xxii, xxiv, xxxiii, 99, 100, 111 (2), 113, 115, 118, 166, 186, 197, 198, 202, 209, 210 (2), 211 (2), 212, 213 (2), 215, 219, 220, 239, 243, 259, 270, 281, 299, 300, 321, 325, 328, 335, 339 (2), 343, 344, 349, 352, 355 (2); proposal to sell its privileges, etc., in the East, 116, 117, 139; defrauded and tricked by the Persians, 131, 132, 133; its seal, iv, 146, 166, 195, 206, 273, 315; to be affixed to petitions, etc., 150, 177, 182, 186, 249, 271, 309; to be changed and several new ones provided, 194, 199; oath to be taken by freemen and others of, xxi, 184, 186, 187, 189, 190 (2), 191 (2), 192 (2), 193-7, 265-7, 270, 271, 336-9; decides to employ only English built vessels, xxxiii, 185; arms of, 199; the Guinea trade taken over by, xx, xxii, xxiii, 175, 199, 264, 269, 277; a place for a fresh settlement on the coast of India to be sought for, xxiv, xxv, xxvi, 250, 252; Tranquebar offered to, 273, 279; desires letters of recommendation from Richard Cromwell to the Emperors of China and Japan, 295, 296, 297; resolves to fortify and plant St. Helena, xxx, 302 (2), 305; agreement made with Captain Russell by, 309; its house, *see* East India House.

East India House, xxii, 173, 178, 197 (2), 252, 267, 310, 311, 326; lease of, 273, 279, 280 (2); taxes on, 281; hall in, repair of window in, 309, 310; let for sale of goods, 344, 346.

East India Merchant, the, 86, 97, 134, 344; commander of, *see* Newport, Anthony; returns from Bantam, x, 80, 83; goods returned in, 67, 85, 93 (2), 96, 103 (2), 145, 146; payment to her owners, 86, 93, 98, 358; offered and accepted for freighting to the Coast and Bay, 346, 349.

Eastlands Company, the, 89.

Edlyn, Richard, 67.

Edmonds, Alderman Simon, 94, 105.

Edmunds, Edward, 281.

Edwards, Benjamin, 304.

Edwards, Henry, 96 (2).

Edwards, James, 47, 96, 112, 206 *n.*, 352; to help arbitrate, 10, 32; elected a Committee, 37, 52, 105, 110, 153, 333; buys goods, 23, 66 (2), 136, 157, 158, 339; payment to, 349.

Edwards, John, 162, 213; entertainment and salary, 214, 244, 256, 259.

Elcock, Rowland, 202, 293.

Elder, Daniel, 344, 349, 356, 357.

Elephants' teeth, (ivory), 175.

Elizabeth, the, 256.

Elliott, Captain, 299, 304.

Ellis, John, 212.

Elwaies, John, 98.

Elwaies, —, 98.

Emanson, James, 91.

Employment, the, 164.

Endymion, the, 57, 78, 81, 82, 168, 187, 297; master of, *see* Coachman, Jarvis;

to go to Bantam, x, 57 ; agreement made with and payment to her owners, 59, 62, 75, 159, 166, 183 ; stock for, 68 ; arrives at Plymouth, xviii, 158 ; obstructed in her trade by the Dutch, xviii, 158, 161, 162, 163, 275, 286, 312, 313 (2), 317, 323.
Erith, 67.
Estwick, Alderman Stephen, 62.
Evelyn, John, xx, xxxiv, 191 *n.*
Everson, Joas, 61, 328, 356.
Ewins, Anne, 340 (2), 354.
Exchange, the, warehouse at, 225, 336, 353; assessment of, 61 ; porters at, 152, 154; notices put up at, xiv, 137, 139, 144.
Exchequer, the, 188 ; money to be paid into, 47, 53, 79, 269 ; money to be paid from, v, vi, 5, 50, 74, 100, 105, 120, 200, 220, 269.
Excise, 121, 165; office, 100; commissioners of, 165, 270.
Expedition, the, 56 *n.*, 115.
Experience, the, 340,
Experiment, the, 186.
Exton, Dr. John, 16 *n.*, 28, 33, 34 *n.*

Fabor, Bodowin, 21, 26.
Fairfax, the, 254.
Falcon, the, 52, 53, 338.
Faldoe, William, 356.
Falmouth, ships at, xix, 151, 167, 168, 268.
Fanams, 127.
Farmān, 131.
Farrer, Francis, 212, 221.
Farrer, William, 201.
Favell, —, 49.
Fenn, —, 272.
Fenwicke, —, 240.
Fernandez, Signor. *See* De Calvaiar.
Ferrand, Robert, 240.
Fetherston, William, 201.
Fiennes, Colonel Nathaniel, Lord Commissioner of the Broad Seal; to help report on petitions, etc., 12, 20, 29, 118, 218 ; his objections to parts of the Company's charter, xv, xvi, xviii, 159, 167, 168, 169, 172.
Finch, William, 119, 142, 146, 166; accepted as security, 135, 145, 149, 155.
Fincham, Simeon, 357 (2), 358.
Fines, 124 (2), 125; for private trading, 10 (2), 27, 228, 356; for admission to the freedom of the Company, xviii, 189, 191, 198, 225, 265, 267, 357; for disorder at court meetings, xxxiii, 213; for people taken to and left in India without permission, 344.
Fitch, John, 329, 356.
Flatman, Elizabeth, 318.
Flatman, Thomas, 318.
Fleet, Captain Thomas, 350, 355.
Fleetwood, Charles, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to help report on petitions, etc., 68, 81, 118, 141, 159, 168, 218, 278.
Fletcher, Richard, 33.
Flower, Stephen, 239.
Flyer, Edward, 212, 237.
Foard, Richard, 183 (2), 271, 322, 344; elected a Committee, 268, 333; to help arbitrate, etc., 176, 179, 187, 193, 195; to negotiate with the Dutch, 220 (2), 221; payment to, 221, 328, 349; petition of, 268, 332; adventure transferred to, 347.
Follio or Foley, Thomas, shells supplied by, 259, 260 (2), 261 ; paid for, 266, 316, 321, 326.
Foot, Sir Thomas, 129 *n.*, 191 (2), 214, 279; elected a Committee, 176, 179, 197, 268.
Forster, Matthew, 212.
'Fort Dansburge', 273, 279.
Fort Kormantine, xxii, xxiii, 199, 214, 320, 339; Castle, 287, 300, 301, 302, 324, 353, 359.
Fort St. George, 43, 125, 128, 339; factory to be kept on at, viii, 4; factors and others at and for, viii, 1, 4. 43, 209, 212, 223, 224, 226, 232, 235, 238, 280, 308, 346, 351 ; valuation of, 56 *n.*, 116 ; ships and stock for, xxix, xxxii, 180, 358; to be a separate Agency, xxiv, 203; Agent at, *see* Greenhill, Henry. *See also* Madras.
Forth, Hugh, 69.
Fortune, the, 264, 266.
Fossan, Lewis, 77.
Foster, Henry, 315, 327.
Foster, Joan, 353.
Fothergill, William, 306.
Fourth Joint Stock, the, iv, 18, 31, 88, 94, 106, 112, 115, 116, 225, 272, 345, 353; accounts of, 1, 15, 16, 49, 114; between the United Joint Stock and, 9, 18, 31, 51, 52, 58, 61, 63 (2), 97, 111, 121, 156, 195, 224, 345, 353; courts of election for, 37, 104, 153; gratuities given by, 37, 105, 106, 156; money due to and claimed by, v, 28, 32, 47, 51, 63, 96, 99, 100, 104, 107, 121, 237; payments to, 49, 63, 95, 145, 356; feoffees appointed in trust for, xxvii, 47, 94, 99, 195; meetings of. 235, 237, 253, 271, 299, 329; dividends and divisions of, ix, xviii, 60, 99, 106, 121, 170; Fowke's adventure in, 73; balance of its estate to be prepared, 85; presented, 94; loss of ships belonging to, 128 (2); resolves to sell all rights and properties in the Indies, xiv, 139; agreement with the New General Stock, xxvii, 195, 243,

253; its seal, 194, 195; money due to Poplar Almshouse from, 94, 170, 244, 299, 309, 310.
Fowke, Alderman John, 1, 34, 49; his case and petitions against the Company, vi, 17, 20, 23-6, 65; orders of Council and Parliament concerning, vi, 18 (2), 19, 21 (2), 23, 29, 30, 74, 76, 107; the Company's statement and remonstrance concerning, 30-1, 53, 72-3; arbitration proposed, 41, 44-8, 66; referred to the Protector and his Council, vi, 63, 65, 66, 67, 72 (2), 73; their decision, vi, 73, 74 (2), 75, 90, 91, 94, 95, 105, 106, 121, 135, 145, 269; his submission, 72; his son's demand, 90.
Fowkes, James, master of the *Satisfaction*, 299.
Fox, Humphrey, 212.
Fox, Thomas, 207.
France, 27, 155.
Francis and John, the, 268, 317; commander of, *see* Browning, Laurence; captured by the Dutch, 268, 269, 275; satisfaction proposed for damages done to, 312 (2).
Frankline, William, 303.
Frederick, the, 268, 317; commander of, *see* Staunton, Captain; seized by the Dutch, 269 (2), 275; satisfaction proposed for damages done to, 312 (2).
Frederick, Alderman John, 197, 233, 329, 330.
Freeman, John, 57.
Freeman, John, Junior, 57, 84, 86.
Freinds, Thomas, 332.
French, the, 134.
French, Paul, 98, 261.
Frith, John, 4.
Frith, Robert, 4.

Gale, Thomas, 273.
Garbler, the, *see* Cutler, William.
Gardiner, John, 326, 356.
Gardner, Samuel, 201.
Gardner, Zachary, 145.
Garland, —, 30.
Garrard, Sir Jacob, 37, 206 *n.*
Garry, Henry, 136, 242.
Garry, Mary, 136.
Garway, Sir Henry, 78, 84.
Garway, John, 47, 78, 84, 94; his suit against the Company, 102, 106, 120.
Garway, Rowland, 213, 232, 234, 236.
Garway, William, 4 (2), 8, 15, 32, 63, 73, 90, 129, 227, 232, 239, 260, 341; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153, 176, 179; reports made by, 45, 67; payment to, 49, 233, 236; his debt, 114, 235, 236 (2), 237; offers his services, 202; entertainment and securities, 211, 213, 228, 229, 233, 237, 249.
Gatton, John, 356.
Gawton, George, 180, 204, 211, 212.
Gee, Thomas, 2, 185.
Genoa, 99, 104; the Company's Agent at, *see* Wright, Edward.
Gifford, John, 201, 207.
Gifford, Philip, 212.
Gifford, William, 201 (2), 212.
Gilbert, the, 205, 232, 235, 252; to go to the Coast, Jambi, and Bantam, xxiii *n.*, 207, 215, 220; agreement with and payment to her owners, 207, 208, 215, 241, 252.
Ginger, 2, 66, 93 (2), 154, 166, 303.
Ginghams. *See* Cotton goods.
Glanveile, Benjamin, 160.
Goa, xxv, 165, 273, 340.
Godfrey, John, 265, 266, 270.
Godfrey, Thomas, 9, 12.
Godolphin, John, 218.
Gold, 79, 175, 180, 182, 220, 244, 250, 296, 301; seizure of, 188.
Gold Coast, the, xxii, xxiii, 244.
Gold, Thomas, 237, 306.
Golden Fleece, the, 4.
Goldsmith, Charles, 213, 290.
Gollipher, Walter, 92, 98.
Gombroon, xxiv, 7, 53, 108, 183, 249 *n.*, 283; customs at, 17, 46, 56 *n.*, 97, 98, 126, 131, 132, 178; decline and valuation of, 46, 56 *n.*, 116; customhouse established at, 131.
Gooday, Henry, 274, 303, 316, 359.
Good Hope, the, 1.
Goodman, Godfrey, 314.
Goodwill, the, 8, 114.
Goodwin, Dr., 226, 227.
Goodyear, John, 135, 136, 138.
Gosnall, Captain Benjamin, master of the *Peter and Jane*, 285, 288, 313.
Gosnell, George, 351.
Gosnell, James, 352.
Gostwick, William, 2, 4, 9, 12.
Gould, Nicholas, 206 *n.*
Graunt, John, 317, 319.
Graves, William, 300, 311, 354.
Gravesend, 207, 232, 307, 311; ships to leave, 57, 207, 233, 291, 298.
Gray, Edward, 274, 308, 311, 359.
Gray, John, 212, 234, 237.
Gray, Matthew, 212.
Green, John, 243.
Green, Richard, 233.
Green, Thomas, 299, 300, 358.
Greenham, Richard, 243.
Greenhill, Henry, Agent at the Coast, viii, 1, 70, 162, 287, 344; gold, etc., to be

consigned to, 180, 200, 203, 207; entertainment and securities, 206, 211, 212.
Greenway, Thomas, 291, 294 *n*.
Greskom, Thomas, 344.
Grey, Simon, 113.
Griffin, Roger, 279 *n*.
Griffith, George, 170, 291.
Grigby, Alexander, 213, 232, 236.
Grimes, Captain Gilbert, 68.
Grimes, Henry, 359.
Grimes, Mary, 68.
Grimston, Edward, 110.
Grimston, Henry, 110.
Grocers' Hall, 89 (2), 90.
Guinea, 219, 257, 300, 303, 327, 328, 347, 353; stuffs, etc., from, 96, 232, 242, 284, 295, 346; ships and stock for, ix, xxiii, xxix, xxxii, 172, 175, 181, 182, 190, 199, 204, 207, 213, 214, 218, 221, 223, 233, 237 (2), 245, 259 (2), 260, 263, 265, 274 (3), 277, 281, 286, 294, 297 (2), 298, 305, 321, 322, 326, 329, 333, 335, 338, 347, 351; the Company to take over the trade to, from the Guinea Company, xx, xxii, xxiii, 175, 199, 264, 269, 277; factors and others at and for, 201, 218, 265, 294, 295 (2), 296, 297, 300–304, 322, 324 (2), 342, 351, 354, 356; instructions to, 357, 358; Guinea Company of Holland, 245; valuation of remains in factories at, 287; payment for, 291; the Guinea Company allowed the use of the Company's Hall, 346.
Gunnell, 23.
Guns, 259, 261, 281, 287, 301, 303, 304, 307, 310.
Gurney, Edward, 183.
Gurney, John, 183, 322, 325, 348, 349.
Guy, Edwin, 102.

Hackett, William, 331.
Hackwell, Captain Robert, 109.
Hague, the, 230, 272, 276.
Hakewell, Dr., 29.
Halford, Edward, 239.
Haliburton, Andrew, 138, 219, 220.
Hall, Arthur, 247, 296.
Hall, Captain, 18, 74.
Hall, John, 294.
Hall, Joseph, 183.
Hall, Thomas, 58.
Hall, Thomas, 319.
Halsted, Matthias, 212.
Hamburg, 155; the Company's Agent at, *see* Bancks, John.
Hamersly, Francis, his account, 9, 10, 15, 17, 36, 66, 68; settlement of, 69, 83, 84.
Hamerton, John, 93.
Hampson, Henry, 53, 308, 328; his account, 318, 353, 354, 355.
Hanson, Thomas, his debt, 2, 4, 9, 98.
Harbert, James, 299, 300.
Harbert, John, 250, 307, 331; entertainment and salary, 225, 273, 316, 320, 321, 336, 337 (2).
Harby, Colonel, 63, 64.
Harby, Eliab, 204.
Harby, Erasmus, 64.
Harby, Sir Job, 61, 62, 64.
Harby, Thomas, 242.
Harding, Grace, 229, 274, 311.
Harecourt, —, 254.
Hargrave, Captain William, master of the *Welcome*, 205, 236; gratuity given to, 59; instructions and payment to, 211, 233, 234; letter to, 239.
Harmen Wreede, the, 263.
Harrington, John, 212.
Harrington, —, 348.
Harris, John, 291, 311, 313, 358.
Harris, Richard, 331; entertainment and salary, 225, 273, 274, 336.
Harris, Samuel, 55.
Harris, Thomas, 55, 95.
Harrison, Thomas, 91.
Harvey, William, master of the *Eagle*, 77.
Harvy, Francis, 35.
Harwell, Robert, 351.
Harwich, 92.
Harwood, Emory, 229.
Harwood, William, 232, 353.
Hasellwood, Thomas, 67.
Hassell, Samuel, 347.
Hatsell, Captain Henry, letters from, 20 (2), 181.
Hay, Robert, 337.
Hayes, John, 349.
Heath, Dr., 29.
Heer Cunnees, the, 268.
Henriette Louise, the, 167 *n*.
Herbert. *See* Harbert.
Herbert, Robert, 212.
Herms, William, 325.
Herne, Nathaniel, 270, 308.
Herne, William, 238.
Herricke, Nicholas, 356.
Herring, Nathaniel, 245.
Hewling, Benjamin, 287, 344.
Hewling, William, 270, 304, 356.
Hey, the, 264, 266.
Hickford, Henry, 310.
Hickman, Francis, 316.
Hide, Thomas, 353, 359.
Hildesley, Mark, 5.
Hill, James, 100, 354.
Hill, John, 317, 320, 353 (2), 356 (2).
Hill, Alderman Richard, 32, 52, 153, 158.
Hill, Thomas, 146, 147.
Hiller, Richard, 201.
Hobby, John, 337.

Hoddesden, John, 212.
Hodges, Francis, 258.
Hodges, Thomas, 35, 37.
Hoett, Peter, 296.
Holland (*see also* Dutch, the, *and* States-General), xiii, 155, 264, 316; petitions to import money from, 78–82; a representative of the Company to go to, xxvii, 219, 220 (2), 221; advices from, 245; Guinea Company of, 245; breach feared with, 300 *n*.
Holloway, Bartholomew, 225, 273, 322.
Holloway, Elizabeth, 322, 324.
Holworthy, John, Agent for the Company at Marseilles, 108; letters to, 55, 59, 182, 263.
'Homassens', 329, 357.
Hooker, Ralph, 358.
Hooker, William, 26, 96, 348; buys goods, 111, 114, 118, 325.
Hope, the, 56 *n*.
Hopegood, Abraham, 239.
Hopewell, the, ix, 286, 287.
Hopgood, Edward, 106.
Hopkins, Thomas, 204, 212.
Hoskins, —, 64.
Houblan, James, 110.
Houblan, John, 110.
Hougham, Solomon, 67.
How, Dr., 50.
Howell, Richard, 316.
Howland, Geoffrey, 3; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.
Hubertsen, John, master of the *Philipus*, 94.
Hūglī, Agent at, *see* Gawton, George; to be a separate agency, xxiv, 203; factors and others at, 209, 212, 228, 237.
Hull, xv, 148.
Hull, William, 86, 223, 224; entertainment and salary, 96 (2), 226, 235.
Humble, William, 266, 337.
Humphreys, John, 274.
Hunt, Henry, 68.
Hunter, Captain John, 42, 67, 92, 96; to be consulted about Pulo Run, 6, 13, 15 (2); letters to, 7, 13.
Hurleston, Captain Michael, 202.
Hussy, Thomas, 104, 172, 332, 347.
Hutchinson, Colonel John, 188.

Imām Qulī Khān, 130.
Indian, the, 351.
Indigo, sale of and references to, *passim*; from Coromandel, 154, 323, 346; Lahore, Sarkhej, and Surat, 35, 55, 66, 77, 93 (2), 102, 106, 107, 116, 181, 323, 346; shirts and skins, 44, 55, 77, 106, 157, 160, 238, 241, 277, 323; tare allowed on, 261, 322; price of, 262.
Indrapura, 164; ships captured by the Dutch at, xxviii, 268, 269, 273, 275.
Ingram, Rowland, 149.
Ireland, Lord Deputy of. *See* Fleetwood, Charles.
Iron, 207, 232; payment for, 214, 241, 274, 281, 288, 301, 344, 347, 356.
Ispahān, 116, 132.
Italy, 116, 155.
Itimād-uddaula, 132.

Jacker, John, 152.
Jackson, Alderman, 74.
Jackson, Isaac, 326; payment to, 310, 315, 321, 329, 331, 359.
Jamaica, iii, 188.
Jambi, xxiv; ships and stock for, 13, 180, 207, 214, 220, 232, 282, 291, 307, 311, 321, 323, 325, 327, 335, 347, 350–2; pepper from, 14, 55, 77, 93, 106, 110, 160, 161, 163, 177, 277; valuation of the Company's estate at, 56 *n*., 116; factors and others at and for, 209, 213, 246, 256; King of, 165.
James I, Pulo Run placed under the protection of, 41 (2), 42; charter granted the Company by, xvi, xvii, 147, 148, 169, 173; clause in, 193.
James, the, 341.
James, Charles, 208, 236.
James, Roger, 239.
Japan, xxvi, 283, 288, 300, 302; ships and stock for, xxvi, 281, 282 (2), 283, 286, 290, 297, 309; Quarles Browne appointed Chief at, 289, 290; factors for, 290, 296; Emperor of, xxvi, 295, 296, 297.
Japara, 56 *n*., 116.
Jenings, —, Dutch Agent at Plymouth, 188.
Jennings, William, 212.
Jeofferies, Jabez, 316, 358.
Jervase, John, 77.
Jesson, John, 240, 242.
Jesson, William, 305, 314; his debts, 240, 242, 272.
John, the, 74.
John Gertsen, the, 263.
Johnson, Henry, shipwright, 201, 301, 354; sale of Blackwall Yard to, xxxiii, 34, 105, 112; payment to, 214, 237, 274, 291, 303, 316, 324, 331, 335; loan to, 288.
Johnson, Ralph, 201, 214, 218; entertainment and securities, 203, 304.
Johnson, William, 180, 207, 212, 229.
Jolliffe, John, 189, 232; elected a Committee, 198; accepted as security, 303, 346.
Jolliffe, William, 347.
Jonathan, the, 35, 71 (2), 164, 268.
Jones, Christian, 119, 162.
Jones, Edward, 93.

Jones, Jeremy, 298.
Jones, Luke, 253.
Jones, Colonel Philip, Comptroller of the Household, 29, 68, 150; to help report on petitions, etc., xii, 12, 20, 80, 81, 118 (2), 121, 136, 137, 184, 218, 278.
Jones, Thomas, 96, 238.
Jones, William, 19, 119.
Jones, William, 287, 290, 294, 298.
Jonkett, Francis, 292.
Joost, —, 304; payment to, 324, 329, 345; bills of exchange payable to, 327, 333, 340.
Joscelyn, Edward, 229.
Jourden, Charles, 61.
Jourden, Henry, 75.
Judd, Daniel, 187.
Juxon, Nicholas, 76, 82.

Kāsimbāzār, xxiv, 209, 212.
Katherine, the, viii, 38, 43, 45, 268; payment to her owners, 38, 50, 303; offered and accepted for freighting to the Coast, etc., xxix, 86, 291, 307, 309; stock for, 306; accident to, 311, 315.
Keat, Gilbert, 37, 64, 105, 153.
Keat, Jonathan, 346, 353.
Kempton, Samuel, 296, 308, 310, 356.
Kendall, John, 97.
Kendall, Thomas, 18, 98, 350; to help arbitrate, 28, 33, 34 *n.*, 106, 183, 193, 195, 313; his petition, 68; elected a Committee, 176, 177, 179, 333.
Kenn, John, 204, 206, 212.
Kenrick, Thomas, 298.
Kerridge, Captain Thomas, 10; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153; money left to Poplar Almshouse by, 309, 351.
Kett, Noah or Loy, schoolmaster at Poplar, 244, 326, 338, 340; payment to, 321, 331; his quarrel with Marriott, 327, 328.
'Khanders', 110, 284, 323.
Kiffin, William, 287, 344, 348.
King David, the, 324.
King Ferdinand, the, xxvi, 134, 279, 333.
King, Alderman, 310.
King, John, 55.
Kinsman, Captain, commander of the *Experience*, 340.
Knight, Francis, 146, 151, 297.
Knight, John, 97.
Knipe, Edward, 305, 308.
Knox, Captain, commander of the *Anne*, 185, 186, 205.

Ladd, Henry, 245.
Lahore, indigo from, 55, 66, 77, 93 (2), 106, 107, 116, 346.
Lambe, Richard, 271, 272.
Lambe, Samuel, 206.
Lambert, Lord, 38, 73, 141.
Lambton, John, 92, 210, 212.
Lambton, Ralph, 232, 238.
Lamott, Samuel, 353.
Lancaster, Thomas, 140.
Langford, Richard, commander of the *Eagle*, 252, 342; letter to, 252–3.
Langham, Alderman John, 189, 191, 221; his debt, 112, 148, 270, 272, 280; his house offered to the Company, 280; payment to, 352.
Langley, John, 105; accepted as security, 160, 227, 346.
Langrake, James, 293.
Lanneret, the, 8.
Lantore, 41.
Launce, John, 263; letters to, 198, 284, 342.
Launt, Richard, 269.
Laurence, Adam, 189.
Laurence, John, 189, 333.
Laurence, Thomas, 239.
Lauson, John, 307, 310, 357, 358.
Lawrence, Henry, Lord President of the Council, xiv, 92, 142.
Lawson, Vice-Admiral John, 341.
Lead, 18, 222, 232, 246, 297, 303, 356, 358.
Leadenhall, warehouses at, 38, 86, 206; lease of, 222, 310, 315; desired and taken by the Governors of Christ's Hospital, 308, 310, 319, 328, 346, 347, 348.
Leathersellers' Hall, 191.
Leaver, Thomas, 213, 326.
Lee, Adam, 6.
Lee, Godfrey, 325, 350, 355.
Lee, John. *See* Leigh.
Leemknell, John, 349.
Leghorn, the Company's Agents at, *see* Dethick *and* Browne; letters to, 52, 53, 108, 182, 262.
Leigh, John, 241, 314.
Lemmond, —, 260.
Lenthall, William, Speaker of the House of Commons, 29.
Letters of marque, 134.
Levett, —, 5.
Lewis, Edward, 303.
Lewis, John, a former Agent in Persia, 85, 129 *n.*, 151, 206 *n.*, 222, 296, 314; charges against, 96, 97 (2), 98, 315, 320 (2); observations on the trade of India by, 129–30; reasons in favour of a joint stock by, 130–4; elected a Committee, 177, 179, 197, 333.
Lewis, John, 338.
Lewis, Thomas, 304.
Lewis and Mary, the, xix, 167, 168.
Leyden, 322, 324.
Light, Lawrence, 136.
Lilburne, Lieutenant-Colonel John, 30.

Limbry, Captain John, 288.
Limbry, William, 286, 288, 291.
Lion, the, 1.
Lisle, Viscount. *See* Sydney, Philip.
Litfold, Richard, 60.
Little Eagle, the, 297.
Loe, Laurence, 237, 282, 283.
London, 148, 155; Recorder of, *see* Long, Sir Lislebone.
London, John, 311.
London, the, xxvi, xxix, xxx, 284, 285, 288 (2), 305, 306, 332; commander of, *see* Bowen, Robert; payment for, 291 (2), 301, 304, 308; men serving in, 286, 293, 308; payment to, 301, 307; stock, etc., for, 305–8, 310 (2), 311, 321; too deeply laden, 307, 308.
Long, Sir Lislebone, Recorder of London, 102.
Longcloth. *See* Cotton goods.
Looker, Captain, 350.
Lord, Robert, 299.
Lord Deputy, the. *See* Fleetwood, Charles.
Lords, House of (*see also* Parliament), Fowke petitions, 24; decrees and orders of, 24, 25, 26 (2), 29, 30, 73.
Lothbury, 9.
Love, the, xxiii, 97, 222, 227, 235, 239; offered and accepted for freighting, 86, 166, 168, 169 (2), 171 (2), 175, 176, 184, 185, 221, 222; stock, etc., for, 180, 232, 233; passengers in, 213, 233; payment for, 227, 241.
Love, William, 8, 232, 259, 352; elected a Committee, 198, 268, 333.
Loveland, John, 201 (4).
Lovell, Dudley, 266.
Lovell, John, 67, 93.
Luarthy, Hugh, 95, 273 (2).
Lucas, Robert, 266.
Lucknow, xxiv, 35, 56 *n.*, 204.
Lucy, Lucas, 8.
Lyme, the, 27.

Mabbot, John, 317, 320.
Macao, xxvi, 223; Governor of, 294, 296.
Macassar, viii, xxiv, 13, 97, 324; ships and stock for, 2, 180, 186, 291, 307, 309, 326, 335; valuation of the Company's estate at, 56 *n.*, 116; Dutch forbid English ships to go to, xix, 162, 164, 216; factors and others at and for, 209, 212, 213, 228, 246, 256.
Mace, 42, 43, 326.
Mackerel, the, 256, 319, 333.
Macroe, Mrs. 135, 157, 159.
Madock, John, Agent for the Company at Plymouth, 20, 23, 166, 225; letters to, 21–3, 27, 151, 158, 161, 167–8, 180, 187, 188, 194.
Madras (*see also* Fort St. George), viii, xxiv, 154, 200, 358 *n.*; valuation of the Company's estate at, 116.
Madras Merchant, the, xxix, 303, 306.
Mahieus, Anne, 45.
Mahmūdīs, 49, 355.
Maidwell, Lawrence, 29 (2).
Mainstone, Katherine, 352.
Mainstone, William, 212, 256.
Maisters, Robert, 238.
Malabar Coast, pepper from, 44, 55 (2), 77, 86, 93, 95, 106, 110, 111, 116, 277, 323, 346.
Mallison, John, 235, 238.
Malyn, William, Secretary to Cromwell, 254.
Mandevile, Elias, 346, 347.
Mandie, William, 96.
Manhood, James, 96 (2).
Mann, Edward, 348.
Mann, James, 64, 152, 346; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.
Mann, James, Junior, 152.
Mann, John, 152, 212.
Marigold, the, 162, 164, 166; master of, *see* Connis, John; offered and accepted for freighting to the Coast, xxiii, 181, 182, 186, 201, 207, 208; stock, etc., for, 68, 190, 204, 207, 214, 295; passengers in, 168, 203 (2), 214, 218.
Mariner, the, 56 *n.*
Mark, a weight, 339.
Markham, Valentine, formerly Auditor to the Company, 151.
Marks, 2, 43, 225, 301.
Marline, 304.
Marmaduke, the, 344 (2), 348, 350; commander of, *see* Butler, Peter; appointed and acts as convoy to vessels to and from St. Helena, xxx, 298, 306, 341 (2).
Marriott, John, 331.
Marriott, Thomas, 338; entertained as Chaplain for Poplar, 138, 140, 141; gratuity given to, 225, 303, 358, 359; his quarrel with Kett, 327, 328.
Marseilles, the Company's Agent at, *see* Holworthy *and* Launce; letters sent to and from, 55, 108, 109, 182, 262, 343.
Marsh, Francis, 236, 241.
Marsh, Thomas, 235.
Marshall, William, 307.
Marston Moor, the, 188.
Marten, Robert, 315.
Mason, Edward, master of the *Vine*, 290, 305.
Masulipatam (*see also* Coromandel Coast), viii, xxiv, 4, 127, 154, 217; factors and others at, 4, 180, 209, 212, 229; valuation of estate at, 116.
Mathews, Daniel, 100, 322; buys goods,

97, 303, 349, 354, 357; his debt, 285, 325.
Mauritius, 217.
May, Anthony, 97.
May, Robert, commander of the *Advice*, 249, 341.
Mayflower, the, 66, 70, 71 (2), 115, 177; master of, *see* Curtis *and* White; to be examined, 57, 201, 205; to go to Achin, Bantam, the Coast and Jambi, x, xxiii, 57, 65, 215, 220; terms made with and payment to her owners, 57, 58, 179, 213, 214, 219, 220; stock, etc., for, 68 (2), 69, 232; arrives at Plymouth, xviii, 160; letters, etc., returned in, 161, 176, 187, 194, 203; dispute about her charterparty, 187.
Maynard, Captain, 10, 11.
Maynard, John, 20, 25.
Mayoe, —, 90.
Meggott, —, 321.
Meggs, William, 206 *n.*; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.
Menall, John, 303.
Mercer, Bridget, 357.
Mercers' Chapel, 293.
Merchant Adventure, the, xii, xxix, 134, 286, 306, 308; commander of, *see* Tindal, Robert; payment to her owners, 110, 300; pepper returned in, 111, 118, 119, 135.
Merchant Adventurers, 278; their petition to Cromwell, 276–7.
Merchants' Delight, the, 237; offered and accepted for freighting to the Coast and Bay, xxiii, 186, 200, 207, 208; stock, etc., for, 232, 241.
Merchant Taylors' Hall, 135, 191 *n.*, 266.
Merrill, John, 313, 331.
Merry, —, 97, 98, 99.
Merry, Thomas, a former President at Surat (1649–1652), his debt to the Company, 27, 58, 106, 116, 120.
Mesrop, Moses, 220.
Meynell, Francis, 347, 357, 359.
Mico, Edward, 332.
Mico, Samuel, 266, 268, 313; payment to, 327, 336.
Middelburg, 108, 184.
Middleton, Andrew, 277.
Middleton, Captain Roger, 226, 235.
Midlemore, George, 212, 244.
Midleton, Fulke, 246.
Midleton, Peter, 333.
Millen, John, 308.
Millett, Captain John, 348, 349.
Millward, Charles, 92, 120, 271.
Millward, Daniel, 325.
Millward, Mrs., 271.
Milner, Alderman, 319.
Mīr Jumla, 70, 72.
Mitton, Mary, 311, 358.
Mixter, Anne, 225, 314.
Mogul, the Great (*see also* Shāh Jahān), 338.
Mohun, Richard, 201, 213, 256.
Mokha, 346.
Molle, Francis, 299.
Moluccas, the, 42.
Molyns, William, 77.
Money, Spanish, 68, 76, 78, 82.
Monger, James, 12, 227.
Monns, Edward, 314.
Montague, Colonel Edward, 38; to help report on petitions, etc., 35, 38, 40, 41, 44, 184, 278.
Moone, Abraham, 311.
Moore, Francis, 274, 316.
Morees. *See* Cotton goods.
Morescoe, Charles, payment for iron and battery to, 281, 301, 327, 335, 344, 347, 351, 355.
Moreton, George, 212.
Mould, John, 212.
Mountney, Cornelius, 55.
Moyer, James, 91.
Moyer, Samuel, 47, 61, 194, 225, 291, 313, 321; buys goods, 21, 83, 100, 157, 264, 325; elected a Committee, 52, 110, 158, 197, 268, 333; to help arbitrate, 63, 178, 193, 195, 320, 321; accepted as security, 91, 96, 157, 160, 227, 233, 339, 346.
Moyer, William, 96, 157, 339.
Mozambique, 227, 228.
Mud Island, 217.
Mulgrave, Earl of. *See* Sheffield, Edmund.
Murthwaite, Thomas, 106, 349.
Muscovy Company, the, 89.
Musk, 27, 55, 272, 305, 308.
Muskat, xxv, 357.
Mutton, Robert, 310.
Mutton, William, 303, 311, 317, 329.
Myrrh, 346.

Napeir, Sir Richard, 226.
Napeir, Richard, 226, 237.
Nassaperes. *See* Cotton goods.
Nathan, the, 341.
Navy, the, licence given by a committee of, 82; Commissioners of the Admiralty and, 82; petitions referred to, 81, 134, 247, 251; reports from, 247, 248, 292; letters to, 181, 193.
Negus, Henry, 201.
Nelson, John, 158.
Nettlam, William, 61, 72.
Nevett, Edward, 222.
Newbegine, William, 121.
New General Stock, the, iv, xix, 144, 145, 149, 173, 192, 193; preamble for, xvii,

xix, 60 (2), 65, 170, 172, 173, 173–5, 177, 264; expenses incurred for, 146, 166, 225; transient committee chosen for, xx, 176, 177 (2); to take over stock, ships, etc., from the United Joint Stock, xix, xx, 178, 179, 222, 224, 225, 242, 264; agreement with and payment to the United Joint Stock and Fourth Joint Stock, xix, xx, xxii, xxvii, 195, 200, 243, 253, 264; ships and stock dispeeded for account of, xxi, xxiii, 179, 180, 182, 185, 186, 191, 198, 200, 205, 207, 214, 215, 224; subscriptions to, xix, xx, 180, 183, 191 *n.*, 197, 199, 241, 243, 253, 271; payment of, xix, xx, 202, 221, 252, 264–7, 305, 306, 327, 340, 354; to be saved harmless from debts incurred by other Stocks, 194 (2), 195, 253; oath to be taken by members of, xxi, 184, 186, 187, 189, 190 (2), 191 (2), 192 (2), 193–7, 265, 266, 267, 270, 271; officers chosen for, xxi, 194, 197, 198, 225, 226, 228, 268, 336; rumour concerning, 241; to undertake the maintenance of Poplar Hospital, 309; transfer of adventures in, 353, 356, 357, 358.

Newland, William, 238.

Newnham, Ralph, 282, 329, 357.

Newport, Captain Anthony, commander of the *East India Merchant*, 80 (2), 134.

Newton, George, 221.

Newton, Henry, 111, 112, 163.

Newton, John, master of the *Assada Merchant*, 111, 293, 316.

Niccanees. *See* Cotton goods.

Nicholas, Sir Edward, 241.

Nieuport, Lord, Dutch Ambassador in London, 8, 51, 290; an Act of Ratification for the delivery of Pulo Run to be procured from, 4, 8, 19 *n.*; an instrument for delivery of Pulo Run to be handed to, 86, 108; applied to concerning the claims of the Company for damages, etc., xix, 109, 158, 159, 161, 229, 231, 253; obtains the release of the *Sprew*, xix, 183, 185, 187.

Nightingale, the, 26, 27, 32.

Noake, William, 86, 90, 91, 92.

Noel or Nowel, Martin, 1, 161, 191, 195, 224, 255; his debt, 66, 69, 75, 92, 115 (2), 281, 284, 330; accepted as security, 67, 266, 301, 303; petitions Cromwell and his Council, 77–80, 81, 82, 103 (2), 134; proposals and reports concerning the East India trade delivered in by, xiii, xiv, 122–6, 142, 143; to attend the Council, 172, 193; elected a Committee, 176, 197, 268; to satisfy the Company concerning purchase of shells and guns, 259, 261; payment to, 299, 300, 338.

Norris, Hugh, 10, 106, 337.

Norton, Henry, 62.

Norwood, John, 246.

Nurse, Valentine, 238.

Nutmegs, 75, 99, 107, 326; price of, 42, 43.

Offley, David, vii, 9, 135, 229, 271.

Offley, John, 238.

Oil, 243, 350.

Oldfield, John, 64; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.

Oldfield, Lady Katherine, 329.

Oldman, the, 289.

Olive Branch, the, 101, 102, 312; commander of, see Brampton, John; threatened by the Dutch, 164, 217.

Olives, 243.

Orange, the, 217, 276.

Ordnance, committee of, 5, 11; old Flemish, 137; payment for, 266, 316, 321, 326.

Ormus, 130, 131.

Ostler, Robert, 154, 155, 183.

Otgher, Abraham, 335.

Otgher, David, 348 (2).

Owen, Dr., 227.

Owen, John, 272.

Owen, Richard, 33.

Oxenden, Christopher, commander of the *King Ferdinand*, xxvi, 134, 210, 212, 279 *n.*

Oxenden, George, 17, 27, 83; payment to, 21, 53, 72.

Oxford, 226, 227.

Pack, Sir Christopher, 193, 297, 298, 319; to help arbitrate, etc., 191, 193, 195; elected a Committee, 197, 268.

Page, Henry, 212, 256.

Palembang, xix, 162.

Palmer, William, 183, 262, 272.

Papillon, George, 232, 337, 342.

Papillon, Thomas, 111, 342, 353; payment to, 274, 336.

Papillon rugs, 282, 311.

Parker, Captain Bence, 10, 12.

Parker, William, 212, 303.

Parliament (*see also* Lords, House of), xvi, 30 (3), 42, 172, 173, 331; decrees and orders of, 3, 21, 25 (3), 29, 30, 90, 135, 229; committee of, 120, 121; acts of, xv, 117, 155, 165, 250, 329, 330, 333.

Parrott or Perrott, Abraham, 84.

Parrott, Christopher, 97 (2).

Parsons, William, 215.

Partridge, Henry, 331, 357.

Patna, factory at, xxiv, 155, 209; factors and others at and for, 212, 221, 238.

Pauls, Elizabeth, 336.
Pauls, John, Auditor to the Company, 203, 285; gratuity and payment to, 70, 151, 314; his widow, 336.
Pearce, Edward, President at Surat (1655–1656), viii, xii, 35, 52, 96, 270; his account, 49, 51, 111, 112, 113; elected a Committee, 179, 198, 268.
Pearce, William, 212.
Pearle, Henry, 213.
Pearle, Thomas, 203, 238.
Pearls, 99.
Peele, Thomas, 335.
Pegu, 116.
Pellum, Edward, 311.
Penington, Daniel, 301.
Penning, Nicholas, 224.
Penniston, Anthony, 14, 108, 121, 126, 127; his suit against the Company, 64, 65, 313.
Penniston, Robert, 26, 108.
Penniston, Thomas, 12, 36, 108.
Pennoyer, William, 20, 62, 256, 335; adventure transferred to, 31, 55, 62; elected a Committee, 52, 110, 158, 178, 179; buys goods, 100, 114; accepted as security for, 95, 227, 324.
Pepper, sale of and references to, *passim*; from Jambi, 14, 55, 77, 93, 106, 110, 160, 161, 163, 177, 277; from Malabar, 44, 55 (2), 77, 86, 93, 95, 106, 110, 111, 116, 277, 323, 346; light, stony, and scummings of, 55, 77, 116; debt, 102; price of, 127, 160, 206, 234, 343; custom on, xv, 147, 148, 160, 169, 171, 206, 220; the Dutch endeavour to monopolize the trade in, 275, 276.
Percallas. *See* Cotton goods.
Percivall, Edmund, 232, 236.
Percivall, Edward, 212, 221, 222.
Perkins, —, 243.
Perpetuanoes, 301 (2), 335, 344.
Perrott. *See* Parrott.
Persia (*see also* Gombroon, Ispahān, *and* Shirāz), 45, 46, 233; silk from, 44, 106, 116, 346; factors and others in, 92 (2), 183, 209, 212, 213, 229, 309, 314; customs in, 116, 125, 128–33; ships and stock for, 180, 181, 182, 186, 198, 200, 214, 221, 227, 342, 344; to be a separate agency, xxiv, 203; William Garway appointed Chief in, 211, 212, 213; King of, 130, 131, 227, 246.
Persia Merchant, the, xxiii, 226 *n.*
Pert, William, 18.
Petapoli, xxiv, 116, 209, 212, 237.
Peter and Jane, the, xxvi, 285, 287; master of, *see* Gosnall, Benjamin; purchase of, 282, 284, 285, 286; re-named the *Discovery*, 288.
Petty cash payments, 152.
Pewter, 266, 270, 354, 359.
Philipus, the, 94; master of, *see* Hubertsen, John.
Phillips, William, 319, 322.
Phinchamp, Simeon. *See* Fincham.
Phoenix, George, 95.
Piches, Captain, 10.
Pickering, Sir Gilbert, Lord Chamberlain, 37, 66, 278.
Pickering, —, 242.
Pickis, Henry, 311.
Piece goods, list of, 169.
Piggott, Richard, 250, 356.
Pindar, Matthew, 29 (2).
Pintadoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Pitchers, Lambert, 80, 82.
Pitts, William, 203, 340.
'Plaines, Welch', 314, 329, 335, 353.
'Platts', 233, 355.
Pleas, Office of, 155.
Plymouth, Company's Agent at, *see* Madock, John; 148, 151, 158; ships arrive at, viii, xviii, 20 (2), 26, 27, 33, 160, 180, 184, 194.
Poplar (*see also* Blackwall), the Company's Almshouse at, xxxiii, 45, 140, 141, 271, 326, 331, 355; men admitted to, 10, 53, 60, 136, 152, 183, 215, 299, 356; land to be provided for, 60, 141; money due to, 94, 170, 244, 299, 309, 310; donations and legacies to, 106, 116, 120, 309, 351; overseer appointed for, 310; petition of inhabitants of, 60, 74, 75, 84, 106, 116, 120, 138; chaplain at, *see* Marriott *and* Spencer; schoolmaster at, *see* Doughty *and* Kett.
Poplees, 346.
Porter, Enoch, 294, 316, 335.
Portsmouth, 14, 343, 350, 355.
Portugal, xxvi, 299; King of, letter to, 340.
Portuguese, the, 49, 273; competitors and enemies of the English, 126, 127, 128, 130 (3), 131; Ambassador, letters of favour desired from, 223, 294, 296; Dutch attacks on the possessions of, xxiv, xxv, 243 *n.*
Postilion, the, 103 (2), 317; captured by the Dutch, 268, 269, 275, 276 (2); satisfaction proposed for damages sustained by, 269, 312 (2)
Potter, Thomas, 221, 282, 311, 331, 352.
Potter, William, 342.
Poulter, —, 264.
Povey, Thomas, 242.
Prerogative Court, the, 22, 36.
Preston, Dr., 242.
Prestwood, John, 313.
Prettiman, William, 332.

Price, Captain, master of the *Blackmore*, 176 (2), 352.
Prickman, Jonathan, 150.
Prickman, William, 142, 166, 222; his debt, 140, 146 (2), 147, 150, 151, 187.
Priddy, John, 212, 234.
Pride, Elizabeth, 357.
Prideaux, Edmund, Attorney-General, 91; the Company's charter referred to, 145, 146, 159, 160; his report on, 147, 148 (2).
Prideaux, William, 296, 302; appointed Agent for Bantam, 255, 256; for China, 289, 290, 294; his securities, 296.
Prior, Richard, 76, 82.
Pritherch, Hugh, 109.
Private trade. *See* Trade.
Proby, Charles, 212, 246.
Proby, Peter, 183.
Procer, Richard, 335.
Procer, Ryce, 314.
Prowd, Captain John, 2, 15, 157, 299, 324; to help inspect and provide ships, etc., 181, 200, 201, 202, 264, 283, 305, 335, 354; his salary, 264; payment to, 288, 302, 304, 308, 310, 317, 326, 331, 337, 349, 355; appointed overseer at Poplar Almshouse, 310, 338.
Pufford, John, 159, 252, 296, 348.
Puleston, John, 354, 356–8.
Pulo Lagundy, 217.
Pulo Run, xvii, xxvii, xxix, 67, 117, 125, 128, 129, 140, 143, 226, 274, 279; the Company resolves to fortify and plant, vii, viii, 2, 6 (2), 7, 15, 42, 81, 83, 86–8, 95–7, 101, 102, 139, 145; meeting of committee for, 2 (2), 4 (2), 6, 9, 15 (2), 85, 86, 88; letter to Gee from, 2; petitions concerning, 6, 28, 41–3; acquittance and instrument for delivery of, v, x, 4 (2), 6, 8, 15, 16, 19 *n.*, 47, 81, 85–8, 95, 96, 101 (2), 108, 112, 113; Hunter and others to be consulted concerning, xi, 6, 13, 15 (2), 16, 115, 185, 199, 202, 274, 282, 288; dispute about the right and title to, v, 28, 32, 33, 33 *n.*, 71; desolated by the Dutch, xix, 41, 42, 162, 164; expenses of voyage to, 56 *n.*; valuation and assignment of, 116, 149, 175, 178; Captain Dutton entertained as Governor of, xxix, 288, 296, 302.
Putchin, Francis, 357.
Putt, Samuel, buys goods, 90, 118, 140; accepted as security for, 119, 135, 149; his debt, 146, 203, 272, 273, 313, 316.
Pye, Edward, 358.

Queen's Court, Westminster, 121.
Quicksilver, 49, 307, 348, 354, 357; packed in skins, 35; to be bought at Amsterdam, 349, 350; exportation of, from Holland prohibited, 352; price of, 353.
Quilts, 38, 53, 55, 77, 93, 146, 147, 157; pintado, 66, 110, 323, 346.
Quintine, —, 260.

Radcliffe, Walter, 301.
Ragdell, William, 175, 176, 177, 212.
Rainsford, Colonel Henry, xxix, 90, 92, 260, 262.
Rājāpur, 14, 227, 260.
Rastell, Thomas, 35.
Rawdon Verity, information given by, 33, 34, 35 (2); payment to, 37, 52, 53.
Raymond, John, 296.
Raymond, Thomas, 290, 296.
Read, Captain, 223, 224.
Red earth, 84, 95, 119, 135.
Red Sea, the, 126, 133.
Red wood, 336.
Reformation, the, 297, 299.
Revington, Henry, President at Surat (1657–1658), xxiv, 261, 262, 355; entertainment and security, 92, 98, 211, 212.
Reynardson, Abraham, 37, 66, 110, 271.
Reynardson, Thomas, his account, 66, 110, 262, 271, 293.
Reynardson, —, 293.
Reynolds, Dr., 191 *n.* (2), 202, 214, 242.
Rials, reference to, *passim*; rate of exchange for, 38, 61 *n.*, 126, 178, 200, 235, 237, 250; from Mexico, 68, 346; Seville, 68, 346; Peru, 271.
Ricaut, Sir Peter, 34.
Ricaut, Peter, 3, 34.
Ricaut, Philip, 3.
Riccard, Alderman Andrew, Deputy-Governor, 47, 81, 157, 180, 198, 324; money received from the Dutch held by Sir Thomas Viner and, v, vi, 28, 32, 33, 36, 38, 39, 41, 44, 46, 48 (2), 51, 64, 73, 74, 86, 91, 94, 95, 105, 269; re-elected Deputy-Governor, xxxii, 37, 105, 153, 333; takes the oath, 334; elected a Committee, 51, 110, 158, 178, 179, 197, 268; payment to, 53, 200; accepted as security, 64, 237, 298, 342.
Rich, James, 240.
Rich, Thomas, 206 *n.*, 326, 358.
Richard and Martha, the, xxvi, 4, 279 *n.*; offered and accepted for freighting to Bantam and Jambi, 350, 351, 352.
Richards, Peter, 2.
Richards, William, 247.
Richardson, Abel, 77.
Richardson, —, 104.
Rilston, Elizabeth, applies concerning her late husband's effects, 18, 98 (2), 111, 112, 114, 147.

Rilston, Thomas, 18, 98 (2), 111.
Rings, 99, 287.
Risby, Henry, commander of the *Coast Frigate*, 299.
Roach, Thomas, 31.
Robinson, Philip, 35, 162, 163; his debt to the Company, 153, 155-7, 172, 189.
Robinson, William, 234, 322; accepted as security, 206, 297; payment to, 221, 281.
Roebuck, the, 59, 314.
Rogers, John, 97.
Rogers, Thomas, 332.
Rogers, Walter, 212.
Rolle, Henry, Lord Chief Justice of the Upper Bench, 29.
Rolls, Master of the, hall of, 151.
Rolt, Edward, 259 *n.*
Rolt, Edward, Junior, 261.
Rolt, Thomas, xxix, 212, 259 (2), 261.
Rose, the, 159.
Roser, Edmund, 296, 317.
Rugs, 331, 335, 352, 358; papillon, 282, 311.
Rushworth, Francis, 201, 212.
Rushworth, John, 232.
Russell, Captain Jarvis, 309; the Company's agreement with, 309.
Russell, Major Robert, 68, 69.
Rutland, William, 352.
Ryder, Thomas, 207.
Ryder, Captain William, 10, 214, 305, 351; elected a Committee, 37, 52, 105, 110, 153, 158, 178, 197, 268, 333; buys goods, 57, 77, 93, 100; his petition to Cromwell, 62, 256; appointed on a committee, 32, 89, 193, 195; accepted as security, 96, 297; wishes to hire the Blue warehouse, 110, 111, 114, 115; ships offered to the Company by, 205, 224; to help survey and buy ships, 256, 259, 261 (2), 283, 311, 354; payment to, 308, 344.
Rykeloff, Signor, 217.
Ryley, Henry, Consul at Aleppo, payment and gratuity given to, 38, 53, 301; letters to, 53, 55, 59, 108, 182, 186, 262, 283, 284, 341, 342, 343.

Sadler, —, 232, 266.
St. Andrew Undershaft, 138, 191 *n.*, 192.
St. Helena, xxx *n.*; ships at and for, 57, 161, 217, 268, 349; convoy for, 119, 134, 181, 193, 196, 284, 288, 292, 298, 303, 341 (2), 344, 345, 351; the Company decides to fortify and plant, xxx, 302 (2), 305; stores, etc., for, 303, 307, 332, 344, 350, 355; men entertained for, xxx, 304, 343, 348, 350; Governor of, 355.
St. Helen's, 9, 31, 322.
St. Iago, 350.
St. James's Island, 18.
St. John, Oliver, Lord Chief Justice of Common Pleas, 29.
St. Saviour's dock, 288.
Salisbury, Ambrose, 212.
Sallampores. *See* Cotton goods.
Salpicadoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Salter, Nicholas, 336.
Saltpetre, 20, 139, 323; contracted for, 5 (2), 11, 49, 50, 248, 255, 256; price of, xiii *n.*, 50, 77; payment demanded for refining, 14, 19; sold, 55 (2), 57, 77, 116, 154, 177, 328, 346; exportation of, prohibited, 58, 59, 61, 84, 107, 155, 241, 247, 248; petitions concerning, 5, 62, 155, 156, 246, 247, 256, 290.
Samaritan, the, offered and accepted for freighting to Guinea, xxix, 224, 244, 274, 277, 279.
Samboome, —, 301.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, Accountant to the Company, xxxiii, 52, 72, 291, 352, 357; duties allotted to, 1, 15, 16, 72, 85, 112, 146, 147, 153, 219, 236, 271, 297, 299, 314, 328; entertainment and salary, 9, 16, 154, 155, 156, 170, 225, 226, 270, 271, 285 (2), 286, 293, 331, 336, 345; gratuity given to, 16, 19, 85, 156; to have an assistant, 335, 337.
Sambrooke, Samuel, duties allotted to, 4, 10, 16, 17, 58, 71, 104, 115, 150 (2), 162, 182, 201, 281, 303, 321 (2), 330; letters from, 9, 12, 13; entertainment and salary, 225, 273, 336, 342; payment to, 331, 335, 352.
Sampson, the, 214, 218, 219.
Samwayes, Peter, 212.
Sannoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Santil, Robert, 212.
Sapster, Jeremy, 354, 357, 358.
Sarkhej, indigo from, 35, 55, 66, 102, 116, 323, 346.
Satin, 319, 330, 331.
Satisfaction, the, master of, *see* Fowkes, James; 193, 299.
Saucer, Laurence, 18.
Sauchell, Peter, 322, 325.
Saunders, Edward, 281, 345.
Saunders, Margaret, 20.
Saunders, Thomas, 222.
Savage, John, 156; accepted as security, 148, 156, 157, 188, 339.
Savage, William, 187; accepted as security, 35, 156, 157, 172, 188, 339, 358.
Sawyer, Joseph, 290.
Sayer, John, 346.
Sayes. *See* Cotton goods.
Scanderoon, 263.
Scobell, Henry, Clerk to the Council, 269, 347.

Scott, Benedict, 358.
Scouten, General, 161.
Scrivener, Nicholas, 92, 211, 212.
Seaborne, Richard, Husband to the Company, 80 (2), 270, 323, 356; entertainment, salary, and securities, 22, 58, 84, 270, 277, 342; payment to, 232, 243, 249, 256, 258, 264, 271, 275, 296, 327, 331, 340; transfers adventure, 348.
Seahorse, the, 56 *n.*
Seal, the Broad or Great, xvi, 39, 40 (2), 47; warrants, etc., issued under, v, vii, xvi, 11, 19 *n.*, 46, 172, 173 (2), 199, 206, 233; Commissioners of, xv, 19 *n.*, 29, 44, 48, 118 *n.*, 167, 169; the Privy, xv, xvi, xviii, 167, 169, 171, 199, 206, 220, 233.
Second Joint Stock, the, 29, 128 (2), 291.
Seed, John, 274, 320.
Seed-lac, 346.
Seller, Charles, 246, 256.
Semaine, John, 243, 321.
Semaine, William, 243.
'Serpents horne', 99.
Seymour, Roger, 212, 221.
Shāh Jahān (*see also* Mogul, the Great), ammunition, etc., desired by, 82, 83, 84, 251.
Sharpe, Henry, 96.
Sheets, to be procured for the Company at Amsterdam, 213, 223, 233, 239, 254, 264, 266, 272, 274, 279, 280, 289, 297, 312, 318, 319, 324, 325, 327, 328, 333, 335, 338, 343, 346, 350, 354.
Sheffield, Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, to help report on petitions, etc., 12, 20, 38, 91, 118.
Sheldon, Daniel, 201, 212.
Shells, 83, 84, 251, 259 (2), 260, 261, 279; 'Granadoe', 82, 259, 264, 265; price of, 260, 264, 288; payment for, 261, 265, 290, 316.
Sherer, Richard, 328.
Sherer, Samuel, 350.
Shingler, Thomas, 212.
Shippeman, William, 96.
Shirāz, 120; Khān of, 249.
Shucksby, William, 96.
Sibbs, Dr., 242.
Silk, 20, 74, 146, 147; private trade in, 38, 52, 85; from Persia, 44, 97, 106, 116, 346; Cambodia, 104.
Sillebar, 164.
Silver, 69, 182, 220; payment of custom on, 79, 250; payment for, 321, 340, 347, 355, 357, 389.
Simcocke, Susannah, 95.
Simpkins, Edward, 58.
Simpkins, Margaret, 58.
Sind, cloth, etc., from, 77, 99, 110 *n.*, 263, 284, 323; factors and others at, 209, 211, 212.
Skinner, Daniel, 14, 78 (2), 268, 324; letters to, 9, 12, 13.
Skinner, Frederick, Agent at Bantam, xi, xvii *n.*, 84, 101, 102, 153, 276, 287; causes Curtis and Chambers to be arrested, 154, 162, 166; his letters, etc., seized by the Dutch, 164; matters between Quarles Browne and, 211, 227, 240; letter to, 240.
Skinner, Nicholas, 147, 321.
Skinner, Thomas, xviii *n.*
Skins, indigo and packing, 44, 55, 66, 93, 323.
Skippon, Major-General, 113, 141, 168, 184.
Sledd, John, 213, 242.
Sleigh, Edmund, 206 *n.*
'Slesias', to be purchased at Hamburg for the Company, 233, 239, 249, 253, 257, 263, 266, 272, 335 (3); payment for, 306, 329, 335 (3), 347, 351, 355.
Smith, George, 47, 262, 310, 340, 356; buys indigo, 35, 107, 349; accepted as security, 55, 76, 154, 227, 249, 262, 288, 294, 296, 342; to help arbitrate, 106, 315, 357; elected a Committee, 110, 158, 268, 333; payment to, 310, 311, 331, 357.
Smith, Simon, 3, 85, 106, 141.
Smith, William, 212.
Smyrna Merchant, the, xxxii, 223, 224, 252 (2), 253; to be freighted for Surat, xxiii, 205, 224; the Coast and Bay, 349; to be examined, 224, 335; private trade in, xxix, 251, 260, 339; her owners fined, 260, 347; payment to, 337; stock, etc., in, 83, 232, 250, 251, 260, 340.
Smyth, Anthony, 211, 212.
Smyth, John, 183.
Smyth, Thomas, 235.
Smyth, William, 152.
Sneath, Thomas, 201.
Snell, George, 271.
Soame, Sir Thomas, 83, 85.
Society, the, 251, 252 (3), 253; commander of, *see* Bushell, Leonard; accepted for freighting to Surat, xxiii, 214, 223; attacked by the Dutch, 216, 217, 276, 312.
Socotra, 346.
Somajī Chitta, 17, 69, 83.
Southwood, Mrs., 356.
Spain, iii, xxx, 230.
Spencer, Benjamin, 45, 140 (2).
Spencer, John, 352.
Spencer, Richard, 301.
Spencer, William, 351, 352, 353.
Spices (*see also* Cloves *and* Mace), 332;

value of, at Pulo Run, etc., 41, 42, 43; annual presents of, 68, 136, 357; trade in, monopolized by the Dutch, 275.
Spiller, John, Beadle to the Company, duties allotted to, 146, 147, 150 (2), 152, 155, 157, 159, 272, 297, 318, 322, 326, 330; entertainment and salary, 225, 273, 337; payment to, 262, 315, 331, 353.
Spiller, John, Junior, President at Surat (1656–1657), viii, xii, xxiv, 235, 262, 305, 308.
Sprew or *Starling*, the (a Dutch ship), 180, 194; arrested, xix, 181, 184; released, xix, 185, 187, 188.
Sprigg, Thomas, 358.
Spurstow, Henry, 63 (2); elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153.
Squire, Hugh, 212, 217, 218.
Stainer, James, 69, 204.
Standish, Henry, 316.
Standish, Hugh, 274, 316.
Stanyan, John, Secretary to the Company, 15, 104, 140, 152; petitions, etc., signed by, 40, 73, 118, 247, 272, 315; his entertainment, salary and securities, 55, 225, 270, 336, 342; instructions to, 52, 64, 146, 154, 317, 339; gratuity given to, 106; payment to, 243, 270, 306, 324, 331, 335, 353; assistant to, *see* Brough, Thomas.
Starling, the. *See Sprew*.
States-General, the (*see also* Holland), 6, 19 *n.*, 159; treaties, etc., concluded between Cromwell and, 28, 109, 244, 255, 258, 332; complain of the arrest of a Dutch vessel, 183, 184; informed of the injurious dealings of the Dutch against the English, xxviii, 229–31, 244, 245, 248, 269, 276, 277, 278, 323.
Staunton, Captain, commander of the *Frederick*, 269.
Stavely, Lancelot, 287, 324, 344; returns home from Guinea, 294, 295, 296 (2), 342; letter to, 295.
Steevens, Edward, 9, 354; payment to, 15, 43, 60.
Stevens, Anthony, 355 (2), 357.
Stevenson, Thomas, 50, 340, 351, 352, 354.
Steventon, Thomas, 14.
Stick-lac, 93, 346.
Stockhouse, John, 271.
Stone, Benjamin, 320, 340.
Stonehouse, Ralph, 354, 356, 357, 359.
Stonehouse, Walter, 357.
Strange, Captain Jacob, accepted as security, 55, 111, 154, 183, 267; his debt, 166, 222, 301, 313, 318, 320.
Strange, John, 55.
Street, Robert, 212, 256.
Strickland, Walter, Lord, to help report on petitions, etc., 20, 29, 66, 80, 81, 91, 107, 118, 141, 159, 168, 218, 278.
Stringer, Martha, 343.
Stringer, Captain Robert, xxx, 96, 304.
Success, the, 350, 351, 355.
Sugar, 67, 148, 338; sold, 35, 44, 55, 93, 108, 154, 177, 337.
Sumatra, 217, 275, 321, 332.
Sunda Straits, 163.
Supply, the, 3, 10.
Surat, 20, 126, 320; Presidents at, *see* Blackman, Pearce, Revington, Spiller, *and* Wyche; letters and instructions to, 15, 17, 58 (2), 182, 251, 252, 262 (2), 263, 281, 316, 320, 341, 355, 357; ships and stock for, ix, x, xxiii, xxix, 15, 56, 83 (2), 181, 186, 190 (2), 200, 205, 223, 224 (2), 227, 228, 237, 243 (2), 244, 259, 300, 301, 302, 305, 315, 347 (2), 349, 353; stock, etc., at, 46, 56; valuation of, 56 *n.*, 116; Governor at, 82, 126; factors and others at and for, 92 (2), 109, 136, 159, 208, 209, 210, 212, 232, 237, 238 (2), 239; to be the sole Presidency in India, xxiv, 203; annual charge fixed, x, 209, 213; presents, etc., to be provided for, 228, 233, 242, 319, 358; ministers for, *see* Baines, Marsh, *and* Thomson.
Surat Frigate, the (formerly the *Achilles*), 264; master of, *see* Tyrrell, Henry; stock, etc., for, 265, 270 (2), 271, 274, 275; to go to Guinea, xxix, 263, 270.
Sutfield, Robert, 93.
Swallow, Augustine, 92, 240.
Swanley, Captain George, commander of the *Truro*, 290, 291, 326, 331; payment to, 330, 331.
Swann, Captain Richard, 103, 198, 205, 261
Swayne, Edward, 275, 315, 356.
Sweden, xxvii, 155.
Sweeting, John, 279, 280, 353; payment for rent of the Company's house to, 252, 296, 321, 338, 348.
Swift, John, 160.
Swinglehurst, Edward, 92, 93, 98.
Swinnerton, John, 35; the Company's suit against, 22, 36; application of his executors, 86, 87, 102, 103.
Switzerland, 109.
Sydenham, Colonel William, 38, 40, 44 (2), 135; to help report on petitions, etc., 35, 38, 46, 118, 121, 136, 137, 138, 159, 168, 218.
Sydney, Philip, Viscount Lisle, 150, 169; to help report on petitions, etc., 3, 12, 118, 159, 168, 184, 218, 278.
Symonds, James, 335, 344.

Symonds, John, 316.
Symonds, John, 324.

Tabor, Humphrey, 201, 207, 214 (2), 270; entertainment, salary, and securities, 201, 202, 204, 302, 304.
Taffetas, 55, 274.
Taite, Thomas, payment to, 296, 306, 329, 335, 347.
Tanne, —, 45.
Tanner, John, payment to, 34, 301, 310, 329, 337, 358.
Tapseiles. *See* Cotton goods.
Tare, allowed on goods, 27, 45, 61 (2), 69, 74, 104, 203, 225, 232, 235, 261, 322.
Tatta, xxiv, 209.
Taylor, Eleanor, 359.
Taylor, Isaac, commander of the *Bantam Frigate*, 332.
Taylor, John, 277, 352.
Taylor, Major, 115 (2), 190, 206, 281, 284, 330; goods bought by, 75 (2), 260, 261 (2); his brother, 226, 261.
Taylor, Randolph, 212, 226, 261.
Taylor, Richard, 212.
Taylor, William, 340, 344, 345, 346, 348.
Tea, xxxiv.
Temms, Martha, 304.
Temms, Nathaniel, 55, 75, 103, 193, 195, 206 *n.*, 223, 224, 259, 330; petitions Cromwell and the Council, 78, 79, 81, 82, 103 (2), 134; his debt, 115, 307, 308; elected a Committee, 153, 179, 197; to provide ships, 190 (2), 205, 223; accepted as security, 206, 233, 234.
Terrywitt, William, 92, 238.
Thetcher, Thomas, 2, 75, 98.
Third Joint Stock, the, 128 (2); adventurers in, 49, 98, 271 (2); petitions and claims of, v, 28, 32, 47, 60; payments to be made to, 63, 95.
Thomas and Francis, the, 311, 313.
Thomas and William, the, 346.
Thompson, Robert, 137.
Thompson, Thomas, 274, 306.
Thomson, Edward, 241, 281, 310.
Thomson, Joseph, 281.
Thomson, Maurice, Governor of the Company (1657–1659), xxii, xxxii, 3, 17, 93, 106, 110, 190, 193, 333; granted permission to export bullion, 1, 99; adventures transferred to, 3, 55, 348, 356, 358; to help arbitrate, etc., 10, 32, 47, 63, 178, 195, 342; ships belonging to, 35, 101, 172, 175; elected a Committee, 52, 110, 179, 333; accepted as security, 55, 342; petitions Oliver Cromwell, 119, 155, 156; Richard Cromwell, 284–5, 290; elected Governor, xxi, xxii, 197, 267; payment to, 219, 303, 339, 353, 357, 359; letters from, 223, 233, 263; appointed one of a committee for the Company's Treasury, 335.
Thomson, Robert, 313.
Thomson, Major Robert, Navy Commissioner, 329, 347, 350.
Thomson, Thomas, 241, 246.
Thomson, William, gunsmith, payment to, 238, 281, 287, 301, 307, 309, 310, 317, 331, 351, 355.
Thomson, Alderman William, 219, 220, 222, 340; to help allot the money received from the Dutch, 28, 33, 34 *n.*; elected a Committee, 197, 268, 333; adventure transferred to, 348.
Thorn, John, 231 (2), 202, 237 *n.*
Thorn, Thomas, 246.
Thornhaugh, Henry, 8.
Thorowgood, Richard, 96, 150; payment to, 337, 344, 351.
Three Brothers, the, viii, 56 *n.*, 115, 152, 154, 162; stock, etc., for, 2, 7 (2); springs a leak, viii, 10, 11, 12; arrives at Plymouth, xviii, 151, 165; payment to her owners, 153, 155; private trade in, 154, 157; offered for re-employment, 186.
Thriscrosse, Henry, 96.
Throgmorton, Job, 346, 347.
Thurloe, John, Secretary of State and Clerk of the Council, 25, 28, 39, 106, 183; matters referred to, xxv, 15, 16 (2), 18, 81, 243, 269, 319; his papers in the Bodleian, vi *n.*, ix *n.*, xxviii, xxxi, xxxii, 19 *n.*, 33 *n.*, 255 *n.*; to help mediate between the Company and Fowke, 38, 41, 44; to help report on petitions, etc., 159, 168, 184, 218, 278.
Tichborne, Elizabeth, 33.
Tichborne, Robert, 5.
Tichborne, Sir Robert, 191, 193, 195, 235; elected a Committee, 197, 268.
Tillett, William, 91.
Tindal, Captain Robert, 134.
Tinker, Captain, 282, 313.
Tomblings, Thomas, 77, 150, 207 *n.*, 328; accepted as security, 22, 55, 98, 207, 236; instructions to, 67, 100, 103, 146, 339; intended resignation, 220, 316; payment to, 324, 345.
onkin, 291.
Tonnage and poundage, 90, 169, 229.
Trade, private, 190, 196, 345; the Company prejudiced by, 7, 36, 146, 167; fines imposed for, 10, 27, 228, 356; orders concerning, 50, 61 *n.*, 196, 250, 251, 259, 328, 339; allowed to mariners and others, xxxiii, 224, 236, 326, 331, 337.
Tranquebar, 273, 279.

Travers, Walter, 212.
Treasury, the, Commissioners of, 120, 136, 269; instructions and warrants to, 8, 11, 44, 50, 145, 199, 269.
Tredway, Thomas, 243.
Trekells, John, 335.
Trevill, Stephen, 35.
Trevisa, Jonathan, 212, 226 *n.*, 237.
Tripe, John, 18.
Trunnett, John, 159.
Truro, the, xxxii, 321, 326, 329, 334; commander of, *see* Swanley, Captain George; to go to Bantam, Jambi, and the Coast, 321, 325, 326.
Tryon, Francis, 207 *n.*, 302, 307.
Tuckney, Dr., 226, 227.
Tūmāns, 314.
Turkey Company, the, xiii, 89, 122.
Turmeric, 346.
Turner, John, 96.
Turner, William, 212, 228, 238.
Turner, Dr. William, 8 (2), 16, 176; to help allot the money received from the Dutch, 28, 33, 34 *n.*
Turwhite, William, 92, 238.
Tutchin, John, 154, 232, 235, 301.
Tutchin, Mrs., 328.
Two Sisters, the, 217.
Twyford, Richard, 239.
Tyrrell, Captain Henry, master of the *Achilles*, 261, 265, 270 (2).
Tyte, Thomas, 350.

United Joint Stock, the, iv, viii, 16, 114, 176, 198, 308; transfer of adventures in, 3, 31, 43, 61, 62, 152; accounts between the Fourth Joint Stock and, 9, 18, 31, 51, 52, 58, 61, 63 (2), 97, 111, 121, 144, 156, 195, 224, 345, 353; expiration of, iv, ix, 11, 117, 139, 222, 235; payments to, 17, 47, 49, 63, 95, 264, 288, 291, 292, 319, 325, 327, 339, 356; dividends and divisions of, viii, ix, xviii, xxvii, 19, 58, 104, 113, 148, 149, 156, 187, 238, 285, 330; claims Pulo Run, v, 28, 32, 81, 88; assigns it to the New Stock, xv, 149, 175; courts of election held for, 51, 110, 158; valuation of the remains of, ix, x, xii, xv, 54 (2), 56, 56 *n.*, 116, 149, 174, 175 (2), 177, 178, 203, 238; gratuities to be given by, xxvii, 65 (2), 78, 238; its stock, etc., to be turned over to the New Stock, xv, xix, xx, 178, 179, 222, 224, 225, 242, 274, 322; to indemnify the New Stock for all debts, etc., xix, 194, 195, 196, 200, 243.

Van Acker, Nicholas, 206 *n.*
Van Cruysse, Bowdewyn, 295.
Vandeputt, Peter, 206 *n.*
Vander Mersch, Jan, 295, 348.
Van Meteren, Maximilian, 183.
Vannam, William, 221, 296.
Van Vorst, Anthony, 332.
Vassell, William, 201, 212, 237.
Velvet, 319.
Venice, 34, 52, 155.
Vessey, Captain Robert, letters from, 26, 32.
Viccars, Elizabeth, 338.
Vickers, William, 300, 303, 304 (2).
Victoryn, John, 353.
Vincent, William, 5, 177, 178, 207 *n.*, 237, 262, 280, 344; elected a Committee, 52, 110, 158, 179, 197, 198, 268, 333; accepted as security, 47, 55, 76, 93, 95, 96, 154, 162, 227, 262, 294, 346; to help arbitrate, etc., 63, 106, 291, 292, 295; buys goods, 74, 100, 111, 158, 166, 199, 264, 357; letter to, 94; letter from, 286–7; waits on Cromwell, 156, 172, 193; ships and bullion offered to the Company by, 169, 170, 171 (2), 172, 173, 175, 184.
Vine, the, xxix, 8, 291, 303, 306, 311, 332; master of, *see* Mason, Edward; bought, 289, 291; men serving in, 293 (2); payment to, 296, 299, 300, 301, 304, 307; stock, etc., for, 300, 301, 302, 304 (2), 308, 310, 313, 321.
Viner or Vynar, Sir Thomas, 191, 226; money received from the Dutch held by Riccard and, v, vi, 28, 32, 33, 36, 38, 39, 41, 44, 46, 47, 48 (2), 51, 64, 73, 74, 86, 91, 94, 95, 105, 269; petitions for permission to transport bullion, 250; payment to, 53, 200, 296, 299, 301 (2), 347.
Violet, Thomas, 333.
Vīravāsaram, xxiv, 116, 154; factors and others at, 209, 212, 221, 237.
Virgin, the, 236, 333.
Vīrjī Vorā, 48, 49, 51, 69, 83.
Vred, the, 338.

Waldegrave, Paul, 146, 353; his estate, 232, 281, 283; his executors, 340, 345.
Walker, Dr., Judge Advocate of the Admiralty Court, 176, 184, 278; to help allot the money received from the Dutch, v, 28, 33, 34, 34 *n.*
Walley, Thomas, 298.
Wallis, Mary, 83, 102.
Wallis, Richard, 83.
Waram, Robert, 96.
Ward, Robert, 223, 225, 246.
Ward, William, 97.
Warden, Jane, 342.
Wareing, Major Edmund, 16, 19.
Wareing, Richard, 93, 95, 325.

Wareing, Thomas, 325.
Warwick, the, 27.
Wastcott, Thomas, 86, 97.
Waterman, George, 317, 331.
Waterrer, Walter, letters to, 20, 22, 23.
Waters, Thomas, 320.
Waterton, Samuel, 313.
Watkins, Henry, 66 (2), 67, 68, 177.
Watson, Elias, 201 (4), 203.
Watson, John, 201.
Watts, Captain, 206.
Wax cloth, 99, 323.
Weale, William, 92, 120, 225, 284.
Webb, Richard, 115; his debt, 157 (2), 187, 238, 241, 297, 324, 328.
Webb, Thomas, 115, 294, 324.
Webb, William, 189.
Webber, John, Deputy-Garbler, 86.
Weddell, Captain John, 130.
Welcome, the, xxiii, 27, 28, 31, 34, 35, 50, 211; master of, *see* Hargrave, William; arrives at Plymouth, viii, 20 (3), 21, 22 (4), 168; payment to her owners, 31, 36, 214; offered for re-employment and bought, 186 (2), 204, 205 (2); to go to China, Jambi, etc., xxvi, 199, 200, 208, 214, 221, 226, 227; passengers in, 221, 228, 232, 233; commission for, 223, 236; repairs to, 224, 226 (2), 244; stock, etc., for, 232 (2), 235, 236, 244; an account to be given of, 233.
Weld, William, 339.
'Wescot' Bay, 80.
West, Samuel, 13.
West, William, 13.
Westerne, Thomas, payment for iron to, 214, 241, 274, 288.
Weyns, Abraham, Dutch Governor of Banda, 85, 87, 88; letter from the Company to, xi, 100–1; to give orders for the delivery of Pulo Run, 101, 102, 112, 113 *n.*
Wheatley, Robert, payment to, 270, 310, 325, 329, 337, 359.
Wheatly, Henry, 183.
Wheeler, Mary, 329.
Whitaker, Henry, 11.
Whitby, Robert, 201.
White, John, butcher, 270, 300, 307.
White, John, 356.
White, Stephen, 207 *n.*, 271, 310, 352; elected a Committee, 268, 333.
White, Captain William, master of the *Mayflower*, 57, 71 (2).
White, William, broker, 45.
Whitehall, 317, 319.
Whitelock, Bulstrode, Commissioner of the Great Seal, 30.
Whiting, Edward, 238.
Whittall, Richard, 274, 316.
Widdrington, Ephraim, 212, 261.
Widdrington, John, 212, 249.
Wild, Nicholas, 349, 351.
Wild, Richard, 212.
Wildy, Captain, 282.
Wilkins, Thomas, 304.
Wilkinson, Francis, 152.
Wilkinson, Dr. Henry, 226, 227, 353.
Wilkinson, John, 353.
William, the, 2, 4.
William, The Adventurers in the, ix, 206 *n.*; letter from, 286.
William and Thomas, the, 282.
Williams, Francis, 263.
Williams, Guillaume, 263.
Williams, Hugh, 60.
Williams, —, a porter, 322.
Williams, William, 47, 53, 335 (2); elected a Committee, 37, 105, 153, 197, 268, 333; accepted as security, 233, 234, 237, 296, 298.
Willoughby, Christopher, 31, 71; accepted as security, 207, 236, 342.
Wills, Matthew, 213, 214, 233.
Wills, petition to the Judges for probate of, 150.
Wilson, Mary, 31.
Wilson, Rowland, 31.
Wine, 241, 243, 319, 321; Canary, 252, 308, 349.
Winter, Edward, 70, 180, 207.
Winter, Thomas, 134, 179, 207 *n.*
Winthurst, Geoffrey, 299, 300.
Woleston, Henry, 105, 113.
Wolf, Bartholomew, 301.
Wolseley, Sir Charles, to help report on petitions, etc., 38, 68, 91, 107, 118, 137, 141, 168, 184, 185, 278.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, 76, 112, 114.
Wolstenholme, John, 112.
Wood, Edward, 2, 5, 9, 156, 166; elected a Committee, 37, 105, 110, 153, 158; his debt, 99, 114, 120, 138, 147; payment to, 306, 310, 347, 352.
Wood, Alderman Hugh, elected a Committee, 52, 110, 153, 158; accepted as security, 93, 95, 162, 202, 227.
Wood, Jasper, 322.
Wood, John, 9, 277; elected a Committee, 268, 333; payment to, 292, 303, 313.
Wood, John, pilot, 337.
Wood, Joseph, 6, 9; letter to, 6.
Wood, Timothy, 241, 299, 300.
Wood, William, 226, 291.
Woodward, James, 232, 308.
Wooft, Abraham, 88, 96 (2).
Worrell, —, 340.
Wright, Edward, the Company's Agent at Genoa, letter to, 104.
Wright, John, 311.

Wright, Joshua, 201, 212, 238.
Wright, Nathan, 207 *n.*
Wright, Stephen, 116.
Wright, William, 146.
Wyan, Henry, 96.
Wyche, James, 27, 348.
Wyche, Mrs., 64.
Wyche, Nathaniel, President at Surat (1658–1659), 52, 64, 146, 157, 178, 235; buys goods, 35, 100; accepted as security for, 183; elected a Committee, xxiv, 52, 110, 158, 179, 198; chosen as President for Surat, xxiv, 210, 211 (2), 212; allowance to, 211, 242, 246, 264; his securities, 236; given permission to take up money at interest at Surat, 244; farewell dinner to be given to, xxiv, 249.
Wylde, Richard, his proposal to Thurloe, ix *n.*, x; remonstrance and petition of, 42–3.

Yard, John, 67.
Yardley, Christopher, 45, 180, 200, 203, 207.
Yardley, Rebecca, 45.
Yates, Michael, 43.
Yates, Nathaniel, 284.
Young, Arthur, 55, 102.
Young, Edmund, 350.
Young, George, 274, 316, 357.
Young, Henry, 314.
Young, John, 348; payment to, 310, 335, 352, 358, 359.
Young, William, 293.

CORRIGENDA

Page 10, *l.* 24. *For* Bence *read* Bence [Parker].
,, 191, *l.* 12. *For* dispatched four ships to *read* freighted four ships for.
,, 242, *last line*. *For* Reynold *read* Reynolds.
,, 329, *l.* 3. *For* Newman *read* Newnam.

[stamp] ... OF INDIAN CIVIL SERVICE STUDIES CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY

PRINTED IN ENGLAND
AT THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS